ABCFM Sandwich Islands Mission

19.1 volume 16 Index
Joint authors

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Nov. 28, 1851 - Dec. 16, 1857

Green, Jonathan S. (not now a missionary of the A.B.C.F.M.) 1-9

Copy of a letter from W. P. Alexander to J. S. Green 6

Copy of a letter from E. Bailey to W. P. Alexander 6

Copy of a letter from D. T. Conde to E. Bailey 6

Objections to the instruction of Hawaiians in English (newspaper clipping) 5

Difficulty between Bailey & Conde 7

Mr. Conde. Mr. Emerson. others 8

Gulick, Peter J. Sept., 1844 - July 29, 1859. 10-38

Report of the Station at Waialua, 1848. 13

His children 11, 14, 15-20.

Release. Support on the basis of 7th Resolution. R. C. Wyllie 21, 22

Improvement at Waialua in 20 years 24

Comparison of the Hawaiian with the Apostolic Chrs. 25

Recommendation of Mr. Conde 27

Mission to Micronesia. Dr. L. H. Gulick's letter on shipmasters 29

Visit to Micronesia 31, 33

Objections to giving Mr. Emerson a salary 32

The Special Committee. Grants recommended for 1860 - 37

J. E. Chamberlain & Capt Moore 32

The Morning Star 32 - 38.

Morality of whaling ships 33

Hall, Edwin O. Jan. 12, 1849 - June 11, 50, (Secular agency. Secular affairs) 39-46

Hitchcock, Harvey R. June 18, 1844 - July 23, 1855. 47-87

Revival on Molokai. A native ministry 53, 55

Rev. C. B. Andrews. Dr. H. Hitchcock. Support from the people 56, 57.

To Mr. Hitchcock from Messrs Alexander, Baldwin, Bailey &c. 64-65

Visit to U. States & return to the islands 64-85

His debts 86, 88.

Hitchcock, Mrs. Rebecca Howard, 1856-1859 90-94
Hitchcock, David Howard, 1852-3 62, 70
Hunt, T. Dwight, Nov. 8, 1847 - Sept. 29, 1854, 95-100
A candidate for the ministry licensed 95
Obituary notice of Hezekiah, a native christian 95
Requests a release from the service of the Board 96, 97
Letters from San Francisco - Death of Mr. Kinney 98-100
Ives, Mark, June 24, 1851 - April 10, 1854 105-109, 111-114
Ives, Mrs. Mary A. March 12, 1849 - Sept. 6, 1853 101, 102, 110, 111
Certificates of physicians touching Mr. Ives' health 103, 104
Johnson, Edward, May 4, 1847 - June 15, 1858, 115-125
Report of the station at Waioli, 1848, 116
Death of his eldest son by drowning 119, 120
Certificate of Dr. J. W. Smith respecting Mr. J.'s health 121
His visit to the U.S. approved by his brethren 122
Visits the U. States & returns to the Islands 123-125
Judd, Gerrit P. (M.D) Minister of Finance, Aug. 20, 1844 - Feb. 11, 1859 127-141
Letter on the naturalization of the missionaries 127½
Attack on Dr. Judd - Mr. Wyllie's letter to Dr. Judd (newspaper clipping) 130
Mr. Perrin, French commissioner, & his proceedings 132-135
Secular employments of missionaries. Punahou school 136
Rent of Mr. Conde's house. Mr. Alexander 138, 139
The Morning Star 140, 141
Judd, Mrs. L. F. Aug. 1841. 126
Kinney, Henry, July 5, 1847 - Sept. 12, 1853 142-154
Voyage to Sandwich Islands 145, 146
Change from the old system to the new 154
Dies in California - Letter from S. S. Harmon, Oct. 11, 1854 155

Lyman, David B. dec. 27, 1844 – June 7, 1859. 156–181
Reports of the Boarding School at Hilo. 159, 164, 165, 168, 170, 179
A native ministry. Native young men after graduation 157
Mr. Richards' labours in the department of education 158
On sending his children to the U. States 160
First impressions of the changes proposed by the Com. 161, 166
Destruction of the school building by fire 169
Action of the Trustees for rebuilding it. 171, 172
Mr. Coan's letter in regard to the school 171
Mr. Lyman's request for aid in repairing his house 173–176
Lyons, Lorenzo, March 26, 1847 – Feb. 1, 1859. 182–197
Reports of labours performed (annual) 182–188, 190, 193, 194–197.
The small-pox 190
Application to the Committee on Salaries 191
Ogden, Miss Maria, April 2, 1850 – March 7, 1853 198, 199
Paris, John D. April 20, 1847 – ~~1859~~ Jan. 20, 1858 200–222
Death of his wife 200
Visit to the United States 209–215
Return to the Islands 216
Tour to the southern part of his field 218
Parker, Benjamin W. Sept. 28, 1847 – June 17, 1856. 223–237
Proposes to return to U.S. with his family 224, 225
Reports of the station at Kaneohe 226, 229.
Objections to the plan of support proposed by Com. 230, 231
Visit to Tahiti and the Marquesas 232–236
Account of Tatuhiva, one of the Marquesas Is. 234, 235
Pogue, John F. May 3, 1847 – Feb. 19, 1852. 238–242
Tremendous flood 238

Rice, William H. 1853-4, Punahou School 243-245
Rice, Mary S. 1856, " " 246
Richards, William, 1842, (his house) 247, 248
Rogers, Edmund H. 1851-1853, 249-252
Rogers, Mrs. Elizabeth M. 1853, 253
Rowell, George P. 1854-8 254-256
Shipman, William C. 1854-1858, 257-263
Smith, James W. (M.D.) 1847-1851, 264-268
Report to General Meeting, May 1848 265
Statistics of Schools, in Kona 265
Smith, Lowell, 1844-1859. 269-295
Reasons why missionaries shd. not accept offices of Govt. 270
Sickness among natives. Dr. Judd. Mr. Armstrong 272
Hawaiian Miss. Soc. Mission to Micronesia 274, 285.
Report of the 2d. Chh. at Honolulu 277
Deficient support of his family 278
Case of Rev D. T. Conde & Miss Ogden 280, 281.
Hawaiian Miss. Soc. 282-284, 290, 292
Mission to Micronesia 285-286, 290
Capt. Moore & the Morning Star 291-294
See a letter from Lowell Smith in Vol. 233, No 366.
Smith, Miss Marcia Maria, 1852-54 296-301
Spooner, William A. 1855-1860, 302-305
See a letter from W. A. Spooner in Vol. 233, No 393.
Thurston, Asa, 1844-54 306, 310-315, 318
Thurston, Mrs. Lucy G. 313, 314, 316, 317
Thurston, Miss Persis G. afterwards Mrs. Taylor, 307, 309,
Constitution & By-laws of the Mission Childrens Society, (printed pamphlet) 308
Report of the Station at Kailua, 1848. 311
Mrs. Thurston's visit to the U. States 316, 317

Tinker, Reuben, notice of a volume of sermons by him (newspaper clipping) and a Biographical sketch; in the Honolulu Friend } 319

Weltmore, Charles H. (M.D.) 1848-1855, 320-335

Reports of Dr. Weltmore to the General meeting 328, 329, 332-334

Whitney, Samuel, 1844, 336

Whitney, Mrs. Mercy P. 1847, 337

Whitney, Henry M. 1853, Haw. Mission Children's Society 338

Whitlesey, Ephraim, 1848-1859, 339-349

Whitlesey, Mrs. Elizabeth K. 1853, 343

Wilcox, Abner, 1847-1858, 350-362

ABC 19.1 v.16

Green, J.S.

1. A.L. to R. Anderson; 28 Nov. 1852
2. A.L. to R. Anderson; 9 April 1852
3. A.L. to R. Anderson; 4 Sept. 1852
4. A.L. to R. Anderson; 22 July 1853
5. A.L. printed in the Maine Evangelist; 6 Sept. 1856

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16

6. A.L. to E.W. Clark; 5 May 1856
7. A.L. to E.W. Clark; 12 June 1856
8. A.L. to R. Anderson; 12 Oct. 1857
9. A.L. to R. Anderson; 16 Dec. 1857
10. Gulick, Peter J. to D. Green; Sept. 1844

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16 (1-9)

Honolulu, Dec. 15th 1862

Dear Sir

Enclosed you will find a letter to my quondam friend & brother Mr D Greene & send it to you because you know where he is, and you may read the letter if you please. I pay the postage on the 2 sheets and beg you to read this, as I feel it to be both a duty & privilege just now to write to you. I do not ask a reply; though I shall be glad at any time to hear from you.

I wish to say that I like your letter to your mission at the islands under date of July 14. The advice is good in my opinion. Let me specify: 1. You replied well to Mr Bingham. What an absurd idea, that of his coming out to eliminate 6 months as a kind of Apostle I suppose. He may be assured that we have some apostles left though he has left the field. Ask him if he knows one board, one Board, both apostles in labors and skill. And I think there is a sprinkling of apostolic gift remaining on all the islands. Besides we need other men quite as much as preaching. Let him

turn the children which God gave to the islands, and which
he has cruelly taken away, and thus weakened the land
of his brethren & done not a little to strengthen the
hands of wicked men. Let him give back the in-
fluence which he for a long time exerted against
taining children here. I don't say, that Mr Bingham
was alone blameworthy in this matter. But I think
him guilty enough & I think he had little remorse
where he knew it. 2. I thank you for exhorting the
brethren to hold on & keep their children here & thus
act together to save the land from Satan & the Pope.
My convictions of the correctness of your opinions of
the strongest character. The ending time is near
ious, and the ending time after doing so much
at Punahou & letting Mr Doles & Mr Rice thus
long smacks of dishonesty. But for the implicit
pledge of keeping the children here there could
not have been a vote to build that seminary.
I know all about it, for I strenuously opposed
building up the institution because I foresaw
that just as many of the children would
go home as had all along been. But when
scores, especially Mes Gulick, Emerson, Ann
strong, pledged themselves that the child
ren should stay, I ceased opposing though I take
the credit to myself of never having voted away
a single dollar of the Lord's money to the
support of that school. Now you must have
stood aghast at the crowd of children sent
home last year. 'Tis wonderful, affecting re-
ions, and nothing bids so fair to ruin the
Hawaiian nation as this determination on
the part of most to send their children

to the United States. O would they cease this ruinous policy, would they cast themselves on God and exercise faith in Him relative to their children, would they come now at this late day, say as you say to them in this letter "We may let the past go" and then add "But bring forth our children remain with us while we have the control of them they will go with us to the house of God will hear the Gospel in the language in which we address the people of our charge & as they are able they will labor with us in the Gospel of Christ". I say would the Brethren here say this, I should have a much stronger hope than I now have that the natives might be saved. I hope therefore my dear Sir that you will not cease to plead your Brethren with reasons for keeping their children here not because there are not advantages in going to the States, but because the ministers of the people loudly forbid it.

3 Another thing I cordially and warmly thank you for saying I can only quote a single paragraph. "Let me again paternally warn you not to be greedy of filthy lucre" &c all along that page. Thank you. But how some of the ministers & some of the Missionaries could have read it without shame & blushing I see not. I feel it a duty to say something on this subject and I do it with shame & sorrow. For with the exception of Mr Bonde, I am on brotherly terms with all in the mission & Mr Bonde treats me as well as he does 8/10th of the mission. I might not have known how things were going but for the depression of the times. This has brought

to lights some things need toone & steadling. For instance
On Mr D. Grover's breaking, I found out that he was
owing Mr Bonde some $1,600 with interest 12 per ct.
and on Mr McLaws failure we found that he
owed him some 2400. I hear he has $1,500
more to loan. I know not how that is - but
of the four thousand I do know. I hear that
a small part of it, say a few hundred dollars
has come from Maine - but the greater
part must have been made here. McLaw
like is unquestionably rich. I should not dare
to say how rich. Some say more than $
10,000. He has a mortgage of Mr Grover working
cattle from 25 to 40 yoke. A. Bishop has some
2400 (twenty four hundred) loaned to Grover. Some
Judge Anderson has some $1,400 at interest
in the hands of a failing planter. Mr Dimond
is perfectly absorbed in the world. I fear for
Mr Stott of Mr Castle's large amount of his interest &
need not speak. You have heard more of this than I have
and this case may be somewhat different from the others.
Doc Sudd is thus in this in growing prominence
guess, though I make no specifications. I put like wise
ing about the whole concern. For the priests nearly silent
no books making or being printed that I can hear of
and besides preaching on the Sabbath little being done
fear for the people. Mr Armstrong has more land than
I wish he had; still I dont yet fear for his great heart
So of Alexander. Clark you know I love as myself and I
dont hear any thing implicating him. Bond is a noble
man, devoted & disinterested I think. So is Lyons - a whole
souled. I hear too a good report of Mr Kinney. not seen him
Mr Parker I must not forget. self-renouncing, laborious,
but low spirited. Mr Pogue is thus in this in books & school
I dont think he plods for $. Mr Stilwell does foolish enough
to buy some 1500 acres of land, so called, but 10 acres of
good land is worth it all. There is a good deal of talk from some
on I think. But I dont exactly know. Mr Bonde works
Mr Baily is in the wrong grievously. Love to Mrs Anderson & your
children. Mrs G & children. Your affectionate brother D. S. Green

2

Makawao. Maui April 9th 1852

Rev R Anderson
Sec of A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother,

I wrote you yesterday designing to send away to morrow by a vessel now here, but bound for that port. But as I had not sealed, though I had enveloped and put on a stamp, I removed the said sheet and take another, because yours of the 5 February has just reached me. I am thankful to you for writing me and thankful to our heavenly Father for giving it along at this time. Allow me to tell you why I wrote yesterday, and then I will commune with you on the subject of yours. Judge Andrews lately wrote me as follows. "Have you engaged Mr Bingham to re-write the Life of Bartimeus? He is doing it either for pleasure or profit, or at your request. So I learn from a paragraph of a letter of Doc Anderson to Mr Armstrong which he read me for another purpose" Now I saw yours & hoped that I should have something more. but this you say nothing directly to me, and this makes me hesitate a little about sending at all. still as I have written Mr Dean & a sheet for the Youth's Spring, all which I can send just as cheap as I could this alone, and as I feel somewhat strongly about the item of news I will proceed

to say + and say to you because your name was given me and yours only as letting it here
Mr Bingham has never written me a word on the subject of my notices of Bartimeus and I must beg him to wait till I ask him for assistance. I earnestly and solemnly protest against his doing any thing about my Bartimeus. If he chooses to put out a Life of Bartimeus de novo why he can do so. though rom that would not be quite kind as it seems to me. If there is no truth in the report why should say nothing. but if true will you tell him how I feel about it. Mr Bingham has quite enough of his own. Let him cut down his huge volume to a decent size and make it in other respects less tedious and insipid. He and I dont go in shares in writing & I dont see into it at all. He may have a legal right to meddle, but a moral right he has not, and I shall publicly protest against the right, if he shall assume it. Please tell him so from me and greatly oblige. You may read Mr Dans letter if you do, you will see what I have done home and what I am willing to do, if the B.S. Society wish further helpful ful that Mr Clark & myself have the first claim of saying what shall be done with the said book. Do you not think so, my dear brother? This med

thing, if true reminds me of Nathan's parable to David. But I need say no more.

Now for yours. I am happy to have written any thing that has encouraged you on the subject of retaining children at the islands. Most cordially do I approve of your sentiments and I feel more and more intensely daily. The shedding home of the children is as surely of the devil as any other snare he has ever laid for us. and no one point has he gained so great advantage. Think what we might have been by the blessing of God had all clung to the work & kept their children here! I think of it with shame & unspeakable anguish. And I will second your views with all the strength I have, be assured. I have had most thorough going talks with members of the mission particularly with my old & esteemed outlaw blank. My excellent wife & I talked 2 or 3 hours with him one night & the good brother could not say another word. He convinced so evidently against his will, that all our words seemed to be lost. I have little hope of the mission. They were lost, I mean on this communication to which you allude. They talked of appointing a Committee to reply to it, but they failed to do so somehow.

I am amazed at the want of faith & common sense on the part of some of the brethren & sisters. Mother Thurston displays no common sense in my opinion.

I regret that I have not seen your letter which came quite lately. Mr Bailey desired me to go down & see it at his house but I could not go. I hope you will not conclude that the ones who have left your employ are the ones most eager for the attainment of wealth. You know of some who are still clinging to the Board who are lending money at 15 per cent. Indeed I think I may say that quite as many who have not left the Board are developing money making tendencies as there are who have left. I will not mention the names of any one in this connection.

Have you heard of Daniel Malo's being refused from being an ordained missionary of your Board? I must refer you to Mr Alexander for the story. Malo is now in my district & the Alexanders & Mr Baldwin will probably aid me in ordaining him in Hula. I fear some difficulty will arise when we come to organizing a church for Malo. But I shall either attend a general meeting or send down a full statement of the case before the Association. I feel sorry for you that there is great danger that there will be actual falls. I have it from some of my best missionary friends at my nearest station that the prevailing sentiment that the rich & great in church are not to be treated like the poor and that they are not treated like them is notorious. Pray for us.

Yes, dear brother, I always have your annual Reports & Miss Harriet Day Springer sent me for which I am thankful. Please hand Mr Dean the enclosed. Mrs Green unites with me in affec regards to yourself & Mrs Anderson. Shall be happy to hear. Yours with affection S. L. Green

Mr Malo's being refused a license to preach

Makawao. Maui September 4th 1852

Rev Rufus Anderson
Bos Secy A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother

I have lying before me your letter of Dec 3d 1851. which a brother living on Maui allows me to keep till I have written on some of the topics embraced in this letter and forwarded to you, when I am to return him the letter. I may as well say at once that I visited Honolulu June 1. and though the meeting was nearly through, I still saw enough of the brethren and heard enough from their lips to know that there is a strong feeling of dislike to the sentiments of the said letter. Though I did not intend to write you again so soon still I must do so that I may send back the letter which I borrowed, and also forward to Mr Dwight a letter which I have prepared for him. I commence writing with some diffidence, but I cannot forbear saying that as I am a kind of betweenity man in relation to yourself and your brethren of the mission, I think I can write with candor. In some things you know I feel almost precisely with you and share the views of my old friends and brethren of the mission. On the going home theory I am with you and I pledge myself to help you all I can. On some other points I am more nearly with them, and this I dont mean to conceal either from you or them. I heard one or two other letters from you read, the one by the Lund. I shall perhaps hear one by a mail which

arrived while I was there. Have you any curiosity to know how I liked those letters? or do you care a pin about my opinion? Perhaps not, but allow me to say that I was a little surprised at the tone of these letters — or, of the letter of Dec. Some of the brethren are well nigh as aged, if not, as was Paul, yet as is their friend Mr Anderson and I cannot wonder — when they say they felt hurt by the severity of your letter. Still I am confident that you will explain and remove all ground of complaint — have perhaps already done so. My chief objections are more radical. You have written what would make every enemy of the cause of Christ — amongst us — rub his hands and crow for very joy! Especially would that brandy colored faced advocate of drinking, R. C. Coyle see it — clap the hands and crow for very joy! Especially would that brandy colored faced advocate of drinking, R. C. Coyle see it — result and use your words as authority in opposing the cause of Christ. But you may say that no blame can attach to you on this account. I admit it, but still insist that it was exceedingly unhappy that you wrote without understanding some things pertaining to the subject. I agree with you fully that the 7th resolution relaxes no man's responsibilities, and leaves him no more at liberty than he was before to become a legislator, mechanic, surveyor, land-broker, or speculator, trader, banker or money maker" i.e. as I take it and I cant think we should disagree on this point — relax

as no man's responsibilities to be a devoted Serv-
ant of Christ at the Sandwich Islands. So that the
whole point would turn on the meaning entrance
in the words "leaves him at no more liberty
than he was before to become" &c. It seems to me
that a missionary may properly become some
of the things, if I may speak thus - which you
mention - a Legislator. Mr Gulick never was so
useful as when he was one - a mechanic
most of us have been so - or partly & have
been useful. doubtly so I think than we
could otherwise have been. Supposing a good
work, till lately imperiously needed, and
as to Land-broker. If you mean a land agent
to aid the people to obtain lands - tis right to
standing in the pulpit and blowing the gospel
trumpet. You see I think you did not
aim at the right cases. I hope you will
back Dwight off the bench - at the same time
Dwight is a laborious, self denying, good man
and has not desired the church he has removed
from Bro Chittenden Dwight is twice the man
of Br B Andrews, I think tho' D lacks discretion
you may lash Mr Gulick but not for being
a legislator - but a money maker. money
money - I'm ashamed of him for he does
seem to be a good man. Mr Bond is a num
ber lands by the thousands. Some
$4000. at Makawao, at 12 & 15 per cent.
The cause of the Lord Jesus bleeds from such
sources. But Emerson's selling lands, and
Bond's selling lands, & Alexander & Bishop's

surveying, Bailey's also - those are not the cases that cause the reproach. Indeed in all these cases, if I can understand the language of God's providence these brethren all listened, and heeded this voice. Such is my opinion, and as such I give it - not of course expecting that you will make much of it - in any way: I don't like your Home Missionary Plan, as you state it. I'd have a Hawaiian Foreign Missionary Society & also a Foreign. I would have the bonds & Gulick instead of laying up money by the thousands buying plantations & teach the people, and help the people to lands & homes, teach them to work, & thus be able to help Rev. Father Shumstone & others - support the Micronesian Mission and do other things of a like nature. So of the Depository. Instead of laying up $30,000 or more, I'd have had that whole Mission printing books in the Hawaiian language. Had that been done we should have been saved some thousands, and the people would have been incalculably benefitted - nobody would have been the poorer but the devil the Pope and the Romans.

If you should see the Rev Hiram Bingham please ask him for or from me, if he recollects the parable that a certain Nathan once proposed to David? Morally the Memoirs of Bartimeus belong to me - not to the Bingham that stole my work as he did, and not returned to it. I might perhaps have procured the printing of my second & enlarged edition of Bartimeus. He will be likely to hear from me again in some way though I shall write him.

Love to your family & associates. Yours affectionately. S. L. Gulick

4

Makawao. Maui. July 22nd 1873.

Rev R. Anderson

My Dear Brother

I am indebted to you for a short letter dated early this year, and I thank you for it. I should not have answered it so soon, but for an item which I have just noticed in the minutes of the general meeting of the present year. It is the item respecting Rebecca, on the 11th page which please see. How it came there I have not had time to ask any one but there is no good reason why it should be printed in the minutes - no more certainly than that any other part of my field. As I desire to be dealt by as I hope to deal by you in relation to the fields which we occupy at the islands; and as I claim that you do not publicly notice Rebecca allow me to explain:-

I had no claim on David Malo, and thus I told the brethren. He was recommended to settle at Kaumaula, an outstation of Wailuku, and he went there to labor. But the pastor of Wailuku chased him away, and treated him rudely, as I

I think Mr Alexander will tell you he told me so, and he wrote to the said pastor. After being forbidden the field at Ponmanula he came over to his land between Ponmanula and Kirkea finding he was not like to obtain a field of labor I told him that I would give him a part of mine. He came to Kirkea, formed the flock much like Ponmanula preaching as a candidate and was called as Pastor. But this pastor he takes to me much of the time for assistance I have received all the members to the church and have been with him every communion but one since his settlement, and then I was designing to go in reply to his request & should have gone, but for the desire of Mr Kebela who came along to tell our people of the Micronesian people & Mission. You can see too that I lose that part of my Salary, small at the best, some $140 which came from Kirkea

In my Report made lately and forwarded to the Sec. of the Am. Association I have embodied the report of David Mala to, and you can see that you and the association will clash. I beg you to omit that item of the minutes of the General meeting touching Kirkea & David Malo. It must have been inserted

by the brethren without reflection - not designedly I am sure, for I count on the best of them with all except Mr Bonde; and he likes me quite as well, I believe, as he does 9 in 10 of his brethren. The good industrious Miss Ogden, who has the respect of every body, says "Mr Bonde is the most quarrelsome man she ever knew"! If Mr Bonde is the man to whom you alluded in the close of your letter to me, you were never more mistaken. Waikiki is nearly run down - gone to the Mormons and to the Devil, and the pastor may thank himself for the change. His Report which I see in the minutes, is a false Report, as all who know Waikiki will tell you. It ought not to be reprinted. As a fellow labourer with you in sincerity at the islands, and as one who has ample means to know all about my old field, I assure you Mr Bonde's Report is not a true one. Scarcely no body at meeting on the Sabbath, and all in a dilapidated state. Mr Whitney was here not enough to say so about Kona. All that part of Maui is in a dreadful state. Your affectionate brother, D. Green.

× If you think you have any claim to Kuka because Miss Alexander Baldwin, finding Dwight aided me in ordaining Malo, I have claim on Kawaiahao. I took the responsibility & aided in ordaining the pastor

Rec. J. S. Green
Shum July 22 1839

Rec. Oct. 14/39

Mar 13 17

PAID

HONOLULU
AUG
16
U.S. Postage Paid

SAN FRANCISCO
10
SEP

Rev Rufus Anderson
Care Lee & Blatchell,
Mission House
33 Pemberton Square
Boston

From the Maine Evangelist of Sept. 6. 1856.

LETTER FROM THE SANDWICH ISLANDS.

MAKAWAO, June 2nd, 1856.

MY DEAR SIR:—You may have heard of another contemplated change at the islands. A change of the Hawaiian to the English language. Of this I will now speak. The reigning king, Kamehameha IV, and Prince Lot, his brother, were both pupils of Mr. Cook, entering the school opened for the children of the chiefs, when quite young, and living constantly with Mr. Cook's family. Here they heard nothing for years but the English language, and of necessity became quite familiar with the Saxon tongue. It is not surprising therefore that both the king and prince Lot should be partial to this language, and that they should desire that the people should acquire a knowledge of it. The king in his opening speech to the Legislature last year strongly recommended the teaching of English. This body responded favorably and made an appropriation of several thousand dollars to this object. During the last year there were sixteen schools devoted to the teaching of English. In these some 740 Hawaiian children more than 7-8 of them boys—have been taught and it is said they have made respectable progress. Two schools have been added the present year. So that there may be 800 children now taught the elements of the English language. The king strongly recommends these schools to the fostering care of the Legislature now in session. The Board of Education favors the king's views, so that you will easily see the plan is likely to be popular at least for a time. Still for one I am free to say that I am not in favor of making appropriations for this object, and that I am opposed to teaching the Hawaiians, English. I regard the attempt as *useless* and *hurtful*. 1. As useless, in my opinion, all money expended for this purpose excepting a small sum granted, to the Seminary at Lahainaluna where English should be regarded as a classic, and taught as Latin and Spanish, and German are in our American Colleges, I repeat all other moneys are wasted. The attempt to teach English will prove a failure. The Hawaiians as a people will never acquire it. Could the infant generation of the islands, or could young children be taken away from their parents and put under the care of competent instructors, who would communicate with them in English only, that generation might become English in language and in thought. But such an arrangement can never be made, cannot for a moment be thought of. The king and other chiefs of about his own age were thus taught. Some few others might be accommodated in mission families and trained in a similar manner. But the great body of the rising generation—and no one thinks even of teaching adults English—must be instructed in English, if at all, in the mode now adopted, to wit, in day schools, at the close of which all return to their native homes, to hear and talk in Hawaiian only. And then with what zest they engage in such conversation after being drilled for hours on the word God which they persist in pronouncing dog, or on the word dog, which they as persistently pronounce God. Or on the word *loose* which they will have it spells louse; drilled I repeat on these and similar words till their organs are wearied with efforts to compass it. As well might the Ephraimites say "*Shibboleth*" pronouncing it after the sons of Gilead as the Hawaiians frame to pronounce our most difficult language. And in my opinion the gathering of ideas from English books will be quite as difficult a task for them as to pronounce the words. The idea of opening the stores of English literature to the Hawaiians is to my mind simply ridiculous. It can never be done.

2. I regard the expenditures made to teach the Hawaiians the English language as more than useless—as exceedingly hurtful. In the first place the children and youth of Hawaiians who get a smattering of the English learn more evil than good. Rarely do I hear a pious or a chaste sentence in English drop from the lips of a native Hawaiian, but I often hear them swear, and filthy talk and observations are exceeding common. This may be one reason why nearly all foreigners who hate the cause of Christ, and love iniquity advocate the teaching of Hawaiians the English language. In the case of these men and they compose 9-10 probably of foreigners on the group, 'tis not regard to the people which

leads them to advocate the teaching of English so much as a desire to subserve their own convenience, and some shamelessly exult in the hope that the race will soon become extinct, and the English language "have free course and be glorified." I have myself been exhorted to rejoice in the prospect of preaching in the good old Saxon tongue, the Hawaiian having become extinct. The attempt to teach English will hasten the extinction of the race I doubt not. The king and those who give him advice, doubtless think they are seeking the highest good of the nation in urging this measure, but I am not alone in thinking that they are greatly mistaken.

Again in proportion to the attention paid to English will there be a neglect of their own language. This is seen already. There is pressing need that books in the Hawaiian language be much increased. True, we have already the Bible, a volume of Sermons, book of hymns, a church History, quite a number of school books, some brief histories, Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress, &c. &c. Still we need many more books and must have them, or the race of Hawaiian improvement is run. Now would the King and his government cultivate the native language instead of thinking of the English; would they expend what they are now doing, in publishing books in the Hawaiian language, and thus encourage those able missionaries who are now teaching English to prepare books of history and on scientific subjects, there would be much hope of diffusing knowledge from one end of the islands to the other. I scarcely need say that we have no school at Makawao for teaching English. Our people are content with their own language. They need more books, however, and they have lately petitioned the Legislature to grant $10,000 for the purpose of publishing books in the Hawaiian language. I fear however, that we shall not obtain much of this sum, at present at least. I hear that some $25,000 have been appropriated to military purposes, and though this is a part only of what the Secretary of war and of the Navy, Mr. Wyllie, desired for his royal master, yet this useless expenditure, and what is given for teaching English will exhaust all the money which can be spared above the appropriations already made. I feel therefore that the design of sustaining English schools is more than useless—is greatly injurious to the nation. Still the experiment must be tried. Some able missionaries *must* because they *will* do so—spend their precious time in trying to teach Hawaiians what they neither can nor will learn—many thousands of dollars must be spent in this Don Quixotic scheme, while the great mass of the people must either go back to their former state of ignorance or ruminate what they have been over time and again these many years. What I *can*, I *shall* do to save my people from ignorance to enable them to hold on to the little they have gained in the search of knowledge. Blessed be God, they have their precious Bible, and what affords me the highest gratification many of them seem never tired of studying this book of books. Not a few have read this volume entire, year after year, and I can perceive no abatement of interest in this employment. While they cling to this sure word of prophecy, they cannot be essentially ignorant, though lacking other books, cannot be poor though destitute of many things in themselves desirable. Blessed be God for this richest of gifts to His poor, ignorant, dying creatures.

With earnest desires for your highest prosperity I remain your brother in the love and service of our Lord Jesus Christ.

J. S. Green.

Rec'd July 17/56 6

Makawao Maui May 5th 1856.

Dear Brother Clark

I begin to think of you as nearing home or approaching the old home-stead but which I kind o' guess will not look natural nor seem much like home. 'Tis quite time for me to be writing you of some of the many things which are daily occurring among us. As you will be likely to hear all about Honolulu and much about Hawaii let me tell you of the old and familiar spots - Wailuku and Makawao. I shall begin with Wailuku being your old loved station, and there being trouble in the Camp which you ought to know as you may help your old friends there & here.

As I have just received a line from Alexander, I will introduce what I have to say by giving you a quotation from him. Here it is:-

"Talbotsville Sat Eve. May 3d 1856.

Dear Br Green

I embarked last thursday at Lahaina on the Excel at noon, & landed at the beach here shortly after dark the same day - all well. Met a remarkable letter from bro Baley which at his request I enclose to you. Mr Conde carries it with a high hand. His conduct reminds me of the old heathen proverb "whom the gods intend to destroy they first make mad". I think brother Bailey ought to prosecute him before the Evangelical association and if that body will depose him from the ministry. I hope you will attend and drive it up I am just endeavoring to commence here and shall be able to attend this year."

Signed "To P Alexander".

He meant to have said "Shall not be able to attend" I presume.

Now tho' my heart and hand both revolt from the task of copying Mr Bailey's letter yet my judgment tells me 'tis the best thing I can do. I will not give you the preface in which he apologizes to Alexander for troubling him again with his complaints of Mr Conde, nor

what he says of his unworthiness before God. You know Bailey and need not that part of the letter. I give you all that is important to the case. As you can read me, I need not apologize for my poor maimed hand. Now then for the letter.

"You are aware that I am engaged in teaching an Eng. School at Wailuku. I have 50 pupils gathered up from the vicinity & many of them are from the most mischievous class about us. Already I flatter myself that some of them have received permanent benefit from the moral influences which have been brought to bear upon them. As I perceived that when out of school they were unemployed and consequently in the way of temptation I proposed to them and their parents, & to persons who felt favorably disposed to the cause of education, improvement and to the general welfare of the young that a yard be fenced off around the new School house in which the School is kept which is in one corner of the meeting house Square & that the boys if they liked plant trees in it to improve the appearance of the place. This proposal met a hearty response friends among the natives gave posts carpenters volunteered to put it up. the wire was furnished the boys dug the post holes, hauled the wire &c and all was done joyfully. You may not know that a large part of our meeting house Square has always been occupied by the common & select schools of Wailuku. The house just built the house in which I now keep school & which is also used for the native school is built on the extreme mauka side of a small lot formerly owned by Kiphelani & Kaoi & purchased of them some years ago for the exclusive use of schools by several haoles & done work. It was built there to get as far from the road as possible & the store which is right opposite. Before putting up the wire fence I wished to secure for the lot a strip of about a rod wide on the mauka side of the house and this it properly belonged to the School & might have been taken without words. I wished as all the present inhabitants did not know of the former arrangements that if any one had any objections to the proposal they might make them known. I therefore went to Mr Conde & asked him if he thought there would be any objection to the plan. He said he thought not but he would propose it to the lunas of the church, they would act as they saw fit. Thus the matter stood for about a couple of weeks, and as we were ready on Tuesday - I think - not quite certain as to the day - at any rate I went again to Mr Conde & asked him if he had consulted the lunas. But he said he had not. But he said for his own part he was perfectly willing it should be done. But he would consult the lunas about it. I did not think it necessary to wait longer as the work was already in progress.

and no objection was made by any one. But a day or two after Mr Londe came to the place where they were at work & told them to stop. Land they stopped till last Wednesday when learning that he would propose the matter to the Lunas I attended the meeting. The subject was proposed and only one of the Lunas made any objection. That was Unanna. And he brought no reason for his objection but said that he wished the school house entirely out of the way. But Mr Londe did object strenuously & said that if we took a strip into the lot on the Unanka side we must throw off one as big on the South side and that I must pledge myself not to ask for any more of the whole enclosure - over three acres - for the school. Still him I could not consent to those terms & I stated before them all what was the state & use of the premises when I came to Wailuku & since. It is not necessary to a fair understanding of the case that I go further into the details of this meeting which was a long one till it drew near the close. As I said Unanna did not state any ground for his objections but simply objected. I therefore asked him to state plainly why he wished to put the schools one side? Where work are the schools doing? Why do you wish to keep the schools? At this Mr Londe rose & said he - Mr L. did not oppose the schools & much more to the same effect. He said that I had always been an enemy to him ever since he came to Wailuku & rose & requested that personal feelings might not enter into this discussion. That I only wished to seek the good of the community which I supposed was the wish of all present; that I would be far from changing Unanna with wrong feelings but as he had newly come to Wailuku I did not think he understood himself & stood in his own light & I wished him to understand it as I had explained, appealing to others present if my explanation was not correct & they said it was. But Mr Londe did not give Unanna a chance to speak but rose and reiterated what he had said about me with much [one word cant read] & threatened me with a withdrawal of the fellowship of the Chh & upon that the meeting broke up without the question being put, or any division arrived at except his own. Of course I did not think that threats wickedly made under the influence of angry feelings would be repeated much less that those who were present & saw how & why those threats were made could be induced to lend their influence to their execution in so unjust & summary a manner, this as I said was on Wednesday. As no division could be arrived at under existing circumstances, I gave the word to finish the fence

and it was done. Friday was a day of meeting preparatory to communion & Rest School till 12 M. and I attended all the public meetings after that in which some discipline was attended to but my case was not mentioned - at least while I was present. Nor was I at all notified that my case was thought of in any meeting of Kuinas. Saturday night - just at dusk I received a note from Kahale one of the Kuinas of which the following is a copy:-

"E Ka Makua:-

No kou lilo ia a ia nii i Kiala aole au i hele e halawai me oe no nolaila, ke hai aku nii au ia oe i ka manao o na 6/7 o na luna Kalisia i ae ai inehemu na ae like lakou e hoopau i Ka launa ana o na hoaha-nau me oe, a na oki Kouhana pu ana me ka Kalisia na Ka hai olelo ana Koole au i Kela manao o lakou a Kapa mai o Konede iau o Kou makamaka. Aloha oe no oe i na Kumu no Ka mea na ae lakou e kukala ma Ke akea. Aloha oe.

Signed Na Kahale.

Yesterday (Sabbath) morning I deemed it my duty to address a note to Mr Conde saying that I hoped he would consider well before proceeding to an act so serious a nature that I should feel grieved if he were to proceed in the case otherwise than according to the rules laid down in God's word and that I wished he would do in the case as he would be done by. I then went as usual to the Sabbath School and while there Kuwepna came in and at the close of the exercises handed me a letter from Mr Conde of which the following is a copy.

Wailuku April 25th 56.

Dear Bro Bailey Allow me to inform you that the Pastor & Officers of Wailuku Chh view a variety of things which you have done within some months past, not to say years with strong disapprobation and unfeigned regret as they argue great cruelty of heart, insubordination to wholesome laws, disrespect of the feelings and rights of others and consequently a lamentable want of religious principle. They think that your conduct in its influence is deleterious to the prosperity as well as the happiness of the church and calculated to harden the youth & others out of its pale against the truth, and

2 nd Sheet

that they would be neglecting an important duty to suffer the evil for which you are responsible to continue without doing all in their power to check it and also to lead you to consider the grounds of your present hopes for eternity - We have therefore unanimously without exception agreed to withdraw our christian fellowship from you & to instruct the Chh. generally to do the same, also to avoid assisting you hereafter in any way in trampling upon the rights or maliciously destroying the property of others.

I can assure you that for one I feel sad that we are under the necessity of taking this course with you - we are however impelled to do it by a sense of duty and the dictates of the Bible both of which have been disregarded too long perhaps already. I thought you might possibly see your error ere long, and save us & yourself the mortification and the cause of Christ the disgrace necessarily connected with a public withdrawment of christian fellowship from one in your position and therefore I rejected [ad.] a proposition made some months since to attend to your case. But now being fully convinced that you do not intend to change your practice I have united with the officers of the Chh in taking the action above stated, and may the Lord make it to promote both your good & that of his cause in this place.

With the kindest regards for the happiness of your family and a continued interest in your spiritual welfare I remain yours &c

Signed D. S. Conde

I forbear to remark on this letter, though at a proper time I may give a paraphrase of it - as I understand it. Only it should be noticed that it was dated on Friday & was not handed me till just before the threat was carried out yesterday. At the usual hour for meeting I went & took my seat as usual & directly after invocation Mr Conde said the following:- "I have a heavy work to do. I have been here 20 years & have not had so heavy a thing to do. You cannot understand my work. I must watch the Chh and put out the stubborn ones, must watch & do

I have this work from God I fear God and have long served him without fear – long pause) Paul had this same trouble. The lunas too have this office from God. Their business is to put some out of the club – they must do it – no one must find fault with them for doing what they do – we now do what God has enjoined upon us now do not blame us or this. Here is a thing which I may show you which has been agreed on (i holo) by the Pastor & the chiefs and the lunas for the benefit of the church (we have agreed that we will withdraw all fellowship from Mr Bailey (aole loa a hanna hou aku me Mr Bailey) in all things (ma na hana a pau) in things opposed to the club and in things opposed to the laws of the land (ma na hana e kue i ka ekalesia, a me na hana kue i na kanawai o ka aina) for we have heard in months & years past that he has set the welfare of his neighbors at naught (no ka mea na lohe pono makou i kuai mau malama, a me na makahiki i hala ae nei i kona hehe wale ana maluna o ka pono a hai, a na pepehi i na hoohalona o hai, a na kamailio hoowahawahi i na kanaka) therefore we ought not to fellowship him &c

There is another thing we have agreed on – to warn the club not to fellowship with him in these works (we think he has exerted a bad influence on the youth, and he has brought disunion into the club (and we do this) that he may no longer be a source of contention and that Mr Bailey may love us & not hunt our hearts literally)

There is another thing agreed on by us all (i.e. me & the lunas) Kaimu is set aside for introducing disturbance formerly & recently helping Mr Bailey. (Note Kaimu is Luna Kulaa helped me about making the yard about the School house after Mr Bailey had ordered it stopped. aole ia i noho pono a kokua

There is another thing which we lunas have agreed on – those club members who have played cards as a great many of the children have – Some of the club members have been playing & we had like to have cut them off – but the lunas could not all agree to set them aside – so they are to be instructed.

There is another thing – it is said some club member has spoken ill of the luna in this place – and we do hereby warn him – and for all the things God bless us."

I have endeavored in this to give a faithful

and true account of what he said on the occasion, and as I took notes I think my statements will bear a pretty close scrutiny before the unusually large number of persons present. But I forbear at present comment or explanation. They will be given if necessary at a proper time.

And now my dear brother, what shall I do, or what shall be done? He has as you would suppose concluded to go to general meeting which draws near & what is done must be done soon.

I am more than willing to confess my faults. I know that in some things I have done wrong & I need faithful brethren to use the authority which God has given them in such cases. But I cannot feel that I have been treated right by bro Loude & the elders of Tolchmch and I wish help. I shall write briefly to bro Green as I have not time to write fully before the mail goes, but I wish he could read this letter.

Your affectionate bro.
(Signed) E. Bailey.

Dear Bro Clark

As I have succeeded in copying bro Bailey's letter above on a much smaller space than I expected to do, I will go back and give you the beginning of it so that all may be plain and that I may give Bailey's whole thoughts. Thus it is verbatim et literatim:-

"Moriluku Apr 28. 1856.

Dear Bro. Alexander,

As you are no doubt snugly in your new home at Mukalakua, I wish you much health, peace & happiness therein which I have no doubt Mrs B most heartily joins. It must be a feeling of great relief that you just now experience. It is with feelings of most sincere dislike that I feel obliged to intrude upon your quiet retreat a subject which has already too often disturbed & embittered you. But I flatter myself that when you come to see the subject in its length & breadth you will feel that I have done right, & that I would have wronged myself & family, the Chch of Christ & even your

self heat I failed to seek counsel & sympathy in your & other brethren in this time of rebukes & trouble. Mr Bonde has put the funds of the church at Coalbluffs withdrawn from me their Christian fellowship. – without previous warning, trial or giving me any chance to defend myself or ~~even~~ to explain any circumstances or even to confess my faults before my brethren and ask their forgiveness. Perhaps this simple statement is as well as more would be except to ask your advice as to what I ought to do in the case. I have as I trust humbled myself before God & confessed my sins and endeavored to see his hand in this thing and considered that though the instrument used might not in itself have been of the sort to boast itself against the subject, yet that no event can happen without the cognizance of the Great Head of the Church, & that I have often & grievously offended and needed his discipline & ~~needed~~ that He knew just where to apply it and that in order to be discipline it must be applied just as I would not apply it.

I will however in order to throw some light on the subject where advice is needed, give you the history of this affair and of its immediate occasion.

You are aware that I am engaged to see

page 2nd Three bro blank you have bro Bailey's letter to Alexander and Alexander's some after reading Bailey's. Mr Bonde tells of going to the W.S. in the fall to return to Coalbluffs. I have no idea that he will budge an inch but as he may go I send you these letters & I will merely add that you & Mrs Peden and myself are still the objects of his vituperative remarks from the pulpit. Is it right that Mr. Bonde should occupy that field? Ought he to be recommended by the Presb. & Mo.? Would they allow him to come out again if he actually goes home: did they know how he conducts things at Coalbluffs? bro you will help us to keep him at home I hope. Brother and Mr Birks together did not do half the mischief this man is doing! Mr Bailey & wife both sincerely believe he will bring to the grave a thing he is seeking I think – unless they have help. So important is the case that I shall write to Baldwin also tho' I cant copy this. If you think best show it to him – Ora nora or. But for

the Savior's sake, help us if you can. His ingratitude towards Bailey exceeds all description. Only think of both the kindness & toil of Mrs Mary Bailey during Mr Coan's last sickness, and now he is cast off from the house of God and proclaimed a miscreant, wicked before the Church & Congregation. Is not Mr Coan a very Diotrephes? Excommunication seems to be his great weapon of defence and attack. Blessed be God he can't cast out the children of the Kingdom! The Lord pity the infatuated man and save him from his sin.

Bailey told me about his & Bailey's shooting the horse and he says he will make the fullest confession if his wrong in that case, tho' I don't think one man in a hundred would confess at all. This is the only falsey Bailey has made in my opinion. But that was not the reason of Coan's movement, not at all. Help us if you can.

I need not tell you any Island news as you have so many correspondents. Samuel & Alva & Eliza Ann & Caroline & Ed are all having a dry time. need rain & shall have much dry & little wheat. Since I heard of Kekela's need of help & of Smith's design to go thither I have summered the Question of the South Sea Islands & have written three (3) English Sermons. (1) Joshua 1:34. (2) Galatians 4:20 (3) Proverbs 24:11, 12. I preached also in native from the same texts and collected of the natives some $32.00 - foreigners $20.00. I hope hereafter to do more on the Sabbath now we get through our building & meeting house troubles. We are putting on the roof here finishing at Keokea, and building de novo at Pukalo so that my hands are full. Glad that we have done something now. I feel a deeper interest in the South Sea Islands than I have ever felt. The Lord grant that the precious gospel may be proclaimed to all the occupants of those sunny isles.

Mary Y. Dearborn is much as usual up and down. Weather is becoming warm - warm. Sam Ruggles is up here letting & trying to raise cotton I hear. Poor fellow. Thurston is Supervisor of something, name I don't recollect. You know I think that Thurston & Ruggles had failed. I hear that

things at Honolulu are getting into a more healthy state.

Still company broken down. Armstrong writes me that he has lost $2000 by the affair. Whitney over $6000. Think of that. Whitney has got out a Prospectus for a new newspaper. Allen by adhering to Rollin has lost much popularity. But you will hear all. Well how do you find things in the States. Give my love to the brethren of the Clark Sq. not forgetting our humane brother D. O. Allen. If the A.B.C.F.M. sustain or endorse such sins they will suffer. I mourn that Allen should take such ground. Sin shameful. shameful. that's a fact.

I should like to hear from you too. I think much of that you will find time to write. Be back as quickly as may be & tell me all you can. If you can write do so. I pray.

Amanda McLane has married a Mr Smith. Hallock a carpenter. He is a quiet steady sort of a man. I think. Bride talks of letting him have his place for 2 or 3 years. So he may go home. The Lord grant that he may. and that he may remain there.

Now let me close. I hope you will communicate with Mr Anderson respecting the letter of Alexander & Bailey. I hope to meet both those brethren at Kalifolokio next Sabbath where we have communion if the Lord will.

Love to Mrs Clark. From me and also to Sarah & all your friends.

Your affectionate brother

M. C. Green

Mr Clark

Chas. B. Green
Aug 11/5-6

Rec'd Sept 17/56

7

Makawao Maui June 12th 1856.

Dear Bro Clark,

Bro Bailey is with us this morning, and while waiting for breakfast I hasten to copy for you "Resolutions passed by the Evangelical Association at Honolulu, May 31. 1856.

The Committee appointed in the case of brethren Conde and Bailey beg leave to submit the following report as the sense of this association to wit:

Whereas serious difficulties have long existed between the brethren Conde and Bailey of Waikiki, and in the Church of that place which have given rise to evil reports calculated to bring the Christian name into disrepute and to wound the cause of the blessed Saviour and whereas in the progress of the difficulties bro Conde and the church have publicly withdrawn from bro Bailey their christian fellowship - and whereas this association has prayerfully, patiently, and attentively listened to the statements of these brethren freely and fully made for two days and from them formed their judgment respecting the said difficulties therefore

Resolved 1st That while we admit that bro Conde and the church acted conscientiously in withdrawing their christian fellowship from bro Bailey, still we think that under all the circumstances neither the act nor the manner of it can be justified by the Scriptures

Resolved 2d That as, so far as appears bro Conde and the church did not take the proper steps to bring bro Bailey to repentance for his alledged offences, did not give him notice that there was to be an investigation in the case, and they gave him no opportunity to appear before them and to explain or defend himself, therefore we advise them to return to him

their church fellowship, and to acknowledge the irregularity of their action in as public a manner as the result of their action was published, that is from the pulpit before the Congregation on the Sabbath day; and as in our opinion various remarks made by bro Conde about bro Bailey at different times have been unjustifiable and unchristian he be advised to confess his sin to bro Bailey and to God, and in future to guard against its repetition.

Resolved 3d That we consider bro Bailey innocent for some of the alleged acts the truth of which he admits he has committed and which if unrepented of would justly subject him to Church discipline, but that in our opinion he is innocent to the charges of cruelty and hardness of heart.

Resolved 4th That we advise bro Bailey to confess his sins in shooting the horse, in his threats of resistance to constituted authorities and other acts connected with the former of these in which he exhibited an improper and unchristian Spirit, and in as public a manner as we have advised bro Conde and the Church to do, and with the freedom with which he has done it before this association.

Resolved 5th That without attempting to decide who is to blame for the state of feeling existing between many members of the Cowichan Church and bro Conde, still it is such as to impede the work of the Lord, and in our opinion requires that the pastoral relation between him and the Church should cease, and we recommend that his plans be so laid as to secure this result before, or by the close of the present year 1856.

Resolved 6th That a Committee of one be appointed to visit Cowichan and spend the Sabbath and hear

respective confessions of the church and brethren as herein advised, to address the congregation, and as far as possible to exert a peaceful and harmonizing influence upon the several parties by his visit.

Resolved 7th. That we earnestly entreat the brethren to strive to carry out fully and in good faith the advice embodied in these resolutions and to dwell together with mutual love, and exercising mutual forbearance whilst continuing together that the wound inflicted by their former differences and dissentions may as far as possible be healed" Chosen for the Committee of one Rev. A. Bishop."

There you have it, bro blank, just as I find it copied from the original resolutions. Mr Bailey thinks brethren Lyman Lyelike and Castle composed the committee. They did quite as well as I expected. Indeed, I did not expect so much. Wish you could read a letter of two sheets which bro Dole wrote me while the meeting was in progress. Poor Conde broke his neck time and again during the meeting. Indeed bro Lyman wrote me that the above resolutions were drawn from McCondes own statements & admissions without regard to what Mr Bailey said. He acted ridiculously as you can easily guess he would do. Mr Lyman said all was done unanimously. not a dissentient vote from those present. Bro L Smith was sick most of the time and when he heard the resolutions on coming in he asked some questions, but on being told that the whole thing had been thoroughly discussed he was silent.

Sunday Saturday yesterday, Mr & Mrs Delia Stone Bishop came up. Your son Albert driving Mrs B. in McCondes wagon. Of course, we talked over the Conde case pretty thoroughly and they here was gone home to Wailuku to spend the Sabbath. Should kind o like to be stowed away in some corner of our old pulpit when

I could have unseen the confession of Mr C. I don't expect to hear that he makes much of a confession. We shall see. While I write let me make an extract from Mr Bailey's letter to me of date of June 9th soon after his return from Honolulu. Speaking of this business of the resolutions & of his-Bonde's going home he says "There was some pretty talk talk while the case was before the meeting, but of all the lying I ever saw his beat. Old father ——— may hold up his hands while he has such an adjutant. Being so yoked to hear him myself talk in this way, I could not of course realize how it affected the brethren, & I fear that I left some things unattended which will do harm" &c I am not surprised at all to hear Bailey speak thus. Bro Bonde has not the truth in him, bro Blank depend upon it, and yet he talks of experiencing great spiritual enjoyment. Amazing, affecting delusion.

Evening. Lunell & Malone came into my study at nine today this morning to tell me the news from Coalville, he being there yesterday. I give you his account to night this I hope to correct it to morrow night by a letter from Bro Bailey & Bishop.

Mr Bishop opened the meeting by reading the CXXXIII Psalm. and preached from 1 Cor XII. He then read something which I suppose must have been the resolutions, and then wanted Mr Bonde's compliance with the 2nd Resolution so far as the restoration of Mr Bailey. What did Bonde do? Can you guess? He turned to 1 Cor. V: 1-11 & commonly reported that there is fornication among you such as did not even name among the Gentiles. Did you ever hear? and made a long harangue, beating poor Bailey roundly, and justifying Daniel Bonde! Bishop then arose and declared that the passage which Bonde had read had no bearing on the subject at all. Bailey made his confession, and Bishop called upon the Club inquiring if they were satisfied, when they rose in a mass. Bonde kindled, rose in anger, so Malone thought, declared that the mission had condemned him & justified Bailey, & said he had done with the Church & Immediately rose

and begged Londe to hold on till at least he was ready to visit the Is. But Bishop silenced him by telling him that if he Londe remained they must pay us the payment due him. Some $300 he told the annual meeting were due him. Imanna who is both poor and strong sat down and held his tongue - and here ends the account of Kalanui. Now let me wait a little till I hear from Bailey at Behopea.

June 7. Aloah is here and is up there for fright nothing of news. Normal Flate Yankee Wheeler dandy and Aloah says he hopes to hear from you. Hope he may and that you had gone on I asked about the Panama Mattapa. Jones the liquor dealer at Honolulu smashed "So let all thy enemies perish O Lord". I attended Browning Lough's funeral June 4 at Waikapu Went down because there was no one at Wailuku to attend. The pilgrims at Waikolu are indignant enough at Londe Lhefer on account of the doings of the Sabbath. And is it any wonder?

Honolulu must be greatly excited just now. Your house shut up - Bukington gone all 3 Atherton Frank Judd & Cooke both & Jno Cooke all up there very Lindsay & Clara Armstrong. Albert Barnes family Baldwins Mrs Thurston Luka & Henry; Mrs Ogden & her three daughters Mrs Spooner at Hilo &c and how many have gone to Kauai Molokai and elsewhere I cannot tell.

I've just seen Gideon who was also at Waikolu on the Sabbath & says I heard all the confessions all that Kalanui told. Not a word of confession did Londe make, but instead thereof he went over all the ground told of Bailey's shooting the horse &c. tho he heard Bailey's announcement at Honolulu and heard it his own hands this written confession. Amazing. Then when the Bishop

called upon all who were satisfied with Kondo to rise — 5 of the lunacy only rose — and upon all who were satisfied with Bailey to rise — the whole rose in a body. He flared up at once and told the people that he had done with them & just as Kalawai had related to me. I hope to see Beper to-morrow and hear more fully.

June 20. I hear nothing from Br Bailey on the doings of the Sabbath but a short letter from Mrs Bailey to Mrs Ogden, who is up this way, I have lying before me and from this I will make some extracts. "Mr Bishop preached an excellent sermon from the words "how good & how pleasant" &c then stated that he had been sent here by the Mission to tell them what had been done and read the resolutions. After which Mr B. set up to do his part, and raked up all the old matters setting forth the great sins of Mr Bailey in his old way and then went on to say that as the mission did not approve of what the lunacy had done they rescinded the act — not because it was wrong, but because the Mission required it, and if he had wounded the feelings of any person by saying any thing against Mr Bailey he asked their forgiveness and Mr B-s (perhaps he had call'd Mr B his enemy) he did not know he

He did as much as one opposed and yet he in reality did nothing except to declare his pastoral relation dissolved. He must do something or he could not get a paper to go home with. And yet he would injure Mr Bailey to the last and leave just as bad an impression as possible on the mind of the people with regard to Mr Bailey.

Mr Bishop said his confession was not satisfactory but as he did really in effect restore fellowship to Mr B, and dissolved his pastorship to the church it was best to accept it. He thinks Mr B will never return, and that it has cut him deeper than he is willing to own. He says

he thought Saturday night he would not do anything - says he labored till ten O'clock with him. Mr Bishop made one labaru. He told the people that Mr B's relation to the Chh did not cease on account of these things but because he was going to the States; and that after he had read the resolutions to the people declaring that it was on account of the state of the church. He was surprised & confused. Mr Bailey thinks by Mr B's counsel, or he made a special request to him (Bonde) not to bring up old matters, & he was exceedingly surprised when he did it. Edward has been up. He says Kalawe mistook the role taken. It was this:- Mr Bishop asked Mr Bailey if he was satisfied with Mr Bonde's restoring power. He said he was not. Mr Bishop then took the minds of the church - satisfied or rather has Mr Bonde complied with the resolutions of the mission. All 5 lunas - say - the great body of the church. Then came the place up - "I've done both you & the church" Mr Bishop declared the church vacant. The Lord in pity to his church there send them a good and devoted man.

Let me turn to something else & Lem since you will be sick of this long story of your sermon at Waiehuku. He is carrying out his declaration on the Sabbath & here for he had no meeting on Wednesday tho at home. Mr Bailey must be licensed as soon as possible for there is no one else to step in and fill the place. Mr Andrews is at Lahainaluna as teacher and there is no one to go to Molokai. Dwight wrote to the mission hinting his desire to be restored to the ministry - but as he made no confession, he was not restored & so Molokai is destitute and it might as well be about as to have Mr Andrews - for Lem sure no native can understand his preaching. He is too transcendental. Moon shine to be understood. and I am sure he is not fit for Lahainaluna. I wish he was back to Lane Seminary as Prof of Hebrew or Lemuel or some other of the learned languages of antiquity. Poor Mr Lansdins, he has in

bump of common sense, and will never succeed I fear as an American preacher or pastor - never - never!

June 23. Yesterday Pelee and Lauma were up to meeting, but whether there was a meeting at Noa's house or not I have not heard. Mrs Kinney and her children have been with us the last four weeks. Mrs Ogden is here also, or at Mulgoveers. The two Brakenridges also, Erwin Sam, Samuel Aldercy Armstrong, Joseph Cook, Frank Judd & Tom St. Julick. So you see we have a plenty of company in the neighborhood and dear wife is tired, they also.

I hope you are in the old homestead. My love to all who enquire

Your affec brother

H Green

June 24. You hear all the Honolulu news of course so that I need not speak of any items which reach us from that quarter. Sad news from San Francisco. The murder of Mr King and the execution of his murderer. Terrible excitement there. Exciting times at the islands. I hope you will see Shepard and Gilbert & other class mates. Love to them all.

Hasten back to the resume

Your affec brother

H Green

Mr. Carda

Rec'd Sept. 1/5 6
Mr. Clark

8

Makawao. Maui Hawaiian Islands
October 12. 1857

Rev Rufus Anderson
Cor Secretary A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother,

As I am in relation to your Board a kind of outsider tho an honorary member, you will allow me once more to tell you how some things connected with the Hawaiian Association strike me and how the doings of some of my old friends of the mission affect me. You may have my opinions & hold them for just what they are worth. I shall speak my honest convictions and express them with the same freedom as I have been wont to use when addressing you. (1) I have no sympathy with the doings of the Hawaiian Missionary Society in their treatment of your letter containing suggestions in relation to Mr Clark and other things. I saw your letter, and for my life of me, I could see nothing in it to rouse the spirit of '76. which I learn was aroused in the bosom of some of the brethren. Our Virginia brother who has a good deal of the chivalry was the most excited perhaps, or the most so of any clerical brother. The deposition him might have fell most surprise. I greatly disliked the dropping of Mr Clark from his secretaryship and the putting of Mr Smith in his place. I need not tell you of Mr Clark, perhaps not of Mr Smith. only to say that by the side of Mr Clark he is a very small man. and will be likely I think to be controlled by Mr Castle. Indeed I dont think he could perform the duties of the office without Mr Castle's aid or the aid of some one. I sympathize with Mr Clark & think he has been treated unkindly

(2) I hope you will have grace to reply to the letter of a sub-committee of the Society signed by Robinson Judd & Good

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ale. an impertinent communication in my opinion. undeserving of a reply. But you will know how to treat a thing of that sort. You can employ those gentlemen if you like to look into the Castles affairs & tell how much you shall allow the firm on their losses. (3) I hear that you are unwilling to purchase the personage at Wailuku & the lands thinking that he has no right to the house. You think rightly, my brother. he has no right to the house, nor the shadow of one. His whole influence at Wailuku was bad. He spent most of his time on week days in scraping together dollars. Sold at one time cattle to the amount of $1200 and lent nearly $4000 in my own neighborhood and $2.000 at another time to Judd of Honolulu. On the Sabbath he turned the pulpit into a whipping post when he laid on the lash to the shoulders of Bailey, Armstrong, Alexander & Green. and some others. He almost ruined that fine station and now claims the personage as his property & has ordered Judd to collect the rent for the quarter $75.00 or otherwise he threatens to come back. How it happened that the Mission gave him a deed I do not see. But as they have done so, I hope you will purchase the place for if he returns to Wailuku I see nothing but ruin to the station. I think he will be back & probably he will come into my neighborhood as he has land here. but he will do more harm at Wailuku it seems to me than he can do here. I pray God to save the islands from his influence, and if you can in any way save us from him I shall be much obliged. tho I dont know as you can help us in this matter. But by purchasing the house you can confer a favor on Mr Alexander and Bailey and can bless Wailuku station greatly. I hope you

will do so. He has a farm within a mile of me, and the thought of his return and settlement so near me is exceedingly painful. But as I said above, perhaps he cannot do as much hurt here as there: and on second thought it is my opinion that if you do not purchase the personage - your own property to be sure - but now in his hands - he will be back in Vasilikon and do me about as much harm as he would to come up here. Makawao - I say. The Lord save the islands from his influence. I pray. Asa Thurston on hearing that he was coming back inquired of some one "What have we done that we should be cursed with Mr Bonde's return?" Of his course I think I have told you before. But as you have now to deal with him I thought I would refresh your mind. After he had loaned his thousands - probably all of $8.000 he told me he had not taken dismission from the service of the Board. For years I am told to say he was making and loaning money, some at 15 per cent. and all this while you were supporting him. Have you no redress in such a case? I fear not. But his course ought to be known. Mr McLane told me of the 15 per cent.

Nov 3. Since my last date Mr Clark writes me thus. "Bro Bonde I think may yet be back to our great comfort. He has left $4000. or more here besides all his real estate. But he will never come back in any connection with the Board as a missionary or at their expense". Only think of that, my dear brother, and say have not we all reason to deprecate the thought of his return? It is already

talked of among the people and they marvel at the intelligence. You will see Mr Armstrong and he can tell you of him and his doings. I presume that $10.000 would not purchase his power by at the Islands.

Bro Clark wrote me of Mr Johnson. After pursuing the business of money making for years - not exclusively as has Mr Conde, but giving all his spare time to the service of Old Mammon till he is rich - nearly as rich perhaps as Mr Pulick - he seems of late to be conscience smitten and now wishes to be supported by your Board and give up money making. He now says to the Directors of the Committee of Hawaiian Association "If you will give me a salary from the funds of the Board I will be more of a missionary; if you do not my conscience will be easy in pursuing my secular business. The fault will be yours, not mine. He says adds Mr Clark he shall probably be rich if we dont give him a salary but the sin will be at our door". Did you ever hear the like of that? When the Ethiopian shall change his skin & the leopard his spots, then will Mr Johnson cease to accumulate. What you will do in the case I cannot tell nor dare I advise. I hope you will rebuke him sharply and if you shall confer with him Peter & Pulick I shall not be sorry for those two men who truly seems a praying man does a good for the cause of Christ - I say those men seem to love the miserable dollar with the affection of a mother for her sucking child. I dont understand it he cannot serve

God and Mammon" Christ says - but Mahulick seems to come the nearest to an exception of any man I my acquaintance It is and always has been a puzzle. Rightly I think it the day will declare it. All I can see how it is and alas the world looks on and sees, and judges & decides.

Of most of my old friends the disposition to lay up money does not seem to have decreased. Except the deposition men McHall and Dimond included. I think as much reason to fear for Mr Baldwin as any one and some talk of my old Yale fellow Richard Armstrong. But I dont think this is true of Armstrong whom I think I know as well as any one who have seen such symptoms in Baldwin. Alexander - not a smell of fire has fallen on him. nor on Bailey, nor Parker, nor Blood, nor do I think of suspecting even Lyman or Lyons. and so of the most. Dole Rice Thurston I see be such things. Some of the brethren I know but little of such as Rowell. Doc Smith Davis I dont know so much of Pogue nor of Coan as I do of some others. But I guess they are pretty free from such a disposition as Andrews used to be and I guess is quite disinterested. But enough

Dwight is restored to the church - which I am sure I know not. His conduct has been outrageously bad. and when it became any better I'm sure I know not. Dwight I greatly fear has not the root of the matter in him. I though so when I first saw him and I think so still. A bankrupt in every sense I fear. I am a well wisher to the Oahu College

How it will go & be a rich blessing to us & to the world.

I have thus written you a long letter and will draw to a close. I need not make a long apology for writing you. You will not need that I should inform you that this is a private letter. I have written hastily but correctly as I believe. I hope you will be divinely directed in your dealings with Marlonde. I greatly fear he is wholly of the world. He does not seem to have the truth in him, as I could tell you in many things which have fallen under my observation. But I need not add. Mr Armstrong will tell you of his movements you will know.

Mr Castle always sends me the Reports of your Board, Missionary Herald, and other things for which I presume I am indebted to you, for I don't think Mr Castle has a heart big enough to do any such thing. In some things he is noble but in money matters he is a real four pence half penny soul! I am poor enough, as all know - but the idea of squeezing out farthings & half cents from this customer and that goes against my stomach amazingly!

Give me poverty but save me from meanness I pray.

My dear wife is still spared to me but is feeble, lately has been quite sick. She is a little better to day. She unites with me in kind regards to you and Mrs Anderson to whom present my affectionate salutations - a kind aloha as we say.

Write three sheets and let me hear from you occasionally. Your brother in Christian love D S Green

Rec. for E. Greene
Nakawaro Oct. 14. 1863
Rec. Oct. 29

[illegible]

9

Honolulu Oahu December 16. 1857

Rev Rufus Anderson
Cor Secretary A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Brother

I wrote you in October volunteering my advice that you purchase of Mr Conde the house built at Waikiki by Mr Armstrong, this by every rule of equity he Mr C has not the shadow of a right to it. Cannot some rule of this sort be brought to bear on the case? I fear not, and if not, ought not the man to be exposed publicly? I hope the Master whom we serve will, in some way, preserve us at the islands from his presence. Still if Come back he must and will, save Waikiki from his influence if possible, and let me be cursed with his presence as he will certainly destroy that station - he has nearly done so already. Mr Alexander has written you of him.

I write again in behalf of Mr Gulick at Asuncion, or rather in behalf of the cause of truth and purity thrust at this Doc Gulick. I learn that at a meeting of the Directors of the Hawaiian Missionary Society, Doc Judd nominated Geo Robertson Esqr to write a letter cautionary to Doc Gulick, also to write you, or send you a copy of this letter to Doc Gulick. Doc Judd at a later meeting of the Directors, proposed to have Mr Robertsons letter sent round for signatures of the brethren, but Mr Clark suggested that some of the brethren would say, nay, (as I think they all would in this way) and this might weaken the force of the letter. Mr Chapin proposed that all the directors should sign it, but Mr Clark

not caring to have Mr Rodgers Robertson write on his behalf, objected, and said his own name with the Secretary Smith would be all that is necessary. So the letter will go in that shape with Mr Robertsons & Smiths signatures.

See 29th Since my last date I have seen the letter of the Stingers in the August Miss Herald. You can guess how much sympathy I feel for the brethren there. You know that I spent six months in one of those polluted hells where all the Ships barkes brigs &c were deep in such things. I rejoice that you are speaking out on the subject and I do hope that appeals will be made again and again to this than Ship owners till they shall seek better men for Masters. men who will not take whales on the Sabbath and who will be examples of purity in their intercourse with the heathen among the islands of the Pacific, and among the half civilized islands of Hawaii. The state of things among us lately at Hawaii has been more dark and discouraging than formerly, and yet the Seamen's Friend Society has long had a Chaplain as you know, at Honolulu, and of late years, one at Lahaina. But neither of the Chaplains at Honolulu were men of courage in the work of reform. tho both good men I hope. Mr Diell was more afraid of his shadow than any christian, educated man I ever saw. He could hardly read a verse from the Bible which contained the word "hell". Mr Damon is little better. thinks there is a world of meaning in the direction of the Savior to his apostles "Be harmless as doves". If you see the Friend you will in vain search for any warnings in its columns against licentiousness, tho he knows that this sin is rife at Honolulu, and that, with few exceptions seamen, including Masters and Officers of whale ships are living in the constant indulgence of their filthy propensities. Mr Taylor of at Lahaina was an outspoken and fearless man, would reach more than all the other Chaplains ever sent out by the S. F. Society.

2nd Sheet.

As any the Bishop - well I dont think he is the sort of a man to labor for reason. He is not liked by them, tho the hate of these men is not caused I fear by any such reason as caused the Saviour to be hated by the world see John 7:7. Things have got to an awful pass at Lahaina during the shipping seasons. I long to welcome back bro Baldwin

If you see the Commercial Advertiser, published by H. M. Whitney you will see his shameful abuse of Doc Gulick. I might say of myself also. But I believe he Whitney overshot his mark in his attack on you me. His publishing my letter allowed all his readers to see it, and tho I say it myself, I may say to you that the letter is regarded as an unquestionable and excellent one. And every day since the attack on Dr Gulick, the feeling of dislike to Whitney and of sympathy with Gulick has strengthened. Mr Blank says he attacked Gulick to curry favor with the Captains who take his paper and buy his yellow covered literature - filthy novels. On this account he allowed their lying communications a place in his paper and backed them up. Vile and false as they are. You may have seen an article signed "Many Masters" which Whitney requests other papers to copy. To this bro Blank has replied gently, tho very well. Mr Dobout a nephew of mine a man highly respected by foreigners generally and well known to Shipmasters has just replied to the same gentlemen in a style to make them wince. He has signed his name to the reply & sent it to Whitney but 'tis not very probable that it will see the light, tho it may. Public sentiment in behalf of the Micronesian brethren is fast strengthening. I trust they will find support in God whose cause they plead, and that you will also stand by them. The fact is, the Church must come up to the attack of licentiousness as helped forward by seamen among the heathen, or the nations may be as well given

P.S. Are you beginning to be an old man as to feeling? I am just past 61. Is it possible I sometimes ask! I retain my vigor remarkably. I think I seem much younger than Mr Emerson or Pulsifer. Perhaps I have not worked so hard as these gray headed brethren. In one department I have not - money making. I fear for Mr Emerson. Since I wrote you last I have heard from a lady at Honolulu, a boarder at Judge Allen's that "her host made a disparaging remark of a missionary whom he dislikes (Mr Emerson) which led to a discussion of missionaries in general". Money matters lead to this. O how such men as Mr Bonde & Emerson & Pulsifer, tho the latter makes better use of his gains - do cause the cause of Christ to bleed! Why at such a time as this p's & c's should have the least possible place in the thoughts of men sent out as we were! How would Paul's great heart have sickened had he heard that Barnabas had $7. or 8.00 at interest! or that Timothy had a 1000 head of cattle and more horses than he could count! Absurd supposition! but could we make it, we may be sure that the great Apostle would have rebuked them sorely. And I hope you will rebuke these men who seem as eager to gain money as the men of the world. It seems sacrilege to pay Mr Bonde some thousands for your house at Honolulu. And yet it may be the best way to do, as things now are. The good Lord save us from his return to the Islands. Bro Alexander has told you of the hopelessness of appealing to his conscience you might as well appeal to a brick wall. The Society of Inquiry, I think it was - perhaps it was the A.B.C.F.M. once published a history of missionaries who belong to that Society. Can you procure me one of them and send it to Mr Bastes? allow me to pay him for it. I mean the book which had a history of Goodell and myself and other worthies - about a page each. I don't mean the Missionary Memorial of Mr Pierson - but a smaller book. Now my brother, the Lord Jesus abundantly bless thee. My love to Mrs Hill & Eye

Ever affectionately, your brother in Christ

S. Green

up to the devil first as last. Let us come up to the help of the Lord against the mighty. the demon of licentiousness.

We have just heard of the arrival at Honolulu of our good friend President Beckwith. Blessed be God. Now then for Oahu College. Noble men there Beckwiths and no mistake. I am glad too that young Alexander comes as a Professor College will go the Lord helping, the Satan and all his tribe before. Sorry that bro Dole and others on Kauai withheld sympathy. I have always liked Dole. He is prodigiously learned, but I dont think him fitted to labor by the side of Edward G. Beckwith, and I am not going to give up the College because bro Dole was dismissed. All our children respect Mr Dole, but they more than respect Beckwith. They love him while they respect him. Such a teacher. You know I am for sticking to the soil of Old Hawaii this tis decomposed lava. It has more attractions than all the U.S. to me and I want the children to stay with us and enter into our labors. I'll back you up in all you say on this point.

What an account you give us from Turkey What is God about to do in that quarter of the world? The bones of good Henry Martyn may well rejoice at the movements around his tomb. And we shall see greater things than these. David found it in his heart to pour out his soul before God because He had told him that He would build him an house. Will may the promises of God's word inspire in our bosoms the most cheering hope of success, and cause us to pour out our souls in earnest prayer. Blessed be God for His precious promises. Happy may we regard ourselves in being permitted to cooperate in the work of saving a lost world. This green is feeble but able to be about, can read a little and pray more. She unites with me in love to you. Yours.

Excuse my freedom. Let me hear occasionally.

Your brother L. Gulick.

Rev. J. O. Green
Arkansas Dec. 16. 1858.
Rec'd March 16. 1858.

[illegible]

Letters from

Rev. Peter J. Gulick.

1844–1859.

Molokai Hawaiian Isles. Sept. 1844

To Rev D. Green

Dear Sir

It is a gratifying circumstance, that the successor of Dr. Anderson, is one with whom I had the pleasure of a slight acquaintance; & still more so, that he is one who has been some 17 years familiar with missionary affairs.

You will have heard, ere this reaches you, that I am now located on Molokai with Br. Hitchcock. Owing to the state of my health I would not have chosen a location on an island destitute of a physician, & everything like a substitute for one. And it was only by yielding my judgment, to the wishes of my brethren, that I came into the measure.

Whether on the whole I did right to consent to such a proposal, time, or perhaps eternity only, will determine. This is certain, considering our infirmities & the size of our family our situation is very undesirable. For beside the want of medical aid, the house, which was built by Br Munn, is badly located, badly planned, & poorly constructed. But no degree of perfection in the construction could have ensured a comfortable habitation, in the location, & with the plan of this. And to invalids with a large family, the want of a comfortable residence during our pilgrimage, is rather a serious want. But we are consoled with the hope, that ere long, we shall have a place assigned us, in that abode which our blessed Redeemer has gone to prepare, for all them that love him; mean while we will try to take such care of our clay tabernacles, as Providence shall afford facilities for.

By an arrangement with Br H. I have the superintendence of the station school, & an equal share of the preaching. This division of the labor brings me more than formerly in contact with the children & youth; & assigns me quite as much as I can do, in no way that is agreeable to my feelings.

Our station school has about 270 ch.n on the list. But as many of them are quite small & live 2 or 3 miles distant, there are seldom over 200 present; 80 to 90 females, & 110 to 125 boys.

School hours are from 8 to 11 A.M. & from 1 to 3 P.M. The teachers are two graduates from the Sem. at Lahainaluna & an assistan from the female Sem. at Wailuku, (she is a sister to one of the teachers) with several monitors.

I am accustomed to meet with them morning & afternoon & open the school with religious exercises. A few verses of Scripture are read, accompanied with questions, or remarks on the topics suggested, or on the fundamental doctrines of the Gospel. On Monday the sermons of the preceding Sab. are themes for questions & remarks. Singing & prayer are also a part of our daily exercises.

Here let me remark, I think most of us had formed an erroneous opinion of the capacity & relish of Hawaiians for the science of music. Owing to bronchitis & other complaints of Br H. The people at this station have had very little instruction in music except from the graduates

from the Sem. at Lahainaluna; & yet so far as I was acquainted, few country congregations in the U.S., could present ~~a~~ either as skilful a choir or as many singers. And with few exceptions ~~it is~~ the children & youth make the music. It is truly delightful, to see in our school, some 200 children from 4 to 10 years old, a great part of whom sing with propriety evangelical hymns set to music with which we have long been familiar.

And they are so fond of the exercise that they often sing in the streets. I have repeatedly stopped in the road to listen to little girls 5, 6 & 8 years old singing to congenial words the tunes set to "Come Thou fount of every blessing; 'Awaked by Sinai's awful sound' &c.

In the school, children who have not yet learned to read, will catch the tune & sing harmoniously with their little companions.)

The proportion of children in this district, & I believe throughout this island is unusually large; more than double of that in some other places. And the people, on the side of the island opposite to Maui at least, show a good degree of enterprise. The shipping which recruit at Lahaina makes a good market for their surplus produce, & this enables them to clothe themselves & their children decently, & also to procure many other comforts; while the channel between us & that port prevents much of that contaminating influence which is felt at Lahaina. Hence I deem this a very interesting mission field. And it is scarcely disturbed by the Papists.

We have a Sabbath school of over 400 children & youth, which I meet Sabbath mornings, about an hour before the congregation assemble; when I explain the verses committed through the week, & endeavor to impress the truth on their conscience. All in the station school, who can read fluently, are required to commit a verse of Scripture daily; & that is their first recitation, after the opening of the school. And on Sab. mornings they recite the verses committed during the week; & the smaller children recite hymns. In the afternoon they meet again & study a Scripture catechism. & receive instruction from Br. Hitchcock.

Within the last two years, owing chiefly to wifes illness, I have visited considerably on all the islands except Hawaii. And the change, and improvement in the general appearance of the people, in the last 8 years, is certainly great. In 1838 I visited this station. And the change which has now taken place is truly surprising & delightful. Very few of the people then

wore any thing except native kapa, which can scarcely be called clothes. Now comparatively few of them are destitute of clothes made of foreign cloth. Even the children generally have a shirt or a frock; & on the Sabbath some additional garment. They then had a house of worship laid of rough stone, laid up in ~~earth~~ mud without plastering, & with mere openings in the wall for windows. Now they have a substantial stone meeting house, laid up in mortar, 100 feet by 45, neatly finished throughout, with a galery 18 feet wide in the end opposite the pulpit. It has an earthen floor which is entirely covered with mats of the pandanus leaf. Nearly all the audience sit on decent settees of their own make; & for order & propriety of conduct would compare advantageously with assemblies in some parts of the U.S. A similar change & nearly to the same extent, is observable in various other places which I have visited.

In all places, where there is a market for native produce, they are beginning to enjoy the comforts of civilized life. In the houses of the more enterprising, we find chests, chairs, lamps tables, (bedsteads, which cost $25.00) portable desks, & even bureaus & clocks occasionally.

Very many own horses; & some have cattle, & sell milk butter & beef to foreigners.

Although my impression is, that the external

change is greater than the internal, or spiritual, yet I doubt not the latter is very great, in our whole field, at least as far as it is cultivated.

Here I would bear testimony to the diligence & fidelity of Br Hitchcock. I believe he has labored sometimes even beyond what his strength would justify. He seems now like myself, to have but little physical energy left. Brs Knapp & Dibble seem to be still more exhausted, & enfeebled by disease. Br Clark is also an invalid.

It is therefore a gratifying consideration, that our last reinforcement contains 4 vigorous & apparently healthy & promising young men.

Brother Andrews who is located here seems to be a very active & energetic person; & should his life & health be preserved may do much in the cause of the Redeemer.

Since Dr Anderson has commenced the work of visiting missionary fields would it not be well, that he, some other of your number, should come & see how, & what, we are doing? Such a visit might do much good. It would at least be gratifying to Mrs Gulick & myself. — With kind regards to Mrs Green & your associates in office

I am very cordially, yours in the Gospel

P. L. Gulick

Rev. P. J. Gulick

Molokai, Sept. 1844

Rec'd Feb. 25. 1845

acknd. in Gul letter, Feb. 26. DS

M. C. ackd 25. Apr. DS

Rev. P. J. Gulick

Molokai Sandwich Islands

Sailing Master Bonner

S.L.P.

BOSTON
PAID
25
CENTS

97

ABC 19.1 v.16

Gulick, Peter

11. A.L. to R. Anderson; 16 Nov. 1847
12. A.L. to R. Anderson; 28 Mar. 1848
13. A.D. to R. Anderson (report); May 1848
14. A.L. to R. Anderson; July 1848

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16 (10-18)

ABC 19.1 v.16

Gulick, Peter

11. A.L. to R. Anderson; 16 Nov. 1847
12. A.L. to R. Anderson; 28 Mar. 1848
13. A.D. to R. Anderson (report); May 1848
14. A.L. to R. Anderson; July 1848

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16 (10-18)

Hawaiian Isles 16 Nov. 1847

To Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Rev. & Dear Sir

Yours of June 11th 1847, was rec. a few weeks since; accept our thanks for it. The Herald & papers which accompanied it, contain many cheering indications of progress, in the blessed Redeemer's cause; especially in Turky, Persia, India & China. It seems quite manifest that the Lord is answering the prayers of his people and rapidly removing the obstacles to the chariots of salvation. I feel that it is a privilege to live in such an age. And yet I do, & am able to do so little, that I often wonder I am spared while so many efficient laborers are removed, & apparently in the midst of their usefulness.

Dr. Armstrong's case is a striking & solemn admonition to us, to be ready always. And we have just heard of the death of Brother Richards; who about 3 mos since was apparently in perfect health.

And later than that after his first shock, he & his wife spent several days with us; & he then seemed quite like himself, & much stronger than I was, on have been there ten years or more. But he is gone, & the particulars of his last illness you will learn from those who were near him in that trying period.

In regard to my state of health, you may probably get a pretty correct idea by what you saw of Br. Chamberlain. I have doubtless, a little more strength than he; but in mental effort, he is probably my superior; & consequently about equally competent

for missionary work; & I should not deem it surprising if he should survive me. Last winter being very rainy I suffered much from a cough, bronchitis, & rheumatic affections. I sometimes doubted whether I should see another summer. But I very gradually regained nearly my usual amt. of strength, which merely enables me to keep about & preach a little.

Bro. Emerson has told you that I wi. do more if I had a charge of my own. This I presume is the fact. For were a congregation wholly or chiefly dependent on me for instruction, I should doubtless, — judging from my former feelings & doings — sometimes preach when my health would not justify it. I therefore regard it as a gracious dispensation that my brethren have been led to assign me a post without a pastoral relation. The rains have now set in again, & I am beginning to feel as I did last winter; vir. scarcely able to move about. — I shall however endeavour to keep my armour bright; albeit I can't avoid the impression, that the time for my putting it off may be very near. ——

I can scarcely imagine why so useless a creature should be preserved unless it be to aid in training up my children for service in our Master's cause. This is indeed no small privilege; no light responsibility.

We continue to receive highly gratifying letters from our eldest son, & reports not less so concerning him. He hopes to be a physician clergyman, & missionary. At last accounts was studying medicine.

Our 3rd as I have informed you is a professor of religion; & has expressed a wish to follow in the track of his eldest brother. But both of them have been obliged for a season to desist from study, owing to a partial failur of health. And although he is not seriously ill this is now the case with the younger. And it is of course uncertain whether either of them will be able to unite the two professions. But we trust The Lord will direct. —

We are also permitted to hope, that our 2nd who is now in his 18th year, has recently passed from death unto life. He is not less active than either of the others; but is more inclined to physical, than to mental effort. Has a pretty fair English education; & seems disposed to settle in these Isles. But we can't penetrate the future. Providence may hedge up the way. But our heavenly Father has certainly been very gracious to us & ours, hitherto; & we will not sacrifice our peace & happiness by distrust in regard to the future. — Our mission school is precious to our children. Beside thorough instruction in human science, they have, we believe, there enjoyed the teaching of the Holy Spirit. Our 4th son appears to have felt the heavenly influence, & sometimes hopes he is a christian; & we have a faint hope for him. But his case, is less satisfactory, than that of his elder brothers. Two years hence we hope to send our 3rd, & perhaps the 4th, to U. S. to complete their education; & shall be grateful for any aid you can render them, in securing a thorough course. —

It has been very gratifying, to witness, & endeavor to promote, the change wh. has been gradually effected at this station. The house of God has been repaired, & is now very comfortable; & the audience has more than quadrupled in no., & much improved in appearance & in regularity of attendance.

A good stone schoolhouse, about 30 feet by 60 has been erected; & though not finished, is daily occupied for its legitimate object. There are also various indications of improvement, which Br. Emerson has doubtless given you, as also statistics.

He is abundant in labor, & labors in hope.

I think the gov't here, is increasing in public favor. I am satisfied that some of our own no.

Rev. D. Gulick
Mr. Gulick's letter
Mar. 25, 1848
Mr. Gulick's plain. Should be noticed
to Boston please and the enclosed to him, & let this
have any sum that may be required on my acct
as I have requested the make drafts for the order
Hawaiian Isls. Jan. 16, 1848.
Rec'd Apr. 25, 1848.
ans'd Jun 17

SHIP

Rufus Anderson D.D.
Corr. Sec.
Missionary House, 33 Cornhill Square
Boston. U.S.A.

feel differently towards the executive, from what they did 12 or 18 mos. since. And I think the change is entirely in themselves. The external condition of the people at least, continues to improve rapidly. —

With kind regards to your family & associates I am as ever (Yours truly D. G. Gulick.

1 sheet 12

Waialua Oahu 28 March 1848

To Rev R. Anderson DD

Rev & Dear Sir

Last week, in company with my wife, & three of our children — the rest being in the mission school — I visited Honolulu, going round the north, & north east parts of this Island, by way of Kaneohe, bro. Parker's station. And it afforded me much pleasure, to witness the various indications of improvement, in the condition of the natives, which were obvious at almost every stage of our journey.

It being at a season, when, at Kahuku & Haula, the two principal out-posts of bro. Ernetsofield they were on the eve of celebrating a temperance feast, in connection with their schools; I had a favorable opportunity for observation. —

At Kahuku, we lodged with a native preacher, Kekela, a very promising graduate of the Seminary at Lahainaluna, & whose wife was educated, at the Seminary for girls, at Wailuku. At family worship in the evening, I was pleased to see, that Kekela, his wife, Naomi, a domestic in the family, & a guest from Lahainaluna, each had a Bible; & each in turn, read a portion of the Sacred volume; & when the chapter was finished Naomi raised the tune, & led in singing a hymn. And as far as I could discern, the service was conducted with

the utmost propriety. The next morning, we started early for Haula, & were almost constantly meeting companies on horseback, & a few on foot, going to the feast at Kahuku. I had no idea that so many horses & saddles, could be mustered in that back part of the island. We arrived at Haula before noon, & found preparations were being made, there also, for a feast the day following. We dined there, and our host furnished a table, chairs, plates, knives forks, &c. A handsome brass clock told the hour, & a neat portable desk, lay on the table. There were three tables of Koa — a valuable native timber — two of them, brought there, in view of the feast. And we were told they were made entirely by a native, and cost $15.00 a piece. They had turned legs, were neatly & well put together, & varnished. But tables of equal beauty & durability could, I presume, be bought in the U.S. for $6.00 or 8.00. And Hawaiians pay nearly in this proportion for most of the furniture they get; & also for shoes.

That night we lodged at Haawa, with a school-teacher, from the Seminary at Lahainaluna, & whose wife, was from that at Wailuku.

Within stone's throw of this teacher, there were there living three French popish missionaries; & they also had a school taught by a native teacher. And our host told us, that in consequence of some

dispute among themselves, many of their pupils had recently left their school & entered his, & that some had also been drawn to his, from their regard to a singing school, which either he or his wife, I forget which, taught. I would say here, that I seldom find a graduate of Lahainaluna, that is not considerably in advance of most of his neighbors, on the score of civilization. This was true in regard to this teacher, altho. he had but recently located here.

The day following, as we pursued our way we were very often meeting mounted companies going to the feast at Haula, where we dined the day before. At several places on our route, we saw a small herd of cattle owned by common [illegible] in two cases, were furnished with good butter, [illegible] by the owner. —

In one instance, being caught in a shower, and seeing a thatched house, with glass windows, & a neatly painted door, we rode up to it, supposing from its appearance, that it belonged to a foreigner; but presently the owner appeared, & proved to be Kalili, whom I had known several years, as a clerk in the employ of C. Brewer & Co. He very cordially invited us in; & I was surprised to find the house ~~better~~ furnished in better style than the habitations of a majority of your missionaries, in this field. Tables, bureau, sofas, lookingglass, portable desk, clock beds, with musketoe curtains, & indeed everything, that seemed

necessary to render it a comfortable dwelling, was there. When a boy Kalili had lived several years with Dr Judd. He afterward enjoyed the privileges of the Seminary at Lahainaluna. He also paid some attention to the study of medicine, but not liking that, he went into the employ of the firm above named; & continued there till Mr Marshall, to whom he was particularly attached, recently left for the U.S. Since then, he commenced farming, & having leased a piece of land, he has now some 15 acres — a large field for Hawaii nei, of very promising corn, beside vegetables. Says he employs two foreigners, one of whom he pays $20.00 per month. The inexpertness of natives in ploughing, induced him to hire foreigners. While with Brewer & Co. he had purchased a boat or two; & now owns several which do a profitable business in carrying produce from other parts of this island, & from Maui, to Honolulu. His property is probably worth some $3,000.00 and all acquired within a few years by his own efforts. He is a young man, a church member, has a wife & three children; is intelligent, & gentlemanly; & speaks pretty good English.

And this is by no means a solitary instance, of a rapid advance in worldly prosperity. I am acquainted with a man, (who & may have mentioned him in former letter —) who was a domestic in Bro. Bishop's family.

and afterwards, with a wife & children to support picked up the mason's trade, gets $1.50 per day, & beside providing for his family, now amounting to ten children, has increased in wealth perhaps nearly as fast as Halili. He is one of bro Baldwin's most substantial church members. *

We spent several days in bro. Parker's family; & I was much pleased with the appearance of his audience assembled on the Sabbath in their neat stone meeting house. The house was well filled, with orderly & decently clad hearers. A good portion of them were seated in slips or pews such as are used in our native lands; & bro. P. expects ere long they will raise the requisite funds, & have the whole furnished with similar seats. But what struck me with agreeable surprise was the good taste & propriety with which the natives unaided sang the songs of Zion. And one of the tunes was of an unusual measure.

From Kaneohe, we went to Honolulu, & while there we took tea & spent part of an evening at bro. Cook's. And I feel constrained to say that except our school at Punahou, I esteem this, supported by the gov.t, for the children of the chiefs, the brightest spot in all the kingdom.

*His name is Kalaikini. See a notice of him in bro. Baldwin's report for 1848. He is the man who spread so large a table, at the feast mentioned by bro. B.

A few of the children, I believe, were rec. as early as 5 or 6 years of age, perhaps in a case or two, earlier. They all sit at the same table with their teachers, & visiters. And both here, & when assembled for family worship, the order & decorum observed, are rarely exceeded, in a private christian family.

Several of the elder girls are expert players on the piano, & one usually plays on this instrument, with the Aeolian attachment, at their morning & evening worship. All the others, 15 or 16, I believe, join in singing, & seem familiar with the exercise. The manners of the children are not only orderly, but would be deemed graceful, in refined society in the U.S.

The elder girls assist in making clothes for the younger. And one of them, I understand, not only cuts & makes most of her own, but many garments likewise for the chiefs. She also spends an hour daily in teaching the younger pupils musick. Everything about this establishment, corresponds with my ideas of a well ordered christian family school. There seems to be good order & harmony but no irksome restraint. The elder children speak English correctly & fluently, while their native tongue is retained & cultivated. As they had everything useful to learn, & had been unaccustomed to mental effort, they have not devoted so many hours, exclusively to mental culture, as is customary with us; & this I deem a judicious arrangement. But still their attainments in various branches, are by no means insignificant.

Beside a tolerable knowledge of elementary studies several of them sketch from nature with a good degree of accuracy; & some of them paint very tastefully. And in mental arithmetic I judge they must excel, from the fact, that several of them, I am told, did promptly & correctly, the following question in multiplication viz. 35.533 X 87,654. answer 3.114,609,582. When I contemplate this school, in its character, & bearings on the destiny of this peopl; & in view of what the nation was 20 years ago, when I first landed on these shores, I am constrained to exclaim, 'What hath God wrought?'

But one thing seems wanting, to make it everything its supporters can desire; that is the regenerating influence of the Holy Spirit; & of this, our brother & sister who have so successfully labored in it, seem deeply conscious.

I suppose I ought to have addressed this letter to Mr Hoyt, but it did not occur to me when I began it.

With kindest regards I am as ever,

Yours in the bonds of the Gospel

P. L. Gulick

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Missionary House Pemberton square
Boston
U.S.A.

Overland

Boston

Rec'd Aug. 11th

Rec'd Jan. 17. 1849

Mr. J. P. Burtt.
Marlboro' Mass. Aug. 8. 1848

To the Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Report of P. J. Gulick Waialua, Oahu, May 1848

In reviewing the period that has elapsed, since we last assembled here, it will be no tedious task, to tell the amount of my missionary labors. They have been few; & feebly performed. Two of our children have been visited with alarming illness; but through divine goodness, they were graciously spared to us.

Owing to causes beyond our control, it was not till the first of Aug. '46 that we reached our present station. And the effort required for moving, & getting things in their proper places, I found quite exhausting to my enfeebled system. And I had scarcely recovered from sickness occasioned by those efforts, ere an unusually rainy winter set in; & this brot with it, rheumatism, cough, & an increase of the bronchial disease with which I have long been afflicted. And my history during the last winter has been substantially the same.

For months in succession I have been unable to do anything worth naming. And even when more comfortable, I am so far worn out, rusted out, or withered by disease, that I have very little energy, & resolution, either for mental or physical effort of any kind. I have however during most of the time, been able to preach a little, & exercise a limited supervision over the schools of Waialua district. In all I have delivered 87 sermons & lectures, attended some funerals & prayer meetings, & the children's Sabbath school, when health permitted. The schools in our district, tho. by no means what we wish to see them

are doubtless doing much good, & I think, are better sup-
ported than they formerly were

The teachers are now promptly paid, & I believe to the full amount of their earnings. There are a little rising 300 pupils on the the Protestant teachers' list, but somewhat short of this, in regular attendance. There are two Popish schools with about 50 pupils.

The gov't superintendent is an honest, good man, & himself a teacher. There are 7 other teachers, & 2 assistant teachers, on half pay. There are 9 Protestant schools. A singing school, also, is taught by one of the teachers, a graduate from Lahainaluna; & is exerting a good influence.

During the year past, a substantial stone school house has been erected at the station, 60 feet by 30; & so far finished as to be useable, though quite incomplete. It has already cost about $200.— cash beside a considerable amount of lumber & some work done by publick authority. To meet this expense it was deemed necessary to suspend the schools 3 months, & devote the funds usually appropriated to paying teachers, to that object. Another school house has been erected at an out station.

The children that can read generally commit a verse of Scripture daily, & recite it in school. More than 100 are connected with the station Sabbath school. Their attendance, however till latterly, has been quite irregular; but for several weeks past, there has been a very pleasing change in this respect. Those pupils who commit Scripture, recite it in the Sabbath school. And when when able to be present I endeavor to ~~be present~~ expound the verses

recited & to impress the truth upon their minds.

We have had annually, a publick festival, about the beginning of the year, designed chiefly, though not exclusivly, for the benefit of the children. On these & other occasions, it has been very gratifying, to observe the clear indications of advancing civilization, & improvement, in the social condition, of the people with whom we sojourn. These are apparent in the dress, and general appearance of the mass of the people; & more especially of the children. They appear also, in the increase of their household furniture, the possession of cattle horses &c.

Statistics

10 Teachers, including 2 assistant teachers
9 Schools, beside a singing school
300 Pupils
185 Readers
100 Writers
180 Studying arithmetic.
100 Do — Geography
45 — Scripture geography.

P.S. I voted with my brethren, to send to our patrons a copy of all our reports this year, not because I thought there was anything of special interest in mine; but because I believed the whole, would afford you ~~the~~ a better knowledge of our actual condition, than you would otherwise get; & some of them I thought might be of special service, at this time, in enabling you to correct or refute the erroneous statements that have been recently circulated, relative to the state of this people.

Yours in the Gospel — P. S. Gulick

Rev. G. P. Gulick

Waialua, May 1848.

Recd. Jan. 15, 1849

Report.

Ans. Feb. 20

Mr. G. P. Gulick

Waialua Female

Boston

U.S.A.

14

Waialua Oahu July 1848

To Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Rev & Dear Sir,

Ere this shall have reached you, you will have learned from our reports, gen., letter, &c, the cheering state, & prospects, of our mission. On this topic, I will merely add, affairs at this station, continue to brighten; & we have some hope, the result may be, a powerful revival of religion.

I address you now, chiefly, on account of my family & myself. I have informed you, in former letters, that our 3rd son, a youth of 16, is a professor of religion, & eager to be thoroughly educated, that he may be useful, on missionary ground. He had gone on successfully till about a year since; when through a failure of health, he was obliged to leave school; & in the opinion of physicians, he needed a thorough change. Hence as bro. Atkinson kindly offered to take charge of him, we sent him, ~~we sent him~~ to Oregon for 6, or 12 mos., as circumstances shall indicate; bearing the extra expense ourselves. We are sure that we should have had the approbation of some of our brs., probably a large majority, had we applied to the mission for a special grant to cover this extra expense; but we did not wish to establish a precedent, that might add to the Boards expenses. — We fear this failure of his health, may be the means of detaining him at these isles, till he is past 18, & according to the rules, cut off from receiving

aid, from the Board, or even a passage to to the W.I.

You are aware that we now hold our gen. meetings only once in two years.

Now, it may easily be conceived, that occurrences not easily foreseen, may be such, after a meeting, as to render it highly expedient, that a missionary should make such a visit, if not before the next meetg, at least before he could have time, after that event, to write the committee, & get their answer. This may be my own condition. A number of our brethren anticipated these difficulties, & got the approval of the mission, in case they should need it.

My case is this, for my son, above mentioned, another past 14, who is seeking a thorough education, & a third nearly 13, whose course is not yet decided on, although efforts on our part have not been wanting, no guardians have yet been obtained, & no adequate provision for their education is made, & it is certainly undesirable, if not inconsistent with parental obligation to send them, we know not where, nor to whom.

It may be asked, why I did not think of this, previous to, or during gen. meeting, & then apply in order. I answer 1st The meeting was considerably advanced, before I understood there was a rule, requiring such previous assent of the mission. 2nd I was then all absorbed, with the

present necessities of our invalid; & in fitting him out for Oregon. 3rd My system has long been so painfully sensitive, to cold, & damp, that I dread a voyage around that stormy cape, & had nearly decided never to attempt it; & it is only since our last meeting, that we have learned there would probably, ere long, be another way open. We are now informed, through an agent of the contractors, recently arr. at Honolulu, that in Jan. next, a line of steamers will commence running, from Panama to Oregon; & a road being made across the isthmus, a corresponding line, will run from N.Y. or an other port in the U.S. to Chagres. As small vessels frequently sail hence to Mazatlan, & other ports on the coast, where the steam boats will touch, this may enable me to leave here, late in Mar. or in Apr. spend the summer, & autumn in the U.S. escape the bad weather, & avoid a long absence from my family; see my sons properly located; have my own spirit refreshed, and I should hope, return with improved health, to my work. — It may be feared, the expense by this route, would be greater, than by the old long one. This will probably be the case at first, but unless this proves an exception, it will not continue so long. And by the time they shall have run 15, or 16 mos, I shall not be surprised, if it is even cheaper, than the other, as it will require less than half the time. If, however, the expense, for passage shd be $80. 100. — more, I wd either, pay the difference, take the old route, or relinquish the visit, in case the committee allow me to exercise my own discretion in the case.

I shall be happy to have my case decided as soon as practicable, & to be informed of the decision, at your earliest convenience. — I am well aware, that on the score of what I have done, I have no strong claims to urge; still honest tho. feeble efforts, (to promote the cause in which I have spent) of more than 20 years continuance, might perhaps be counted to a furlough of a few months, till I could at least

Rev. P. P. Gulick
Waialua, Oahu, July, 1848.
Rec'd Jan. 15, 1849.
Ans'd Feb. 20

Mr Wilson — via N. Orleans.

Rev. A. Anderson D.D.
Missionary House Boston Square
Boston. U.S.A.

NEW BEDFORD JAN 15 1849 M.S.

make an effort, to have some of my sons, well trained for the work of the Lord. It is my purpose, Deo volente, to end my days here. My eldest, was expecting to attend Medical lectures, in one of the Colleges in N.Y., last winter. He still hoped to spend 2 or 3 years, in a college, & a full course in Theology, though he knew not, but that he be obliged to teach school to raise the funds. — With kindest regards to yourself & family, I am as ever yours in the Gospel P. P. Gulick

ABC 19.1 v.16

Gulick, Peter

15. A.L. to R. Anderson; 5 Nov. 1849
16. A.L. to R. Anderson; 4 Feb. 1850
17. A.L. to R. Anderson; 7 June 1850
18. A.L. to R. Anderson; 11 Oct. 1850
19. A.L. to R. Anderson; 19 Nov. 1850

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

To Rev R
Anderson D. D.

Hawaiian Isles Nov. 5. 1849

Dear Sir

We learn by yours of Mar. 13/49 to the mission, that by a press of business, your health had been so seriously impaired, that you were obliged to relinquish it entirely, for a season.

We sympathize with you, in this trial; & hope that ere this, you may have been restored, to your accustomed health & vigor. I fear however, that you will henceforth, be unable to accomplish as much as you have hitherto done for the cause of missions. In such circumstances, it is a consolation, that our Blessed Master, requires of us, no more than he gives us strength to perform. —

Your letter to this miss.ry, of July 19/48 although, owing to its striking contrast, with former letters, in regard to the method of getting our support, it took most of us by surprise, is, I think the result of correct views on the subject; & will I trust conduce to the best interests of the Redeemer's cause, here & elsewhere. And the general acceptance it met with, in our miss.ry confirms me in this opinion —— It had long been, as apparent, that the old system, would soon have removed nearly all the old miss.ry & their children, from this field. And I believe, unless the piratical doings of the French, or something of the kind, prevent, the measures proposed, will keep nearly all of them here.

Although quite feeble, & hence able to perform very little labor either ~~physical~~ manual, or mental, & having a large family to feed & educate I am preparing to relieve the Board of supporting us, in accordance with your proposal. And should my health continue about as it has been

several years, & an ordinary blessing crown our efforts, I trust, after next gen. meeting, wh. is to be in 1837, we shall be able to support ourselves. Of this however we could have no hope, were it not, that my wife had a small patrimony that has gradually accumulated to a clever little sum. The case is very different with young men like bro. Hall who can command a salary of $2000. — a year & still have considerable time to devote to his mercantile affairs. — If we succeed, we shall of course, have to relinquish various privileges wh. we now, as a family enjoy; & probably the long cherished hope of a visit to my native land. But I shall expect still to have the benefits of the depository, & Benevolent school, by paying at the present rates. — You will however, hear from me again, before the consummation of this measure.

My eldest son, Luther Halsey, is pursuing the study of medicine, in N. Y. City; & hopes also, when this is finished, to study Theology; & when well prepared, to labor in some foreign field. He at present, depends on us for funds; & they are furnished through our kinsman & agent Col. Wm Hooker of Westfield Mass. But we hear, he is rather embarrassed, & fear he may not be able to furnish at the time & to the amt. that our son may need. I have therefore directed the latter, if this should be the case, to draw on the Board, on our account, for what he may need this year, rather 1830, & about $100. — more, to pay for articles, wh. I have requested him purchase for us. I trust this can be done, through ~~your~~ the Board's agent, in N. Y. I believe I have told you, that our two elder sons, here are consistent members of the church. The fourth, Charles, now gives pleasing evidence of a change of heart. He has been the last month laboring under a severe & stubborn cough, of a rather alarming character. Our 3rd, 4th, & 5th, as well as the eldest, we hope may be prepared for usefulness, either as preachers or physicians. The eldest, has expressed a wish

to return to these isles. And if such is the will of the Lord, we shall rejoice in it. Should you be in N. Y., & feel an inclination to become acquainted with him, Mr. Merwin, will be able to put you in the way to do so. —

I spoke of the piratical deeds of the French. Lete. That is the light in wh. their recent outrage here is generally viewed, even by foreign residents. It is truly wonderful, how their conduct has made friends, for this govt. I recently heard a man, who 25 years ago, was a most bitter enemy of the missn & the govt, say, he viewed their conduct as entirely piratical. And such, I am told, is almost the universal sentiment among the residents. And if report is correct, many of them wd have fought for the govt! had they been encouraged to do so. But we rejoice that the govt took a more christian, as well as a wiser course. And I doubt not it will be overruled for the glory of God; I hope also for the good of this people. — Some of our brethren, now feel very differently, towards the rulers, from what they did, when com. miss. Brown, was as outrageous as consul Dillon; & would I presume, ~~have~~ could he have found a congenial spirit in a Com. Stockton,) have done as much injury to national property, or at least to the nation, as the French have.

I observed that I can do but little. Still, I do endeavor to assist bro. Emerson, as I am able, by preaching & superintending the schools in Waialua district. But should he, or any one else tell you, that I do very little, you need not deem it slander; for I shall not gain say. And were I in any civilized country, it wd probably be my duty, to decline all public labor. Here, I feel constrained still to try, as the people are not fastidious in regard to their preachers; ~~will~~ easily tolerate infirmities, & habits, in the pulpit, which wd there be deemed insuperable objections.

The Hawaiians, on this island, & I presume in various other parts of the kingdom, are able to acquire property

Rev. P. L. Gulick
Hawaiian Isls.
Nov. 5. 1849.
Recd. March 11. 1850.

as easily as appears to me desirable. For they are, I think extremely fond of ease, of display, & of pleasure. And were property more easily obtained, I fear, they would be more indolent, vicious, & extravagant, than they are. This wd be a sad calamity. It seems impossible, to prevent the mass of Ch. members, from spending much of their earnings on gewgaws, & expensive clothing. Servants of both sexes, often wear silks satins, & other costly articles, which only the most wealthy felt able to wear, in my native place. And when a pleasure excursion, is contemplated, the wants of employers is a small consideration. There are honorable exceptions; but such I fear, is the general character. The duty of consecrating all their talents to the Lord, seems to be felt, by very few. This indeed is too true, of those who have more light.

Nearly a year past, a young Hawaiian has taught a singing school, at this station. And the improvement in our church music, is delightful. The singing in the parts of the U.S. where I was best acquainted, would not compare with what we now hear, every Sabbath. Chants & other pieces wh. wd. have there been thought quite too difficult, are so executed with taste & precision. Even little children, are heard singing sweetly for their own amusement. A number of lads & young men have made themselves flutes of reeds, or bamboo, on wh. they make fine music. — Still my heart sinks within me, when I think of one trait in their character, viz. uncleanness. We endeavor, in public, & in private, by example as well as precept, to show them the fatal effects of this sin, on their souls, their bodies, & their posterity; & yet from the king & queen, down to the lowest subject, their conversation, & I fear in a great majority of cases, their conduct, is corrupting. They talk of everything, & every action, without reserve, before children & youth of the most excitable ages. Hence few who know them, would vouch for the purity, except in a rare case, of a boy or girl over 12 yrs old. And I greatly fear, that they are so wedded to this iniquity, that it will be said of them 'Let them be filthy still,' & their own corruption will consume them, or prevent their increase. Still, I know, 'Nothing is too hard for the Lord.' I remain yours in the Gospel P. L. Gulick

16

Waialua Oahu Hawaiian Isles 4 Feb/50

To Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Rev & Dear Sir

If my memory is correct, I have written you once, since our last gen. meeting; & then talked of being able, in 3 or 4 years, to accept the proposals of the prud.l committee, contained in yours of July 19/48. And I then saw no prospect of being able to in less than 3 years. Feeling however, that it was desirable, on various accounts, to do so, as early as practicable; & having been reassured, that missionaries have the same right, as ministers of the gospel in the U.S., to turn their funds to good account, & Providence having so ordered, that we had a very favorable opp.y to appropriate some funds in hand, in such a way, as to aid us materially, in getting our support, we did so. And consequently, our circumstances are so changed that I trust, from the first of May next, we shall be competent to sustain ourselves, on the basis of the 7th resolution, of the letter above referred to; & in accordance with a very recent letter from you, on this subject but wh. we have not yet seen. I therefore, now, ask a dismission from the Board on those terms, & to take effect from the 1st of May 1850. While my health, which as you are informed has long been poor, continues as it is, I think I can do about as much missy work as I have done for several years past, wh. I am sorry to say

has been very little. And this is one reason, why I am anxious to release the Board from supporting us.

And I take this opp.y to say, that I have ever entertained a cordial christian regard, toward the Board, and its various organs of, intercourse with us; & rejoice in the hope of meeting there, in "That better country" towards wh. I trust both they & we are tending. I also feel a strong attachment to my brethren in the miss.n & am happy to learn, that provision is made in your last to continue in a measure, the bond of union between those who withdraw, & those who do not.

Honolulu 7 Feb. — I arr.d here two days since with & have read with deep & delightful interest, your long gen. letter of And however it may be in regard to to other missions, I am persuaded, that points out the proper course for this; & had it been adopted six or eight years earlier, it w.d have saved some thousands to the A. B. C. F. M. — — A word in regard to Bro. Dimond. I do not think him entirely faultless; & I think he asked pretty large privileges. But it was very apparent at our last gen. meet.g that certain brethren were disposed to magnify both his faults, & the value of his privileges, & those which he asked. — I learn that Br.s Castle, & Cooke have written you on the subject. And without knowing what they have stated, I venture to say they are faithful & unbiased brethren, & have the confidence of the entire miss.n and a full understanding of the subject. —

I rejoice to hear that the Board has the unshaken confidence of the christian community. May it long

continue to deserve & enjoy it. Truly they are engaged in a great & glorious work; & I trust the Lord of Hosts is with them. May the time soon arrive, when these isles shall begin to cooperate, in evangelizing the heathen. When they do, I think it will be through the agency of your missionaries children. Our 4 eldest sons give pleasing evidence of piety, & of another we have some hope. I trust several of them will be heralds of the Gospel. — John the 3rd son, who had just entered his 17th yr & been more than a year, in a very feeble state of health, went with bro. Atkinson to Oregon in Apl. /48. Having spent 13 or 14 mos. in Oregon, & recruited considerably he set out by land, for California on his way home. He reached the mining region, much invigorated, spent the summer & fall there, & about the middle of Dec. last reached bro. Hunter's, in San Francisco, in good health, & having gathered enough dust to more than bear his expenses wh. were heavy, of course, where potatoes sell by the lb. & at 25 cts to 42 pr lb. Our eldest, Luther Halsey, writes us that he expected this winter to finish his medical course in Philadelphia; & hoped then to spend a few years in studying theology. Such we trust will be his course. We have recently adopted two sons of a Mr Holden, formerly a neighbor of ours. Their mother, we trust was a christian, & died while her husband was in California trying to get something to support his family wh. is left quite destitute. These makes our no. 10; 9 of them boys. — It has been very sickly again in these isles, 3 or 4 mos. past; & the nation is withering or wasting away. Truly Death like an overflowing stream, sweeps them away. But we hope many of them will be gathered into the General assembly & church of the first born.

Brothers Emerson & Alexander are now but partially recovered from a serious attack of fever. And there has been more sickness than usual in our mission; but chiefly among our children. Our own have had a pretty full share of influenza fever &c, but none of them were reduced very low, & all are pretty comfortable now. Tho. the 4th son, who is nearly 16, & growing rapidly, shows symptoms of weakness in his digestive organs, that constrain us to keep him out of school, at present. We trust freedom from study & manual labor will render him strong & fit for study.

With kind regards to all your fellow laborers, I remain with unfeigned esteem

Yours in the Gospel

P. J. Gulick

Rev P. J. Gulick.
Waialua Oahu Feb. 4, 1850.
Recd Aug 1, 1850.
Ans Aug. 12/50

17

Hawaiian Isles 7 June 1850

To Rev. R.
Anderson D.D.

Rev. & Dear Sir

Ere this you have, I presume, rec.d mine of Feb. last, asking a dismission from the Board, on the terms proposed in yours of July 1849. If, by any means, mine above referred to, should not have reached you, be so good as to consider this a request to that effect, and act accordingly.

Accept my thanks for the interest you manifest for our eldest son, in yours to the mission, of March last. He seems to exhibit an earnest desire, to labor for our blessed Master, in some benighted portion of the earth. We shall rejoice to have him settle in this kingdom, if duty should not call him, to a more destitute region. He has now rec.d his medical diploma, from one of the colleges in N.Y.; & wishes to study theology; and we trust, in this he will not be disappointed.

Our 2nd son Orramel Hinckley, though not yet 20 years of age, & without capital, has become a partner of Mr John D. Lewis, in whose employ he had been, since he left the paternal roof. Mr L. is a native of these isles; but with a very small share of Hawaiian blood. Though his education is quite defective; he is a judicious, enterprising man, & we hope a living branch, of the 'The true Vine'. In 6 or 7 years, he has by his own efforts, accumulated about $10,000,00. Mr Hunnewell can give you something of his history. I regret that their haste

in getting off, prevented me from giving my son a letter of introduction to yourself, or Mr Hill. As both he, & Mr Lewis, are rather diffident, I fear they may not introduce themselves to you. As however, one, or both of them, will call on Mr Hunnewell, should you have time, & feel desirous to become acquainted with them, by leaving word with Mr H. it may be effected. They hoped to be in Boston, early in Aug.; & my son, purposes to return in the fall, or winter.

You are pretty well informed of the stir, which our intercourse with California has caused. But without witnessing it, you can hardly realize the greatness, & the rapidity, of the change, which is now being effected here. The great influx of whale ships, a few years since, gave the first impulse, & the demand for all kinds of our produce at California has greatly augmented it. Most of the staple commodities of home production, have nearly doubled in price in 2 years, & some things more than this. I presume this will hold also, of labor; whether requiring muscular strength merely, or mental skill & culture chiefly.— There being no winter to contend with, & both vegetables, & animals, come to maturity so quick, & are so readily turned into cash, that I never knew a place, where, with health, industry, & economy, property could be so easily acquired. But the change in the facility of acquiring wealth, is almost too much, for the heads of many Hawaiians. It is becoming very difficult to get them to work, either in doors or out, for reasonable

wages. This however is probably true, to some extent wherever a similar sudden change has occurred. And it may, in the end, prove a blessing to our children; as they will be obliged to take hold, & exert themselves, if they rise above the common level. — Our native neighbors are now much in the predicament of new settlers. Their lands, and implements, of husbandry, stock, &c are all to be paid for. Hence they are not able to do as much as they otherwise could for religious institutions. — But with the kind disposition of the gov.t towards missionaries, & the favors from this source, in addition to what they can do for themselves, I think the time is near, when nearly all of them, can get their support in this field.

My wife & I, being feeble, as we have no church to aid us, find it considerably toilsome, owing to the change above mentioned. But I trust the Lord will enable us to sustain ourselves, & do what is requisite for our children. —

Our 3.rd son John, that I believe I told, you had gone in very feeble state, to Oregon, with Br. Atkinson, has just returned via California, in good health & spirits having earned enough, to pay all his expenses, & 2 or 300.00 over. And what is worth still more, he seems to possess religious views, & feelings of the right stamp; & not injured by close contact with the world. His elder bro. & the next younger are also hopefully pious.

Well my dear Lucian What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits towards me? — In haste but with christian regards to yourself & your associates, I am as ever Yours truly P. L. Pulick

Rev. P. J. Gulick

June 7. 1850

Rec.d Sep. 7. 1850.

Ad. Dec. 19

Request for leave to repeat.

Mr. & Mrs. Gulick

Missionary Girls Seminary

Ghuzee Boston Class.

U. S. A.

18

Waialua Oahu Hawaiian Isles 11. Oct. 1850

To Rev R. Anderson
D.D.

Dear Sir

I wrote you in Feb last, & again in June or July. In those letters I requested a dismission, from the A. B. C. F. M., on the basis of the 7th res.n in yours of July 4 1848. And if by any means, those have failed to reach you — as we have reason to fear in regard to the former — please accept this, as repeating that request.

Dr Judd & the young princes, arr.d here in good health the 9th of Sep.; & in recent intercourse with the young men, I was happy to perceive no symptoms of self importance, exhibited by them, as the result of attentions rec.d while abroad.

The spiritual state of this nation, is, I fear, improving slowly if at all. The great & rapid changes, now in progress here, as the result, in great measure, of the amazing changes in California, are almost too much for Hawaiians. Land which 18 mos since, could have been bought for $6.— or $8.— pr acre, now brings $20.—. In the vicinity of Honolulu the advance is still greater. The prices of produce, stock, & native labor, have increased in nearly the same proportion. Hence, many of our people think now they may buy whatever pleases their fancy, or their palate. And be assured, there is no lack, of objects of this kind; especially about the sea ports. Grog houses are now so common that few are not able to visit those places of temptation. And even to those, peddlers, carry inviting goods. From these causes, I apprehend, some serious evils, will result from the change, which is in many respects, extremely desirable; but this I suppose is no new, or strange thing.

It has occurred to me, there are some reasons why this people, cannot do as much as present, for the cause of Christ, as people at a distance might at first suppose; judging from the high prices of produce, & labor; & the change in their civil relations.

Much is said of the land being given them, in fee simple; and it is a considerable privilege. But it must be remembered, it is only little patches; & such as they happen to have under cultivation. I doubt whether it will average, 1½ acres, to each head of a family. And it is expected they will pay for the surveying & making out deeds, for the land. And as in many cases, one manss land is in several separate parcels, the charges will amt to a good price for the land. — Again these lots, are surrounded by land owned by tight fisted chiefs — who feel as if they had done almost too much, by granting liberty, & their little patches of land, to the people, — or by foreigners, who are generally regardless of the rights of the natives; & who have got, either from the chiefs, or from gov.t, titles to their lands. Hence the people must pay largely, either in labor, according to the old system, or in cash, for pasturage for their quadrupeds. — Again, except for the cultivation of taro, which for want of water, cannot be extended far, they are as yet, nearly destitute of implements of husbandry, & of stock, except horses & hogs; & the former are chiefly for pleasure or comfort. Ploughs, carts &c, are, & seem likely to continue, high, unless per chance the market at California should be overstocked with such articles; as it has been, with houses & lumber, (which have been br.t there, & sold cheap.) And cattle are high, as beef will bring 8 cts pr lb, on the leg. From the preceding, you will perceive the people are nearly in the predicament of new settlers, without capital. (Of course I except the chiefs, & large land holders.) — But worst of all, as already intimated, they have very little, self government; & if they happen to have money, & see anything that pleases them, their money is soon gone.

I am well aware, this last, is no good reason, why they should not contribute liberally, to sustain religious institutions; still it is a serious hindrance as it deprives them of the means of doing it.

As they can live easily, dress finely, & ride jogously, without good houses, good farms, & almost everything else, that a cultivated mind values; I know not how they can be prevented from running to excess in various ways ~~except~~ unless spiritual objects can be brought to bear upon on their minds with unwonted power. And to effect this, I know of no plan, that seems so promising, as that proposed in your recent letter

to this mission, viz. an effort of the churches here, in behalf of the heathen in this ocean. At present, I fear but a small part of the funds could be raised here; nor do I see that we can furnish men to commence the work, unless Dr. Paris & Andrews, will put their shoulder to the wheel. Still I deem it well to begin now, to discuss the subject; that there may be no delay, when men & funds are ready.

From information derived from ship masters, by Br. Damon, I should think the Caroline islands, quite a promising field; & so nearly on the course hence, to Canton, & the Japan sea, that they would not be very difficult of access. And for an object, so obviously in accordance with the will of God, I trust neither the requisite funds, nor competent & willing agents, will be long wanting.

In a recent letter from our eldest son, Luther, he expresses a desire to engage in just such work, and in such a locality, as a mission to those isles involves. He was 22 last June; has completed a medical course, in a college in N. Y.; & we have reason to think, has commenced the study of theology in the Union Sem. in that City. — I hope, ere this, you may have become somewhat acquainted with him; & also his bro. Orramel, of whom, & his visit to the U.S. I gave a brief notice in my last. John, of the failure of whose health, & consequently, his voyage to Oregon, & his sojourn there, and in California, I gave you some account also; reached home in June; & is now at Punahou, in school, apparently in good health.

Charles, our 4th son, has been rather feeble the year past; & though he has improved considerably within a few mo. As we think the voyage, & change of climate, may strengthen his constitution, & that the counsel & example, of his eldest brother, may be salutary both to his body & soul, we purpose Dco. volente, to fit him off this fall, for the U.S., via cape Horn.—

We rejoice in the divine goodness, through which, though able to do but little ourselves, we have the prospect of being able to supply the funds to educate our children, without being further dependent on the Board or its patrons. This we owe under God, to three causes. 1st The fidelity & skill of Col. Hooker, our kinsman, in managing a little patrimony which my wife left in his hands. 2nd To the liberality of the Hawaiian gov., in selling us land at a low price.

3rd The recent movements in California, which render the avails of a hand very valuable. This is our principle means of support. And as I can do very little, & have no church to aid me, & our 8 children, with 2 exceptions, are still to be educated, it sometimes seems, as if we had assumed, to great a burden. But my prevailing feeling is, the Lord will provide what is necessary, both for us, & for them; & as he has hitherto done so, we will endeavor to trust Him for the future. —

I believe I have told you, we have two half orphans, (boys) whose mother is dead, & their father in California. They are now in school on our account; & may perhaps, henceforth, be a part of our family. — Should the Lord continue to smile on us & ours, we hope our children, may help to diffuse, the savor of His name, on other parts of this vast ocean. —

I shall be glad to see your son, of whose contemplated visit to these isles you made mention; & hope the voyage & the change may be the means of his restoration to good health, & if such be the divine will, that he may find a desirable home among us. —

I should have stated on the first page that the secular interests of this nation seem to be in a very flourishing condition. School teachers, & others in goov.t service are well & promptly paid. Still I think pure Hawaiians are rapidly dwindling away. But as you remark there will doubtless be a nation here; & it behoves us, to do what we can, to make it a nation that shall fear God, & glorify Him.

With kind regards to your family & associates in the work of the Lord,

I remain

Yours in Christian ~~affection~~ affection.

T. L. Gulick

Rec. P. Smith. Honolulu, Oct. 11, 1850.

Rec. Jan. 17

Punahou
24th Oct.

P. S. Your favor of Aug. last, came to hand two days since, & is every way satisfactory. We shall endeavor to keep in mind that being released from the service of the Board, is by no means a release from our obligations to "Do all to the glory of God". — Please say to Mr. Hill or who ever receives & forwards papers, that by some mistake, after repeated explanations, 2 copies of the Evangelist, are sent to me; one direct from the office & the other through the Miss.y House. I have no use for but one & cannot afford to pay for two, when not ordered.

Waialua Oahu H. Isles Nov. 19/50

To Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Rev. & Dear Sir ☞ See p. 3rd.

A few weeks since, I wrote, acknowledging the receipt of yours of Aug. /50; which as I stated, is altogether satisfactory.

By a letter of subsequent date, from my eldest son, I learn that you had conversed with him relative to the contemplated new miss.ry, in the Pacific. If my letter above alluded, to reaches you, you will perceive that in my opinion, the time to commence it, has not yet arr.d, unless the men, & nearly all the funds requisite, are provided in the U.S. (And it is that owing to high prices of labor, vessels, &c, here, it will be quite expensive) The reasons for this, I have explained more fully, to my son.

And if he is to be a pioneer, in such an enterprise, it seems to us, that two years spent in studying theology, & adding to his medical knowledge, would be gain in the end; and I think it not probabable, that this opinion is in any measure, the result of underrating his abilities. While therefore, I rejoice in the hope, that he is, even now, better qualified for such a work, than his father was, when ten years older, I still doubt the propriety of his engaging in it, much short of two years, unles he can be assured of an associate of larger experience, & more thorough mental culture as well as more knowledge of Hebrew & Greek.

I trust you will not attribute these remarks to a desire to discourage our son, or prevent his seeking a new field of labor. For, although it would exceedingly gratify our parental feelings, to have him permanently near us, a beloved child, who has already been more than ten years absent, and whose letters, with those of persons acquainted with him, have made us extremely anxious to embrace him, & to have his influence, bear directly, on his younger brothers, yet, should we attempt to cool his ardor, or to throw obstacles in his way, when he would carry the Gospel to those who have never heard it, we should feel that we were in a measure recreant to in the spiritual warfare in which we are enlisted; as we fear too many christian parents are; in their conduct towards their pious children

Were this our design, we should say to him, come here at once; matters can be arranged when you get here. And when here, the want of preparation, of an associate, & of funds; & the urgent need of laborers here, wd. present a strong argument, perhaps, for his settlement here.

My prayer has long been, that from these Isles, Gospel light, may radiate, & illumine benighted souls wherever it can reach them. And if I know my heart, I shall rejoice, if the Lord will condescend, in accomplishing this object, to use such feeble, & unworthy agents, as I and my family are. My wish therefore, in

regard to the contemplated mission, is, merely, that those most deeply concerned in it, shall first, carefully, 'count the cost.' And if on the whole, the way seems open, & the time come to begin, then doubtless, the sooner the better; & we shall feel bound to do what we can, to send the 'Glad tidings' to those who are perishing for lack of knowledge.

☞ The bearer, my son Charles, goes to the U.S. partly for the benefit of his health, (which for 18 or 20 mo.s has been rather delicate, or slender) but chiefly with a view, to secure such an education, as may render him useful in the Master's cause.

He is a member of the church; & we hope, a living branch of 'The true Vine.' It is expected he will make a short visit in your city, & vicinity; & then proceed to Westfield, or N. York. Any advice that you may give, to guard him against the tricks of the designing, or from accidents & loss, in travelling, will be gratefully rec.d & may be of great service to him.

With affectionate regards to yourself & your family I remain dear Sir very cordially

Yours in Christ

P. L. Pulick.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Miss J. House Pembertonsquare

Boston

U.S.A.

per

C. F. Gulick

Rev. R. Anderson,

Cohu, O.J. Jan. 19, 1837.

Received April 27, 1837.

Answ'd

Mr. Gulick.

ABC 19.1 v.16

Gulick, Peter
20. A.L. to R. Anderson; 10 Feb. 1851
21. A.L. to R. Anderson; 4 June 1851
22. A.L. to R. Anderson; 29 Apr. 1852
23. A.L. to R. Anderson; 25 June 1852
24. A.L. to R. Anderson; Nov. 1852

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16

Gulick, Peter
25. A.L. to S.B. Treat; 2 Feb. 1855
26. A.L. to R. Anderson; 7 June 1855
27. A.L. to Secretaries of A.B.C.F.M.; 25 Nov. 1856
28. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1856

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16
(19-25)

Waialua Oahu H. Islands 10 Feb. 1851

To Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Rev & Dear Sir

I have been sometime purposing to write you, & will defer no longer.

In my last, I mentioned some objections to my son Luther's embarking at once, in the new mission, contemplated. Since then, I have seen no reason to think differently on that point. I hope therefore, he will pursue a regular course of theology, & there seek & find the path of duty, in regard to his field of labor. I believe I also informed you, that our 4th son, Charles, was going to the U.S. for the benefit of his health, & to get an education, to fit him for usefulness in the Master's vineyard. He embarked Dec. 9th in the Croton, with Mr Thurston & others, for N. Bedford. — You will probably see him, & may give him some salutary counsel. —

Your remarks, in a recent letter, relative to our course, in case the French should threaten, were in my opinion, just & timely; tho. as yet they have not shown their horns, & we hope & pray, may not. — But there is another subject, which claims my attention particularly, just now. — You are aware, that the Hawaiian gov.t is now partly representative. The peasantry are found to be considerably inclined, to elect naturalized foreigners, to represent them, in the national legislature.+ Some months since it was perceived, or at least confidently believed, by officers of gov.t, there was about to be a vigorous effort, by the Papists, & some shrewd nominal Protestants, who are opposed to such Puritanical legislation, as has hitherto obtained here, to get enough foreigners of their own stamp elected, to effect, constitutionally

+ They feel the deficiency of their own countrymen.

a radical change in various wholesome laws, now existing. Under these circumstances bro. Emerson proposed to me, that I should be a candidate to represent this district. I however saw various objections to such a measure, & did not consent. Afterwards judge Lee, in a conversation with me urged me to consent; & Mr Armstrong had expressed similar views. And having consulted a few brethren, I did so, & am now elected for one year; under the impression, that as I had no church, & am unable to take proper care of one, I can most effectually promote the best interests of this people, by so doing. It may require my presence, 6 or 8 weeks, at Honolulu, in the year. Beside this, it will make, I think, little if any, difference in my occupations. Now the question arises, will this step deprive me, & my fam'y. of any of the privileges accorded to us, by the 7.th resolution of the Pr'ud'l Com. If this had been suggested, by any of the Br'n with whom I consulted, or if I had felt there was any serious ground, from what I knew of the feelings of the Committee to apprehend such a result, assuredly I would not have accepted the office. Or had I deemed, in this course, there was any departure from the meaning of the terms, on which I am entitled to these privileges, I should by no means have pursued it. But even, if the Com. decide that in this case I have not judged nor acted, in strict accordance with their intentions, I shall be sadly disappointed, if ~~for a gross~~ in my views of their liberality ~~of~~ toward those who have long labored under their direction, if for turning out of the prescribed path a few weeks for the purpose of doing good, we, in our old age, with broken constitutions, no church to aid us, & a large family to educate, should be deprived of our house, of the privileges of the depository, &

of sending our children to the mission school. But I shall not entertain such a thought, & such feelings as would naturally accompany it, unless compelled to. It was only this morn., that I learned, two of my brethren, Myers Castle & Cooke thought, such might be the result. But I feel the more confident, ~~the more confident~~ that the Committee will not require such a sacrifice of me, since I never sought the place, but merely accepted it, at the solicitation of those in whom I had reason to suppose (the Committee) they, as well as I, had confidence.

I shall however be happy to be informed definitely on this point as soon as convenient. The legislature is to meet I am told, early in April I expected obloquy from the haters of the Gospel, & of good laws; and shall not be likely to escape it; & decided that it was my duty to bear it, rather than see those laws repealed. —

There is considerable sickness in our neighborhood; & some in our family. Mrs Pulick is nearly confined to her bed, with a cold, cough & feverish symptoms. And there seems to be something peculiar in our atmosphere which without any striking symptoms of disease, deranges the stomach, so that food will not sit well. After having eaten with a good appetite in a few minutes the whole meal is frequently ejected. Myself, & several of our children have been so effected recently. Last year, near this time, it was very common on various parts of this island. And there was a peculiar tendency to vomiting after eating milk.

With kindest regards to you & yours; & your coadjutors

I am as ever, Yours in Christ.

P. J. Pulick

P.S. It is believed the pecuniary loss some important privileges last year by the inefficiency of their own representatives.

Rev. O. S. Gulick.

Waialua, Oahu, Feb. 10. 1851.

Rec'd May 17.

Ans. July 14

Honolulu Oahu Hawaiian Isles June 21/57

To Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

I informed you, 5 or 6 weeks since, that I had been chosen by the people of Waialua district, to represent them in the Hawaiian legislature. Consequently, since the 30th Apl, I have been here, part of the time attending the sessions of that body, at other times, the general meeting of our mission. And from my observations on the proceedings of the former, I see no reason to doubt the correctness of the opinion wh. I expressed to you, in my last, viz. that I could probably be more useful to the cause of Christ, in this nation, in this new post, than in any other that I have lately filled. Several of my brethren have expressed the same to me; & rejoice that I accepted it. And tho. I have talked with nearly all of them, on this subject, I have found none who concurred with Bro. Castle & Cooke, in the opinion, that by this step, I have vitiated my claim to the privileges granted by the 7th resolution, under wh. I took a dismission. —

I shall feel satisfied, if the decision of this question is left with the missre viz whether or no I ought to be deprived of these privileges for this cause. And I think the Bre here are best qualified to judge.

Since I came here, I have preached for bro. Clark at one of his out posts; as I did at one of bro. Emerson's, on my way hither. On such occasions, it is my custom to call on the deacon, or whoever has charge of the exercise in the absence of a regular preacher, to pray. And it has struck me, as a cheering evidence, of the change which has been effected here, that at every out station, & some of them, are in remote & obscure nooks — we find one or more persons, who can lead in public prayer, with propriety & intelligence; & to human appearance with fervor & humility. I think in this respect the change in the mental furniture of this people during my 23 years residence among them is quite as great as that of their costume; & that is truly wonderful. Then small boys & girls were often seen entirely naked, & with few exceptions, the adults, had a very slight apology for clothing. Now a person not decently clad young or old, is seldom seen in any public place. And many of all ages, are handsomely, & not a few richly dressed. — Then the number of consistent & intelligent praying people was extremely small if there were any such. Their ideas scarcely reached beyond their own little isles. If they prayed for all the world, it was usual to add, From Hawaii to

Nihau! Now we have praying persons ~~who~~ by thousands whose views of Europe Asia & Africa are tolerably distinct, & who appear to realize that a large portion of the human family is still in heathenish darkness & pollution. — And I trust when the subject is fairly presented, they will cheerfully aid in sending the Gospel to them. —

A word on another subject. Bro. Doh has written you relative to the land which is called Punahou proper, & which he & some others consider as belonging to the Punahou school. I was not able to be present during the whole of the discussion of that subject in gen.l meeting, and therefore cannot state as fully as he can, what was said & done in regard to it. But so far as my knowledge goes — & I believe it reaches all the principal points in the case — I concur with a statement which he showed me, & wh. he said he should forward to you. I think there is reason to doubt whether it would have been awarded to the mission had it not been with a view to aid the school. And I certainly, heard nothing of any claim of the pr.n of Honolulu on it, till within the past year

June 7 Since the above was written I have heard the above difficulty was some how compromised in the gen. meeting. And I

have not the slightest desire, to call your attention to the subject; or in any way stir up strife among brethren. I have great respect for the brethren on each side of the question.

In regard to my position as a representative of the people, the brethren, contrary to my fears — ~~they~~ found time to consider the subject in the meeting & to express an opinion on it. I was not present but was informed they were unanimous in the sentiment that this step should not vitiate my claim to the privileges conferred by the 7th resolution.

P. L. G.

Since writing the above, I have examined the minutes of gen. meeting & find under date June 6/51 recorded as follows: "Resolved that we do not think, Mr. Gulick by allowing himself to be elected to the Hawaiian legislature has forfeited the privileges, conferred by the 7th resolution." I perceive this resolution might be so construed as not justify my serving as a member of the legislature; but the meaning obviously was to apply it to my case, as it was known to be. With kindest regards to yourself, your family, & associates

I remain Yours in Christian fellowship

P. L. Gulick.

Rev. Peter Gulick
Honolulu, Oahu
Recd. Aug. 23/1851
June 4, 1851

22

Waialua, Oahu H. Isles Apl. 29. 1852

To Rev. R.
Anderson, D.D.

Dear Sir

Ere this reaches you you will have heard of the safe arrival here, of the Esther May, with all her passengers. I need not say this was a cause of great joy to myself & all my family. You can more easily imagine, than I describe, our sensations, on again embracing our first-born, after an absence of almost 12 years; now as we trust, qualified, not only to heal the bodies of his fellow men; but to direct them to The Great Physician, who is able to heal their spiritual maladies. — In regard to his fitness for the latter office, it seems that some, who had had better opportunity for acquaintance with him, than yourself had entertained a different opinion from yours. Time however, must decide whose was the more correct opinion. Still, did I not believe the Lord ordered in regard to the matter, I should feel some regret that he did not devote another year to the study of Theology. His eagerness to be a pioneer, in the miss.ry to Micronesia, seems to be all that prevented his doing so.

I think there is ground to hope, that mission will entered into in good earnest by Hawaiians. We already hear of several, that are willing to engage personally in that work; & I trust some efficient ones, may be found, who are willing to go, although such have strong inducements to remain here.

I have attentively perused & re-perused your gen'l letters of Oct. & Nov. 51. And can but concur with brother Emerson in the prominent points of a letter of 3 sheets which he recently sent you in reply. I am persuaded were you settled here, & expecting your descendants to be, in future a part of the Hawaiian nation your views would be in some measure, if not greatly changed; & yet your spirit, & aim might remain just what they are. I have seen a change of purpose, viz giving up the idea of returning to the U.S., effect a great change in the views of very conscientious men, & that without any material change of moral character. —

I am glad to see, in yours of May 8/50 P. Script this sentence. "We have no point we wish to carry, against the deliberate judgment of the mission" When this can no longer be said, I think it will be wise to recall, or disown your missionaries; or at least disband them. — I say not this from ~~what~~ dissatisfaction at what the Committee have said in my own case. For previous to the receipt of yours I had resolved not to accept the office of representative if offered to me this year. Still I cannot avoid the feeling that a majority of the miss'ies; or of those mem'rs who have decided to settle there, ought to decide in cases of doubt, whether or no a man is out of the path of duty, so far as to forfeit his conditional privileges. I deem this about equivalent to the right of trial by jury.

You say, & doubtless correctly "If the rise in provisions (& wages should be added) stimulates the natives to more industrious habits, it may in the end prove a greater good than evil."
But this by no means disproves the statement, that this state of things, greatly enhances the ~~state~~ expense, & increases the labor, of living here.

Although we have long paid $10. a pr. mo. for a cook, who usually had several hours for himself daily, he has probably, worked less than 1/3 of the time, the year past. Hence our sons verging to manhood have frequently cooked, washed dishes, & the like. And lately our principle resource for support viz beef, has fallen from 8 to 5 cts pr lb, on the leg. And the selling of this, is certainly not missy work; & may for aught I know be deemed reprehensible. I had no reason, when I asked a release from the service of the Board, to suppose it would be so surprising to the missy generally, knew that I relied on the avails of a herd chiefly, for support. And I supposed, as I believe my brethren did, from the tenor of several letters, near the date of that early resolution, that I should be justified in getting my support in any way, or engaging in any business that broken down minister of the Gospel in the U.S. would.

Now unless my case is an exception, which is not stated, yours of 13 Oct. '51 gives me very different instruction. — Top of p. 35 printed copy you say, "The name of the missy thus released

still stands on our list. He is still a public character, & all that he is & does affects that cause as really, & as much as before. If standing on this basis, & true to his high calling he is unable to secure the means of a proper support, without neglecting his appropriate work, he is just the man in the opinion of the Prud.l Com. to sustain the home missy relation to the Board.

Now I cannot say that superintending my land an collecting its avails is missy work, nor am I sure, that if I had a salary adequate to the wants of my family, I should not do a little more, of what is the appropriate work of a missionary; much I could not, for my state of health forbids it. Now if the above language in its obvious import does apply to me as well as to pastors of churches I am just the man that needs a salary & cannot dispense with it on this basis. Indeed I have been urged to apply for it at our coming gen. meetg, & should certainly do so, were it not that I suppose, my peculiar case, may not have been thought of, when the above sentence was penned. I shall ask the opinion of my brethren; & if they entertain a contrary opinion, I shall feel in duty bound, to dispose of my land as quietly as possible, & rely on the Board for support. And for reasons above stated, it will require much more, in proportion to the size of my family than formerly. Although I cannot, at this moment, light on the passage, I am confident it is contained substantially, in one of your late letters

that we ought to pay the full cost of our children at Samaritan school. But it should not be forgotten that the salary was based partly on the condition that our children should be boarded & taught at a stipulated price. And that some of us were released on the condition that we should enjoy the privileges of that school on equal terms with our brethren not released. — I am not complaining of partiality, I have seen none; but merely endeavoring to show that the conditions under this head, cannot be changed rightfully, with any of us, without giving us a fair equivalent. —

I can see no valid objection, to the adoption of the "Home mission" plan, which you urge on the attention of the mission. I think it might with propriety have been commenced years ago. Perhaps it would have been easier, to have begun gradually. It is more than 18 years, since I recommended it. And I think you have presented cogent reasons for its immediate adoption. Still, to press it, where the feelings, or prejudices of members are opposed, would, I fear, have an unfavorable result. Men hate to be driven, even in the right way; especially if they happen to think it not the best way. —

Our nephew, who accompanied our children in the Esther May, came out, on the invitation of our 2nd son, who visited his parents, in Virginia, & saw there was no school in their vicinity, & that they were unable to send him to a boarding school, & therefore offered to support him, if they would send him.

If you have read the Polynesian, some mos past, you perhaps have been led to suppose, that my having been in the Hawaiian legislature last year, had already produced bad fruit. I allude to the discussion between Minister Wyllie, & members of this mission. Yet, if, as Mr. W. seems to intimate, my being in the house of representatives, was the chief cause, of their rejecting his favorite, & pertinaciously urged, scheme, of low duties on spirituous liquor, & free distilleries I think you will admit, that this was a good result & of no small magnitude to this people, & all who reside here. And although he doubtless attributed to me an undue share of influence in this case; yet I have good reason to believe, I had considerable.

It is possible, from the tenor of his notes in 1846 relative to American missionaries, that you may have mistaken the cause of his zeal, manifested in his recent letters. But to those living here, & especially who heard him during two days, & occasionally in a most insulting manner, urging the Representatives to recommend the adoption of his rum & brandy measures, & who saw his chagrin at the result it is quite obvious that his zeal, is for the circulation of these, in his estimation, 'Good creatures'; & not for the purity of missionary, or ministerial character. He took ~~such~~ the ground, & maintained it, in the style, of, the old & bitter opposers of this mission. And it was curious to observe, how men of this character, old grog cruizers & grog sellers rallied round him.

I think he was somewhat annoyed by their kind approaches; & had he not been thoroughly blinded by his appetite, he could not have failed to see that he was on descending & slippery ground.

It is obvious that he has far more sympathy for brandy drinking Popish priests, than for consistent temperance men, of whatever grade, or profession. In his efforts in behalf of brandy, or King Alcohol, he accused this mission, of over riding King parliament and all, in their insane legislation.

And because they could not be convinced, by his rigmarole of statistics, that where intoxicating drink, was most abundant, & most used, there virtue, industry & religion, flourished most (as in his own Scotland) they were represented as not being able to comprehend, "how 2 & 3 should make 5, although, they knew, that 2 & 2 make 4."

Well may we pray to be preserved from our friends if he is one of them. On account of this misty temperance legestation, he professes to think, this nation has been retrograde the last seven years.

His face most particularly, shows to clearly, the source of his zeal, for any intelligent personal acquaintance to be in doubt as to its origin. And it is reported that foreigners in Honolulu say "If you wish to ask a favor of Mr Wylie, go after dinner & the brandy that follows it." — It is painful to feel that there is cause for this remark & others above, in one occupying Mr. W.'s position; & who can also boast of being a member of the A. B. C. F. M.

Honolulu May 31.

This morning about 3 O'clock, the principal store, of Capt. B. F. Snow, was found to be on fire inside. When the door was opened it was found to be so far gone that scarcely anything except the safe could be got out. A large amt. of goods was consumed in it; (but no other building in his yard;) & a few native huts adjoining. —— It is now expected, the Micronesian missionaries will sail hence, their wives & all, about the 1st of July. Mr. Clark is to accompany them. From recent accounts the (door way) is open at least at Strongs island. And it is expected they will locate on that, or Ascension, or both. Two Hawaiians with their wives, & one without a wife are expected go, as fellow laborers; the last to return with Bro. Clark, & report to his countrymen. For this office Rev J. Kekela; Mr. Hunnewell's former beneficiary is selected. He is an excellent man, & appears willing to engage permanently in this mission. This enterprise meets with great encouragement from various sources here

As ever

Yours in the Gospel

P. J. Gulick

Rev. P. J. Gulick
Wailuku, Apr. 29. 1852.

Ans. Aug 23, 1852

Honolulu 26 June. 1852

To Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

You will, ere this, shall have reached you, have heard from Bro. Castle [illegible]thers, perhaps, of [illegible] war with which Micronesian mission [illegible] here.

Still, as my family is somewhat peculiarly interested in it, you may be willing to hear how it strikes us. Possibly, I may be partial to this undertaking; but I think I am not; for, had not my son been a native of these isles, I think I should have advised him to go, to Turkey, or Persia, or China or India, rather than to Micronesia. But as the case is, believing that the reflex influence of a mission, going hence, would be very salutary on the Hawaiian christians, when my son some years since, expressed his wish to labor in some benighted part of the Pacific ocean, I never felt at liberty to discourage him. Still I must confess, I did not anticipate such a deep, — I might almost say — [illegible] enthusiastic, [illegible], to be manif[illegible] in this cause, at the very outset. I can safely say, during my 24 years connection with this mission, no other occurrence, seems to have awakened half the interest, which this has, in the missionaries, their children, & the Hawaiian churches.

It seems to me I have never before heard some of my brethren preach with such earnestness, &

animation, as they have exhibited, in presenting the claims of Micronesia, to this people. And I feel confident I shall be sustained by parents in the missn., when I say, no previous event, has excited in the children of the missn., a fifth part of the interest, which this [illegible] And this may [illegible] be true, of native [illegible]s; time will show. And I trust the efforts of these various classes, will corroborate my statement.

You will probably have learned, that the children of this missn., have organized a society, among themselves, to cultivate social, christian, & missionary feeling; & to raise funds, for such of their number, as shall engage in foreign missions. —

It is doubtful, humanly speaking, whether anything short of the presence of one of themselves, actually engaged in the cause, could have produced such a happy result. And it seems probable, that the enlistment in this work, of one born a mong the Hawaiians, who speaks their language, & preaches to them in it, as well as some of their own kindred, engaging personally in it, considerably enhances the interest, they feel [illegible] My son has [illegible]ed in 8 or 9 places, [illegible], to deeply interested audiences; & is now [illegible] Maui, or Molokai for the same purpose; but the time allowed him, only 8 or 10 days, will permit him to see but a small part of the Christians on those islands. To all whom I have heard speak on the subject, it seemed very desirable that he should visit all the principal churches of his native land. (Those who

have heard him, say, they understand him very well even when he extemporizes.) But as he arr.d so near the time of gen.l meeting, this was impracticable, without delaying the new miss.r.

28th On the 26 He returned from Maui.

He reports, that ch[illegible] at Lahaina, [illegible] just a lively interest, in the new mission.

Molokai Church, would doubtless, contribute liberally, were they not now engaged, reroofing their house of worship; which is a heavy job. — Waialua (on Oahu) church are similarly engaged & consequently cannot do, as they doubtless otherwise would. Still, I believe the time has fully come, for Hawaiian christians to engage in this work. Considering their circumstances, the amount they have expended the last few years, for gay & expensive clothing, is enormous. Costly silks & satins, muslins, calicos & lawns; fine broad cloths & summer cloths of almost every variety; bonnets, ribbons & wreaths of flowers; — these articles, & many of them of a very costly class, have absorbed a very large sum, for such a people to [illegible]. And unless some [illegible] object is presented [illegible], their is da[illegible] that their desire for these articles, may increase rather than diminish. And already, their propensity for gay and costly clothing, retards the improvement of their farms & other substantial interests. As there is now a superabundance of goods in the market, & merchants and peddlers will trust them out, I fear this propensity, will prove a serious national evil.

Extravagance in dress seems to me to be a besetting sin of Hawaiians. And I know of no means that seems more likely to arrest it, than to endeavor to awake their sympathy for those who are perishing for lack of knowledge. With who have the power of rele[illegible] this motive, cannot fail to have inf[illegible] and if properly presented, great influence. May the great Head of the church, give us grace, rightly to present it; & to show them by example what influence it ought to have on them. —

I have asked myself, why the attempt to evangelize the Marquesas, was so soon relinquished by [illegible]? And I think the true answer is, the larger part of these isles, was then unevangelized; had it been left so, the Papists would have come in, with their Doctrine of devils; & have made them tenfold more the children of hell, than they were in their heathenism. At that time, the Marquesians were in such a state, that the Papists could not get a sufficient degree of access to [illegible], to do the [illegible]h harm. And tho' they have made some efforts to con[illegible] Protestantize them, they seem to have effected very little. —

I purpose to remain here with my family, till the Micronesian mission has sailed. —

As ever yours in the bonds of Christian fellowship

P. J. Gulick

Rev. P. J. Gulick
Honolulu, June 25, 1852. Rec'd Oct. 14, 1852

Waialua Oahu H. I. Nov. 1852

Rev

To Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Rev & Dear Sir

It is now only 20 years since this station was taken. As you are aware, it is in the N. W. section of the island, & about 30 miles from Honolulu. I came here with brother Emerson, on his first visit, when he decided to occupy it as his field of labor. Perhaps a brief contrast of its former, with its present condition, may interest you. There was there, only a bridle road or foot path from Honolulu to this place. There were several troublesome streams to cross; and one, often dangerous from its depth & rapidity. Scarcely any sign of civilization, was visible. There was only one comfortable native house, that of the chief, ~~Laanui~~, now deceased.

The house of worship was a small, thatched building without doors or windows. The audience was crowded together like sheep, & all were seated on the ground. Their half naked bodies & uncombed & bristle like hair presented a disgusting appearance. Very few of the men, had either shirt, pants or any part of a decent dress. The maro and kihei, not half covering their bodies, was, with scarce an exception, their only clothing. Among the women, one solitary bonnet appeared. Their hair was rather short, but filthy, shaggy, & matted. They generally had but one short garment, which was either of unbleached or blue cotton; But neither kind seemed to have had any acquaintance with soap & water.

None of the people owned land; nor any of the laboring class, cattle or horses. There was no school house, & no school in the neighborhood.

The people were liable to be called out more than half the time to work for the chiefs; & had no security for their earnings, when not so employed. Hence much of the time, which they might have commanded for their own benefit, was spent, in sleep, in idleness, or in such work, as 'Satan finds for idle hands to do'.

Now glance at the other side of the scene. We have a comfortable carriage road to the capital. Ox carts with produce, & even pleasure waggons traverse it. The principal streams are well bridged, with timber from Oregon, at a cost of about $3,000.00, beside much native labor. One of the bridges is about 170 feet long. — Beside the two commodious houses, built by your missionaries, & a considerable improvement in native habitations, they have a substantial & ~~great~~ church edifice; 45 feet by 90, of stone & mortar, lathed & plastered over head, & the walls inside plastered; & having 6 doors & 10 large glazed windows, a good shingled roof, & all floored & filled with slips; ~~at a cost~~

Within 100 yards of this building they have a stone school house 30 feet by 60, with a ~~good~~ board floor & glass windows, but a thatched roof. — Here, during 8 or 10 mos. of the year, reading, writing

geography, arithmetic & singing are taught at the expense of the gov.t; all children of suitable age in the vicinity are required to attend; & two respectable men are elected, to see that this law is obeyed.——

—And although the teachers are imperfect, & the children volatile & full of frolick, yet all might, and the more studious do, acquire a very considerable amount of knowledge, both of the world at large, & of their own individual concerns.

Perhaps the most striking part of the contrast is presented in the house of God, on the Sabbath, or in other public gatherings. When I look over the audience, & see, all decently clad, many as well as their preacher, & even more fashionably; not a few silk gowns & broadcloth coats; every female's head covered, either with a gay, colored calico bonnet, of their own make, or with an imported one, & all comfortably seated in their beautiful house; I can hardly realize that many of them, are the very same, of whom the above disgusting description is given.

Now also, most of the adults are land owners, in fee simple. Few are destitute of a horse; ~~quite~~ quite a number have cattle; 10 or more have oxen; five or six, carts & ploughs; & several have good boats for coasting. They are as sure of their own earnings, as inhabitants of the U.S.; & although more heavily taxed, than they; yet as the gov.t supports the common schools, which are free to all, there is less difference, than would at first appear.

And I suppose in every part of Europe taxes are heavier, (in some parts vastly so) than here.

As a natural result, they are, more than formerly, desirous to improve ~~to improve their~~ their premises, by enclosing them, planting trees, &c. And as their produce commands a good price, they are becoming more industrious. I think the more enterprising, do fourtimes the work they ~~they~~ did, 20 years ago.

I am aware that these are only the minor benefits of ~~evangelization~~ evangelization; still they to some extent mark the progress of a nation, & with this view they are given. For they are substantially true of various other stations, & probably of all connected with this mission.

Pastors of the churches can speak more advisedly of the spiritual state of their flocks, but I doubt not there are many genuine christians here. The interest they manifest in foreign missions is a cheering omen. — One word to prevent a wrong inference in regard to the wealth of this station. When they subscribed for roofing the church edifice, every ~~all~~ kind of produce was bringing an enormous price; but ere long it fell ~~nearly~~ to nearly half of what it was; & it was a great effort for most of them, to meet their engagements. — We hope soon to hear from the Micronesian mission. — With affectionate regards to all our patrons I remain yours in Christ

P. J. Gulick

Otis P. J. Gulick, Ponape, Ms. — Jan. 15, 1853. Rec'd Mar. 15, 1853.

Honolulu Oahu 2 Feb. 1855

To the Rev. S. B. Treat

Rev. & Dear Sir

The accompanying discussion, was read before the Oahu Clerical Association, which met Jan. 31, in this village (city), & adjourned yesterday. In accordance with a vote of the association, the paper is sent, to be disposed of at your discretion.

'Is the moral state of the Hawaiian churches, more discouraging, than was that of the churches gathered by the Apostles?' (Question assigned by the association) The New Testament, & personal knowledge, furnish all the means in possession of the writer, for comparing the two bodies, named in the above stated question. I shall endeavour 1st, to show errors in practice, & 2nd errors in doctrine, which prevailed more or less, in the primitive churches, that we may correctly, contrast these, with evils which we know to exist in the Hawaiian churches. We will begin with what are, perhaps, the most prevalent faults of Hawaiian Christians, — idleness, & tattling.

We find the apostle Paul, addressing the Thessalonians on this wise. 'We hear that there are some, which walk disorderly among you, working not at all, but are busy bodies.' And this notwithstanding his previous command, that if any would not work neither should he eat. He proceeds

'Now them that are such, we command & exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, & eat their own bread.' Nor is this a solitary instance of reproof from the apostle, for these faults. Addresing Timothy, concerning a a society for the relief of widows, he says of the younger, 'They learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, & busy bodies, speaking things which they ought not.' What a graphic description of evils which we deplore in some of our church members!

Again the same apostle says to Titus, whom he left in Crete to regulate church affairs there; 'There are many unruly and vain talkers, and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision, whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucrus sake. One of themselves said 'The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies, And Paul affirms, that 'This witness is true'. Now, on the supposition that some of this character were in the church, and many, who retained a spice of it; and I deem this a fair inference — else, why should Titus have been commanded to rebuke them sharply? on this supposition, I think they must have surpassed Hawaiian church members, in depravity & brutality.

In the 2nd epistle to Timothy, the apostle says, 'Men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, truce breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce despisers ~~of those~~ of those that are good, traitors, heady, high minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God. Now, we could not on any dubious authority, believe that these characters were church members. But the ~~passage~~ very sentence of the inspired penman, which contains this catalogue of black characteristics, ends as follows; 'Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof, from such turn away.' On this verse Henry says, 'All these have the form of Godliness; are called by the Christian name; baptised into the Christian faith, make a show of religion.' Speaking of the same characters, Paul adds, 'Of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women, laden with sins, led away with diverse lusts.'

We justly deplore the prevalence of a litigious spirit among Hawaiians generally, & to some extent, in the church. But ignorant and ~~babes~~ children as they are, it is questionable whether in this respect, they are more culpable than the Corinthians were, for whom the

apostle gave thanks, that in everything they were enriched by Christ, in all utterance, and in all knowledge, so that they came behind in no gift." For of this very church, whom he addresses as sanctified in Christ, and called to be saints, he says "Brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers. Now therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because you go to law one with another." From the space in his first letter to that church, devoted to this topic, it would seem to have been a prevalent fault among them. —

We are frequently grieved, to see how self important Hawaiian church members become. But sad as this is, it is no new development of human nature. To the Corinthians Paul says, "Some are puffed up". And even while common fame accused them of tolerating fornication & incest in the church, he repeats, "And ye are puffed up; & have not rather mourned, that he which hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you".

The same inspired teacher, say to Timothy, of the Ephesians, "some having swerved from faith unfeigned Have turned aside to vain jangling; desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm".

2nd sheet

Now I think it will be difficult to find ~~to find~~ evidence of a higher degree of self importance among Hawaiian Christians than the above quoted texts present. But it may be said, you have not touched the tenderest point, the most striking fault of Hawaiian church-members; viz violations of the 7th commandment. True; this I have purposely deferred that it might be the more thoroughly discussed.

Although a sad, & very painful topic, it is freely admitted, that uncleanness, is a besetting sin of Hawaiians, which threatens, like a tremendous vortex, to engulph the nation; & from which, if many of our church members escape, they will be, as brands plucked out of the fire. But even on this point, it is not clear to my mind, that the primitive converts from heathenism, although under the instruction of divinely inspired teachers, were essentially different. Let us see what light, the New Testament will shed on this subject. From the history of the woman brought before our Savior, by the Scribes & Pharisees, it appears, that although the penalty for this sin, in a married woman, was death, yet even among the Jews, it did exist; & their manner of construeing the law of divorce from another passage seems, often, to have led to it, in a legalized form. But let us turn from these to converts from heathenism; to whom nearly all the Epistles are addressed; they being by education, nearer the

the position of Hawaiian converts, & constituting the mass of the primitive churches.

I think it must have struck every person from a christian land, who has carefully contemplated the subject, that there is a peculiar & striking adaptation, in the Epistles, to persons of just such character, in this particular, as we know Hawaiian converts possess. By way of illustration, allow me to adduce a few examples.

It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the gentiles; that one should have his fathers wife' (1 Cor 5.) Considerable part of the next chapter is devoted to the same subject. Here we read 'Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doth is without the body, but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.' In his 2nd letter to the same church we find this sentence. 'I fear lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you; & that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, & have not repented of the uncleanness, & fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.' —— To the Phillipians, Paul writes, 'Many walk, of whom I have ~~told~~ told you often, & now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ; whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, & who glory in

their shame. These spoken of, were obviously professors of religion, devoted to sensual pleasures, gluttony & probably uncleanness. But I should trespass on your time, should I attempt to quote all the appropriate texts on this subject. Suffice it to say I find, aside from the above, six places in the Epistles, where this sin stands at the head of an exhortation, or command, to avoid courses inconsistent with christian character. And from the space & prominence given to instructions of this ~~character~~ kind I am led to the conclusion that uncleanness was a besetting sin, of the churches gathered by the Apostles.

And this opinion derives confirmation from the other branch of my subject; viz Doctrinal errors, of those churches.

The first error in doctrine, in the primitive churches, to which I invite your attention, is, that fornication is not sin. It is not affirmed that this was a prevalent doctrine, in those churches but that some held, & even attempted to teach, it, while they were acknowledged, church members. In the message to the church of Pergamos, or their minister the great Head of the church, says; I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there, them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication. On this verse Henry remarks, There were some who taught that simple fornication was no sin.

This abominable doctrine appears to have been held by professors of religion, in Corinth. If this were not the fact, much of the Apostle's reasoning, in the 6 Ch. 1st Epistle, appears quite irrelevant. Using, obviously, the language of his opponent, he says, 'Meats for the belly, & the belly for meats.' Here the sentiment seems to be, God has given us appetites; what harm then in indulging them? Paul replies, 'God shall destroy both it & them. The body is not for fornication but for the Lord. Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, & make them members of a harlot? God forbid' On the supposition, that certain church members in Corinth, held that fornication was no sin, this reasoning is to the point, & conclusive; if not, it is a mere waste of words, so far as that church was concerned.

Although not quite certain, it is highly probable, that this doctrine was held, by those false teachers spoken of in 2nd Peter, 2n chapter. They are mentioned in the first verse as 'Bringing in damnable heresies; in the 10th, as Walking after the flesh in the lust of uncleanyness; in the 18 as speaking great swelling words of vanity, & thereby alluring through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. In v. 22nd it is said of the same individuals 'The dog is turned to his own vomit again, & the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.'

It is clear that these had made a profession of religion; and Henry ~~inclines to the opinion~~ intimates that this doctrine, was one of their damnable heresies.

Jude speaks of teachers of no better, if not of similar character. He says 'There certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old, ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of God into lasciviousness; & denying the only Lord God, & our Lord Jesus Christ. These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear. Clouds they are without water, carried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.'

Paul informs Titus, that There were many unruly & vain talkers, who subverted whole houses, teaching things which they ought not for filthy lucres sake. — Some held the doctrine that the resurrection was past. In the 2nd letter to Timothy, the Apostle cautioning him, against, false teachers, — vain babblers, says, 'Their word will eat as doth a canker; of whom are Hymeneus & Phyletus, who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, & overthrow the faith of some.

That there would be no resurrection, is a doctrine that was held by members of more than one of the churches gathered by the Apostles.

Even among the Thessalonians, in whom the Apostle had great joy, & of whom, he says, 'From you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia, & Achia, but every where your faith to God ward is spread abroad.' Even there, whom he esteemed as ensamples, models, to all that believed in Macedonia & Achia, numbers of them at least appear to have held that death was an eternal sleep, (not however, as we can perceive, with any desire to justify themselves in sensual indulgence,) but merely from ignorance. Hence the following language from Paul to them. 'I would not have you to be ignorant brethren, concerning them that are asleep, that ye sorrow not even as others that have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died, & rose again, even so, them also that sleep in Jesus, will God bring with Him.'

The Corinthians seem to have been still more deeply involved in this error. To enlighten them the Apostle enters into a long and beautiful argument. Take the following extract from it. 'Now if Christ be preached, that He rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then

is Christ not risen; & if Christ be not risen then is our preaching vain, & your faith is also vain; yea & we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that He raised Christ; whom He raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. But now is Christ risen from the dead, & become the first fruit of them that slept.

Now it is not denied that many of the Hawaiian converts have obscure, & imperfect views of the resurrection & other important doctrines, but if any of them have held, or attempted to teach, either that that the resurrection is past, or that there is no resurrection; or that fornication is no sin, or any other doctrine equally repugnant to Scripture, it has not come to the knowledge of the writer. — If I mistake not there has now been presented, at least a parallel, to the prominent practical errors, of Hawaiian Christians; & some doctrinal errors even more glaring, than any known among us.

I will now adduce from the same source, errors in practice, which seem entitled to the same bad preeminence.

The primitive converts were frequently ungrateful to their religious teachers, although these were inspired men. Paul tells the Corinthians 'I will gladly spend & be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved'.

To this, one of their number is represented as replying; Be it so, you did not burden us; but being crafty you caught us with guile; viz. you got the money, or whatever you wanted of us, through your associates.

Some of the converts at Corinth seem to have questioned Paul's right to the privileges of an Apostle. Hence he says 'I am become a fool in glorying, Ye have compelled me; viz. to speak of labors & sufferings for Christ.

To the Galatians he says 'I marvel, that ye are so soon turned from him, ~~who~~ that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another Gospel; which is not another, but there be some that would pervert the Gospel of Christ.

Am I become your enemy because I tell you the truth? Saint John complains of Diotrephes; of whom he says 'If I come I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words; & not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, & forbiddeth them that would, & casteth them out of the church? Here a false teacher seems to have, for a time, alienated the disciples from the true, & triumphed in the church

Again in one church that of Corinth there appears to have been great confusion, & disorder owing to the eagerness of many to display their gifts.

Hence the following. 'How is it brethren? When ye come together, every one hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, ~~hath a tongue~~, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. If the whole church be come together into one place, & all speak with tongues, & there come in those ~~those~~ that are unlearned or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad? Let all things be done to edifying. Let all things be done decently & in order'.

But the most startling exhibition of ignorance & wickedness, among christians is ~~is~~ still to be stated. I refer to the gross disorder in attempts of the Corinthians, to celebrate the Lord's supper. In the 11 ch. 1st Epistle the Apostle thus addresses them.

When ye come together therefore into one ~~one~~ place, this is not to eat the Lord's supper. For in eating, every taketh before other, his own supper; & one is hungry, & another is drunken. What! have ye not houses, to eat & to drink in? Or despise ye the church of God, & shame them that have not? Shall I praise you in this? I praise you not. But on other points he had given them no small praise in the beginning of this same Epistle. This shows, that he was equally observant of their virtues & their faults; & as prompt to

to commend for the one, as to censure for the other. He tells them plainly, that while pretending to celebrate the last supper, they were merely gratifying their own lusts.

Now although the texts of Scripture which show the infirmities, & faults of the primitive christians, have been but partially adduced, it seems to me, enough have been exhibited, to show, that the prevalent vices of Hawaiian converts, were nearly, perhaps quite, as rife, in the churches founded by the Apostles, as they are in the Hawaiian churches, and that in some striking particulars, both in doctrine & in practice, the primitive churches were more culpable, than the Hawaiian;

And finally, I think, we have as little cause for discouragement, & as much cause for daily & ardent thanksgiving to God, for what He has done at these Isles, as the Apostles had in behalf of most of the churches, to which the Epistles in the New Testament, are addressed.

But while saying this in all sincerity I feel deeply conscious, that no small amount of toil & care, is still needed, that Hawaiian christians, may, Henceforth be no more children, tossed to & fro, & carried about with every ~~wind~~ lust of the flesh, & every wind of doctrine; by the slight of men

and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; but may all come, in the unity of the faith, & of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ."

P. J. Gulick

Rev. P. J. Gulick

Honolulu Feb. 2. '55.

Rec'd Apr. 9.

Ack'd June 13.

Annual Report (?)

Rev. P. J. Gulick

Honolulu

Sandwich Islands

Honolulu Oahu 7th June 1855

To Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Rev. & dear Sir

We have just closed a very pleasant, interesting, & I trust profitable, meeting of our Association. Of our doings, & our purposes for the future, the gen. letter will inform you. One subject however, which was deemed important by, I believe, a large majority of our no, owing to the scruples of a few, was not acted on. It was proposed by Bro. Damon that we request the committee, of which you are a prominent organ, to present a request to the sec. of the navy, or the proper person, whoever he may be, that a small man of war, be sent on a cruise of a few months to Micronesia. It was hoped, that should this measure be carried, the vessel would touch at Strong's Island, the Kingsmills, Ascension, & perhaps the Mulgraves. — The reasons for our wishing this, may perhaps not appear, in the communications from your missionaries in that field, to the com. But it is well known here, that a considerable no. of desperate characters, runaway sailors, & convicts from the British colonies, English, American, Portuguese, & others are pretty thickly scattered through all that region; & that they are the great obstacle to missionary labor there. This is the feeling of many, & from letters from that field,

I think it is well founded. My son writes, that in going from Shalong, his station, to Kanokeh, Mr. Sturges, in a small canoe, in passing a little island, where a foreigner resided a gun, or pistol, was fired at him, or more probably, to intimidate him; the ball passing before the canoe. The foreigners have told bro. Sturges that the chiefs were going to kill Dr Gulick. And this was told, in such a way as to show, that they took pleasure, in giving this information. And it is believed, threats of this kind had been uttered, & probably owing to the influence of this class of men.

Now some of our good brethren, I am told, (for I was not present when the subject was discussed) thought, that for us as a body, to make a request of the kind proposed, would belie our peace principles; & seem like leaning on an arm of flesh; & hence they opposed it. Now, not one of us, would wish it, if we believed it would tend in the least to encourage war. I think every one of our no., would rejoice, if a man of war with the right sort of a Capt. should be sent to that region. And I cannot doubt, that the lives of your missionaries, would be more secure, & that some obstacles to their labors would thus be removed. These desperados would learn, that should they proceed to violence, justice, might overtake them, even in this world. — Another thought has just occurred

Although some of our no. once thought it was wrong to request the aid of a man of war, yet I think it is now the general opinion, that it is right, for us to request the government to afford us protection, & to advance the cause of Christ & humanity in the Sandwich Islands.

which seems to me worthy of your consideration in this connection. We confidently expect that you will send out the missionary vessel that we have asked for under U.S. colors, & to be employed chiefly in that region. Now I cannot help feeling, that if this plan is carried out, our Day Star, will be in greater danger, if as I suppose, it be manned with Hawaiians from the settlers alluded to, than from any other source, unless they are intimidated by our country's flag there unfurled. And as we hope, that in a few years our missionaries, with Hawaiian helpers, will be there sprinkled widely, the importance of the measure is greatly enhanced in my view, by this consideration. I could say much more, but deem it unnecessary, as the case seems very plain, & I doubt not you what appears to you right; & trust you will be guided by wisdom from above. — A word in regard to our expected missy ship. After bro. Coan's letter concerning it was finished I learned from Evarts Chamberlain, that he has a cousin Bristol, Maine, Thomas H. Chamberlain, who, he thinks would build such a vessel, as cheap as it can be done, & from his interest in the cause, take special care, that every thing touching her should be done in the best manner. Now as to the Capt. Although the attention of the comm. has been called to this point I fear the importance of having a very pious capt. & mate also has not been sufficiently urged. I shall be well satisfied if Capt. Gillett, & Capt. Richards, who have been named can be secured.

But if this cannot be, I hope, & trust that some other good man may be, & also a pious mate to take command in case the capt. is lost, sick or disabled. The John Williams is commanded by a pious capt. who took her from Eng.d And among all our pious ships masters & mates, it will be strange if one of each cannot be obtained for this work. To have a man for these offices of thoroughly evangelical principles, & zealous Christians, will not only be a blessing to the missionaries whom they may visit, & the heathen among whom they voyage, but to those Hawaiians, or whoever else they may be who may man the ship; And perhaps to our own children. Had we been able to send Dr Pierson & associates with such a capt. in such a vessel I think one of my sons, a pious youth of 18, would have gone with them as a hand. Other youth of our circle may like to do so hereafter. And I cannot avoid the impression that the interests of missions on these isles will be deeply affected for good or evil by the Capt., & not slightly by the mate who may have charge of that vessel, for I cannot doubt but that you will send one. — I suppose that unless you get a man, of well tried character, & perhaps even then, he will be while cruising in these seas entirely under the direction of the directors of the Hawaiian missy Soc. & the Micronesian mission. I rejoiced to see in the Missionary Herald a letter from you, in India; & trust in the reaches Boston you will be at your post, with enlarged experience of the goodness of God.

With sincere esteem I remain Yours in the Gospel S. J. Gulick

Rec. P. J. Gulick
Honolulu
June 7. 1855.
Rec'd Aug. 13.
Seamen's Friend Soc.
For Rec'd

To the Secretaries
of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brethren

As you have been informed, after some twenty years of faithful & efficient toil, with her husband, Providence has removed, our dear sister Conde, from this field of labor, & as we trust, to a higher & holier scene of action.

This dispensation has left her husband, with ~~four~~ six interesting, motherless children, at an age requiring much care, to fit them to act well their part, in the busy scenes of life.

These considerations have led our brother Conde, to conclude that it is his duty, to return with his children, to the land of his, our fathers. And in this decision the evangelical association, having heard & considered

his reasons, fully concur.

We therefore cordially commend him, as a minister of the Gospel in good standing, to the Christian sympathy, & fraternal regard of the friends & patrons of missions, & to the household of faith, in general.

And while doing this, we would bear testimony to his persevering labors at a remote station for many years, and with a good measure of success.

In behalf of the Hawaiian evangelical association

P. L. Gulick
committee.

Honolulu H. I.
25 Nov. 1856.

Rev. P. J. ~~Gleeson~~ Gulicks.
for H. Evang. Assoc.

Honolulu, Nov. 25, 1856.

Rec'd. ~~Nov. 26~~ March 20/57.

Mr. Cadwl. – Letter of commendation

For Pub. Ad.

(1856)

To Rev. R.
Anderson D.D.

Rev. & Dear Sir

It will be no news to you, when you read that wife & I are invalids. Although we have not quit completed our threescore years, yet either from age, or the exposure of constitutions naturally weak, to a tropical sun, our infirmities, are neither few nor light In 1834 it was truly said, we were withering under a tropical sun. And about the same time Dr Judd said, he believed my missionary work, in these isles was done. And it is true, that except in endeavors to aid & cheer others, & to train up my children for usefulness, I have not done much.

We are both afflicted with rheumatism & dyspepsy. I am seriously troubled with bronchitis, of 20 years continuance And her digestive organs, are so thoroughly enfeebled, that it is almost impossible to find food that she can

digest. Here she is obliged almost daily, to take medicine; & often needs medical advice. From those considerations, & from these additional, that in Honolulu, it is much easier to get suitable articles of diet, & that there the roads are such, that feeble invalids can take exercise, without producing exhaustion; & that all our minor children ought to be, & except the youngest are, in Punahou school, we have deemed it our duty, to domociliate near that precious fountain; that they may drink freely there; while yet they can be with, & aid us, & we, at the same time, can watch over, & assist in, preparing them, for future life. — For aught that I see, the little missionary labor, I can do, may be quite as profitable there, as at our present post; for there is a neat little meeting house, & a school house, almost within stones throw, of our new domicil. We do not however contemplate relinquishing this

very soon; perhaps not while I can perform the journey without exhaustion. For going to Sto. seems better than medicine for my wife, as well as myself.

I have not stated these things, as an introduction to a petition for aid from the Board — thanks to our heavenly Father, & to the Board, for their liberal policy toward missionaries, we possess the means of footing the bill, incurred by our contemplated change.

And yet it is a fact that we have in this way, used funds that should have been transmitted to our son John, now in Williams college. And although we have hope, that his wants may be otherwise supplied, we have fears to the contrary. Should his other resources have failed, if your treasurer will ~~supply~~ furnish him a few hundreds, I will engage to repay, to Castle & Cooke by the first of Dec. next, with one percent per month interest."

As Bro. Clark will visit you I need not speak of the state of affairs here. He can do it much better.

As ever

Yours in Christian fellowship

P. J. Gulick

Rec'd: P. J. Gulick
Rec'd. May 1, 1856.

Rev. P. J. Gulick.
Milton Pa.
Rec. May 1, 1856.

ABC 19.1 v.16

Gulick, Peter

29. A.L. to R. Anderson; 10 Feb. 1858
30. A.L. to "Mr. Editor"; Feb. 1858
31. A.L. to R. Anderson; 16 Feb. 1858
32. A.L. to R. Anderson; 16 Feb. 1858
33. A.L. to Editor of Journal of the Mission; 31 May 1858

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

29

To Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Honolulu, H.I. 10 Feb. 1858

Dear Sir

You are doubtless aware that I went in the Morningstar to Micronesia. On my arrival here the 28th ult. I was happy to find my family in usual health, & my son Wm, returned from his delightful visit in the land of his fathers. — Accept the thanks of his parents for the kindness of yourself & your family, to him.

I was also highly gratified to find, that our highly esteemed & very efficient, president of Oahu college, who seems to have been well rec., & to have made a good impression among you, was again surrounded by his admiring pupils; with an assurance of support for ten years at least. I feel confident that if his life & health permit him to proceed without interruption for that period his opposers, will be ashamed of their opposition to him.

Bro. Dole, is an excellent brother, & I feel sorry for him. But he was not I think, by nature, adapted for such a post; & a few good men felt that he was not well treated; but I believe they were mistaken. I presume however that the bitter pieces against him, and Dr Armstrong, that appeared in the Com. Advertiser of this place, were chiefly written by men who hate religious men, because they are religious. I am, however, sorry to say, that Mr Whitney, the editor of that paper, though a professor of religion, & perhaps a christian, seemed to exhibit somewhat of the spirit of his wicked correspondents. — Since writing the above I have conversed with our judicious, & cautious bro. Clark concerning Mr Whitney. And he said just what I had previously thought of writing, viz. that in consequence of his connection, with the principal business men of Honolulu, he is editor of

their paper, he has become a mere tool for them. This is most obvious, (unless he is in heart with them) in his editorial in the paper for Nov. 5/57. In that paper, there is an extract from a letter of my son, on Ascension, & which appeared first in the Journal of Missions, relative to the conduct of whalemen in that region. — He, there says "No good can arise from such statements & much evil. Others who have less moral sense, & do not stop for real motives, say that the statements are made purely from ill will, & hatred to them, & declare warmly, that where no law exists, they will take the law into their own hands, & execute their revenge;" (mark what follows) "& missionaries, who bring such trouble on themselves, & their families, must not call it persecution for righteousness sake." Then after a quotation from the letter of Dr. G. he proceeds; "It is these injudicious statements, that have made the name of missionary a by-word & reproach among seafaring men, in this ocean. And the effect will be the same, so long as self-conceit leads them out of the appropriate sphere of their labors, & prompts them to write on public morals."

This was very well answered by Bro. Clark, in the next no. I think of his (H.S) paper, over the signature, 'Amicus'. And about 3 or 4 weeks since, by a correspondent (who signed himself, Cymon;) in a keen sarcastic style. He is known to be an educated man, who was sometime in the whaling fleet, & is now, a sugar grower, on Maui. There is also, a letter from myself in the Com. Adver.r of Feb. 4. 1858.

Now it seems to me, that sentence above quoted about persecution, is equivalent to saying to the ship masters, if you should lynch Dulick, he has no right to complain; & no body can justly blame you. I could not believe, that he church mem. could entertain such views. I therefore went & talked privately with him on that point. And to my surprise, & grief, he freely admitted that such was his views in the case, & it was all right, though he denied that the tendency & import of his pieces were such as deemed them. I afterwards found, that bro. Clark & pres.t Bickwith, viewed the subject just as I do. But I am very glad the letter was published, & that the ship masters felt it enough to take such public notice of it. I trust this is only the beginning; & that the subject will not be dropped, till ship masters & owners, are brought to their senses in regard to it. It is only in fact a renewal of the conflict, which our pioneers here went through. But it is painful to see, one of their offspring while professing their faith, advocating the cause of their enemies. — Bro. Damon, though cautious about what he publishes, told me a few days since, that he did not see, how this gross iniquity, was to be checked except by lifting the curtain & letting the light in. Bro. Clark says the discussion is already doing good.

My daughterinlaw, who came with me from Ascension, says her husb.d was well aware that if his letter ever appeared in print, it would be likely to cause a sensation among ship masters, at least; but that he was prepared to bear whatever might fall to his lot of the odium, &c, which it might draw upon him; rather than

any longer witness the silence, his countrymen sinking, some of the heathen, deeper in perdition; & preventing others from escaping the toils of Satan. Some of the information, which I have given in the Com. Advr. of Feb 4th/58, she gave me in regard to one of her female pupils.

I doubt not, if all that Bro. Snow has written on this subject, & sent to bro. Pierson to be published, had been, he would have shared equally in the odium, wh. now seems to fall on my son alone. I trust you may yet see something from his pen. Both he, & Dr. Pierson told me of some of the vilest conduct that I recollect to have heard of, as exhibited by civilized men. Yet there is one sentence, or part of one in my son's letter, which I am sorry is there. It is that in which he says, 'not only are the sailors given to every crime' &c. It is merely the preceding words every crime, to which I allude. I presume he meant, crimes or vices rather connected only with the sin of uncleanness. And yet it is true if I can believe reports of your missionaries, at Ualan as well as at Ascension, that they have witnessed some other exhibitions of wickedness, that if published would make, if such a thing be possible, some ship masters blush all over, & a great while too. — But enough of this just now, I may refer to it hereafter. It is confidently believed in Micronesia, & here also, that the presence & annual visits, of the Morningstar, will do much toward a reform in these things. Formerly, ships went frequently from here direct to Ualan, & Ponape, but declined to take letters, for the miss.; because as they said, they did not know, that they should go to those islands. This winter, it is said more have offered to take letters, than during the 4½ years previous. My son in speaking of this subject, predicted substantially this result, though he did not expect it quite so soon.

I hope you may see all that the Com. Adv. contains on this subject; but lest you should not, I send you one letter which is, though sarcastic, too good to be lost, or left for you to hunt up. Perhaps you can somehow, present it, to some of those at Eo editors, (or to their readers) who are down with a vengeance, on my son. —

I had a delightful, & I trust profitable visit, in the highest sense; with your missionaries in Micronesia. They are a band which I think the churches may well sustain. I look for great results, at no distant day, from their labors if they are spared & permitted to pursue their labors.

From various causes, beside that above referred to, their field has been a hard one. But from what I saw & heard, I think their success has been very little, if any, inferior to that of the pioneers of this mission, in the same length of time. — I drew up a report of our voyage & doings in their field, but with much less care, than I should have done had I thought of sending it to you. I supposed the young brethren there, would give you a much better account of their field than I could. But your remarks relative to Br. Emersons report, of his visit to the Marquesas, induces me to send it, poor, & disorderly as it is. It was written at sea, & I have not time to transcribe it; neither have my sons; they being fully occupied with their own studies & business.

I have much more to say, but duty prevents my saying it now. I hope to do so hereafter before the mail closes — Yours in Christian fellowship

P. L. Gulick.

P.S. Hon. — 23 Feb. 1858.

In behalf of all who speak English here, I thank you, & those other generous friends of our little kingdom, who encouraged you, to sustain our infant college. I am fully persuaded that if sustained for a reasonable period in its infancy it will amply repay its patrons, by sending forth "streams of knowledge & piety; which shall cause some moral deserts to bud & blossom as the rose." —

In writing you from Waialua I did not intend to intimate that Judge Ii was equal or nearly so to, the lamented Judge Lee; but that in transparency of character, uprightness, & courtesy, he was very similar; & consequently had like popularity.

I add, it is doubtful, considering his thorough knowledge of native laws & customs, & his well known rectitude, whether his loss from the bench, would not be greater, to the native population, than that, even, of the excellent chief justice. But in many other important points, he would bear no comparison with judge Lee.

Rev. D. L. Gulick
Honolulu Feb. 10. 1858.
Rec'd. Apr. 14.

Honolulu Oahu H. I. Feb. 1858.

Mr. Editor:

Sir:

As something from my pen has already appeared in your paper concerning New England whale men, I wish by your permission, to say a little more, about this most enterprising class of my fellow men. But be not startled lest I should say something, calculated to increase irritation, and excitement on their part. Such a course is certainly farthest possible from my intention.

With few, if any exceptions, they are from New England. I have seen, and admired, her granite rocks and green mountains; her fat vallies and enchanting villages; her noble rivers and fertilizing brooks; have drunk in an ardent love of liberty, from her patriots and statesmen, both of ancient and modern times; have been instructed, and roused to a sense of duty, by her profound Edwards, her eloquent and devout Griffin, Payson, Nettleton, Beechers and a host of others. With delight, I have seen her beautiful academies, her venerable colleges, and churches, and read with the liveliest interest, of her far famed factories, railroads and clipper ships, and more still, I have linked my destiny for time and eternity, with one of her daughters, and have labored more than thirty years, heart and hand with her children. My heart has swolen with delightful emotions, when I read in candid authors of other nations high encomiums of her institutions of learning, benevolence and piety, and of their rapid progress in self government, wealth, virtue, and religion. I therefore claim to be a true friend to all New Englanders, without exception, seamen and landsmen, merchantmen and whalemen.

Dr. Griffin said, when the Almighty would people America, He sifted three Kingdoms, that He might get good seed, the finest wheat, to plant there. He refers

to the Puritans of England, the Dutch from Holland and the Hugonots from France. They were indeed the flower of their respective countries; but in my humble opinion, although not of their blood, the Puritans, with their Scottish brethren, who chiefly peopled New England; for their love of liberty, learning, law, and religion; their reverence for the Bible, and devout observance of the Sabbath, stand preeminent, in this list of worthies.

I cordially subscribe to the sentiments of a generous Missourian of my acquaintance; who fifteen years since said, her schools colleges and religious institutions, had raised her head and shoulders above the rest of the country. If several other States, should now rival her, of which I am not certain, I suppose it must be admitted, that they owe it chiefly, to her example, and to the influence of her sons and daughters located in them. Such being my views, and feelings I can not be justly charged with unfriendly feelings towards New England whalemen. Nay, I would greatly rejoice, to see them as far as practicable enjoying one of the choicest blessings of their countrymen ashore, Domestic happiness

"That only blim of Paradise
That has survived the fall."

It is not good for man to be alone, either on the sea or on the land, especially a heathen land. He who would compel him to it, because he thinks he can thereby grow rich a little faster, breaks one of the laws of our nature, and does, probably, more than he could in any other way, to drive him back to barbarism, perhaps I should say, heathenism. Nor let it be thought that in this business, this is impossible, for at least the Captains and first officers. I rejoice that the good sense of a considerable, and growing number, of Ship masters, has already, lead to their taking their wives with them. I say let this practice become general, and I feel confident, that you will hear no more of these sad

sickening and irritating complaints, of missionaries relative to the painfully oppressive feelings which they have felt when going on board, or along side of, many ships. I do not say this will cure the whole evil; but I say beginning at the head, it will go a great way towards it. And if a young man sees, that this privilege is within his reach, when he shall be competent to be Master, or first mate of a ship, is there not good ground to believe, that it would greatly promote his industry economy and virtue? But as you well know Sir, the sons and daughters of New England, are not all afloat. Many of them are your near neighbors, and I appeal to you Sir & to every other man of sense, to say if it be not a fact, that wherever they are domiciled, in the married state though it be only for a few years, there is soon visible, a bright spot, that grows, & grows, till presently it becomes radient with beauty. Do you not find the rose, the lilly, the geranium, and other choice beauties of Flora's train, springing up as by magic, and litterally perfumming the air and regaling the eye; while their grace, and virtue, shed around a moral fragrance, of a thousand fold higher value. I mean no disparagement to the fair from other lands, and the educated daughters of these sunny isles. They have all done a good work; but my subject leads me to speak particularly of my own country women. And I say, all honor to those females, who some twenty years since, broke the ice, by accompanying their husbands, who came hither to seek their fortunes. And I verily believe, were it not for their influence, and some others who came later, the morals of this place, would now be a hundred percent below what they are. I believe moreover that had one hundred young and virtuous females, made their home in this Kingdom, and chiefly in Honolulu, ten years since, the morals of our community would have been at this moment, one hundred percent higher than they are; and that we should never have heard, of these disgraceful dance houses, where the civilized and uncivilized, meet together, to revel and riot, to ruin and be ruined. I believe such a measure would have also saved many a promising young man, that I have known, from a life of infamy and a premature grave. And Sir, though I have never

visited that wonder of the age, California, yet from what I have gathered from books and travellers, I am strong in the belief, that if, one of the fair sex to ten of the other, had come among the first comers to California and especially to San Francisco, it would have saved millions of property, many lives, the reputation of multitudes of men, of all ages, and the city an unenviable notoriety for misrule, vice and crime, of almost every name. I believe the time is coming, & I rejoice in the hope, when every worthy man, high or low, rich or poor, bond or free, lands man, or seaman, shall have a wife, if he desires one. Then will each one realize the beautiful language of the poet;

"The touch of kindred too, and love he feels,
The modest eye, whose beams on his alone
Ecstatic shine; the little strong embrace
Of prattling children, twined around his neck,
And emulous to please him, calling forth
The fond paternal soul."

Yours truly
P. J. Gulick.

This paper was originally designed for the 'Commercial Advertiser' after the publication of the enclosed letter of Feb. 2 1858. It was also intended to follow it up, by other testimony of like nature relative to the conduct of whalemen in the Pacific. But I have decided to send it to you, to be disposed of as you may think best.— I would remark, that the person signing himself 'A. N. Bedford Whaler', in mine of Feb. 2nd, is a member of the Methodist church, in this place; & the writer from whom an extract is given, in which a doubt is expressed whether 'American slavery is a greater evil than the present system of whaling', is a miss[ionary] of the A. B. C. F. M. and has lived more than 25 years at a port much frequented by whale ships. His statement was to me, both surprising & painful. And at first, I could not think that there could be ground for doubt as to slavery being the worst, but after inquiry, brought me to his opinion. I recently asked a master of a vessel & man of a congregation, who had formerly, been seven years, in the whaling fleet, how many Capts he had known whom he supposed would, in a port where licentiousness was fashionable, endeavour to restrain their men from such a course. He replied 'I don't know that one of them would.' As ever Yours sincerely P. J. Gulick

Rev. G. J. Gulick
Honolulu Feb. 1858
Rec'd. April 14.

Cash Ann.

P. S. If ship owners, or any other class of the community wish to know how affairs are going in the whaling fleet, in the Pacific, let them send a circular or in any way they choose, elicit the sentiments of missionaries, English as well as American scattered over this broad ocean, on the subject.

31

Waimea Oahu 16 Feb. 1855

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

Within a few weeks, I have written you on occasions to pass; but I have reserve the good wine until now. I refer to the various incidents, & concomitants of my voyage to Micronesia. On the whole I never spent six months more satisfactorily, nor, as I think, more profitably, & I can add more pleasantly. I did not suppose it possible, at my age, & feeble as I have been these many years, to be more than five months on board a vessel, & yet be uncomfortable. I went rather from a sense of duty, than with a hope of enjoyment, or pleasure. Yet, as I believe is usually the case, (when we cheerfully pursue the path of duty), the Lord graciously caused my cup to overflow, yes peculiarly with spiritual blessings.

I had a desire to increase my acquaintance with your missionaries there; & if in my power, to render them a little in their work; & hope I have kept good fellowship with their Hawaiian helpers, whose language few of them understood. And ever since I have been in this field, I have wished to see heathens, who had never had religious instruction. In the last I had all I desired, & a heart affecting sight it was. In Ponape & some points I am not the one to report. And yet, I say, I think my visit there, on those points, was not without some good fruit.

I think you have a choice band of laborers there; some of whom, have "Hazarded their lives" (& all were, I trust, if called to it) "for the name of our Lord Jesus". The Hawaiians, remaining in the field, as far as I could judge, from the reports of their associates, & from what I saw of them, appear to be not a whit behind their white brethren, in faith patience, & self-denial. They are a comfort & joy to their brethren, an ornament to their nation; & will, I believe, shine brilliantly in the diadem of our blessed Redeemer. — Hanoa, now associated with bro. Bingham, of whose piety & fidelity Dr. Pierson & brother Snow, spoke in very high terms; surprised me, by his facility in acquiring languages. It may be recollected, that he was a school teacher, in bother Coan's field, & one who had never been to Lahainaluna, & whether or no, he had been in brother Lyman's school, I cannot say. But I am told, he was not conspicuous among his fellow teachers, except for modesty, & consistent piety; & having a wife of similar character, & both willing to go, they were sent.

While with Dr. P. in the back Bell, they touched at Charlotte's I. of the Kingsmill group. & finding there, a people more like his countrymen, in language, appearance, & habits, than any others he saw, it was quite natural, that he should wish to live with them, & try to teach them. And it was decided in the general meeting, that he should be associated with brother Bingham, on the island of that group, which after exploration, should appear most eligible; & finally Charlotte's I. was chosen.

~~And~~ It seemed Providential, that while he was on Strong's I. a man & woman, were somehow dropped there, from that group, & much of his time, while there, was spent with them, studying their language, & writing it down. But what is remarkable, while so engaged, to a large extent; he acquired in less, I believe, than two years, such a knowledge of Russian, (viz Strong's I. language) that I heard him preach to Brother Snow's audience, including the king; & there was profound attention, during the whole service. And yet that language is deemed difficult; is certainly widely different from his native tongue; & he had to catch it flying as it were; for it is not printed, & I believe but a little of it, is even in manuscript. — I was told the people there, desired that he should remain with them. Dr Pierson told me that when they were together on their long cruise, with Capt. Hardy; wherever opportunity occurred, you might see Hanoa with his pencil & paper in hand, noting down words or facts, either got through an interpreter, or by signs, & broken language. In that way, he procured, & sent home, a large amount of interesting information.

This seems encouraging in regard to the talents of Hawaiians, But that is a mere trifle, when compared with the moral aspect of the subject. To think of this man, born some 80 years, or less, ago, (he seems not more than 25) of parents probably rank heathens; now with a bright christian character, standing up, able efficiently to publish to benighted heathens, that glorious Gospel, which has raised them, from the horrible pit of heathenism. //

The widow of Opuumi also, who, with her husband, accompanied brother Snow, & after the death of her husband, lived in his family; though not, I fear, of the same spirit with Hanoa, showed similar tact in acquiring languages. She, I am told, had nothing but a Hawaiian common school education.

Yet now, she converses readily in Russian; & also reads, & converses, fluently in English; which it is well known, is to most Hawaiians, (adults especially,) a hard language.

If I mistake not, she was there considerably less than five years.

I mention these cases, to show that we need not fear, but that Hawaiians can acquire new, & somewhat difficult, languages. Others, on Ponape, (Ascension), have shown considerable skill, or tact in this line. There is a young man, a printer from our common schools, merely, who went down with us; & who has written, & sent home, a series of letters, giving a connected account of our voyage, dates, & all in order. And the penmanship is really beautiful; a choice specimen of the art. —

My intercourse with the missionaries, & their families, in that field, was not only delightful, but edifying; & I saw, what I deem decisive evidence, of progress, in their work; though none of them, as yet, speak confidently of converts. —

At Ualan, it was evident brother Snow had great influence, with the king & people. I heard the king repeatedly say, he wished no white man, save the missionary, on the island. The brethren of that station will tell you, of their troubles when we arrived, there & how they were happily ended.

On Ponape, at Shalong, in the Matalanim tribe where my son is stationed, & where we anchored first, after leaving Ualan, indications are no less encouraging. The highest chief, it is true, up to the time that we left there, paid very little, if any, attention, to the missionary, or his instructions; but some of the lower ones, & about 100 of the people, were learning to read; (& some of them, (this 100) I believe nearly all, were also learning to write,) the brethren on that island, having printed some thirty pages in their language.

It is, I believe, peculiar at this station, that the influence of the missionary, is chiefly ~~with~~ over the people, & a few of the lower chiefs. This, I suppose, is owing to the peculiar character of the high chiefs there. There are a few cases, in which they hope the Holy Spirit has begun the work of regeneration.

Of brother Doane's station, on that island, I can say nothing, except as I heard from brother D. He stated that the highest chief, when he found the missionary was going to leave, showed great vexation at his people, because they had so closely copied his own example, in disregarding the instructions of their teacher, & consequently he was going away.

At Kiti, brother Sturges' station, their highest chief, is said to be the most energetic, & enterprising chief on the island; & he is decidedly friendly to the missionary and attentive to his instructions, when in that vicinity.

There may be some little ground, to hope he is a Christian; but whether he is or not, his present course, brings many under the sound of the Gospel, who I presume, would not otherwise hear it. Appearances here, seemed rather more like what we formerly saw in the Hawaiian islands, than at anything else that I witnessed in my visit. I however left the field, with a strong impression that the labors here, & at Ualan, (Strong's I.) had been quite as successful as those of the pioneers of this mission, (the Sand. I.) for an equal period. And I hope their progress may henceforth, be more rapid than we have ever witnessed.

They have suffered in various ways, for the want of regular communication with us. They therefore, hailed the arrival of the Morningstar, as the commencement of a new era. And whether or no, it was accidental, there have been many more offers to take letters, this winter, than any one before, since the mission was established. And yet I have not heard, that the no. of ships bound in that direction, is increased. Formerly, many left here, who went directly there, but when asked here, if they would take letters, replied, they did not know that they should go there; & therefore, did not wish to take letters.

I need not describe the heathen. Paul has done that, in the first chapter of his epistle to the Romans. And though I hope those whom I saw, are not addicted to all the vices, & crimes, which he enumerates, yet certainly, they are poor, oppressed, ignorant, degraded, naked creatures. They may be said, to have "Fallen among thieves;

who have robbed them, of almost everything, that raises man above the brutes, & makes life desirable; & then to complete their ruin, put out the eyes of their understanding, so that they are not even to any great extent aware, of their wretched, & fearful condition. // Oh! what a thought for christians; that every individual soul, of the many, many, millions of heathens, & all others, left by their neglect, to perish in their sins, will, in the endless ages, or circles, of eternity suffer more, than the whole human family, from Adam, to the last of his posterity, will have suffered, in this life. — // The entire dress, of many, whom we saw, of both sexes, was merely the fringed skirt (of which Capt. Moore says he will send you a specimen) worn around the loins, & extending toward the knees. Some, on different islands, wore small mats, instead of the skirt. — On Apaia viz Charlottes I., of the Kingsmill group, children of both sexes, up to ten or twelve years, perhaps older, go entirely naked. And some adult males, supposed to be slaves, were in the same condition. I believe such is the custom, throughout this group. —

On returning to the land of my adoption, I felt that I had got among a civilized, & christian people.

To tell what made me feel so, would be to reiterate in some measure, the old story, of changes which we have witnessed; & which some think, we should cease talking. Perhaps if they had been among the heathen a while, their views would, ~~have~~ be ~~been~~ different.

It is not merely good docks, a noble custom House, market, court house, fine church edifices, stores, & private dwellings; but the whole frame work of society, attests the glorious change.

And the condition of individuals, both in the church, & out of it, in public life, & in private, bears witness to the same. — I am not blind to the faults, & defects of Hawaiians. I know they are neither few, nor small. I think I am also, (through the publications from my native land, & a goodly number of her children, located here,) pretty well posted up as to the character & attainments of Americans; & I do conscientiously affirm, that the Hawaiians seem to me, as much above heathens, as Americans are above Hawaiians, ~~either~~ in ~~religion~~ civilization, morals & religion.

I could give many, that I deem, good reasons, for my opinion, in this matter, but will state ~~a~~ very few only. There was one Ehu, about middle aged, when we arrived here, thirty years ago. He was then decidedly friendly, but I think not a church member. Like ~~the rest~~ most of his country men, he then went almost naked, carried burdens on his shoulders, & could not say that aught he possessed was his own. He is now, & has been many years, a consistent, & very influential elder in the first native church, bro. Clark's, Honolulu; has a son, near thirty years of age, who was educated in Lahainaluna Sem., is a justice of the peace, with a handsome salary; has been a very influential man of the legislature; & his dress, & address, would command respect, in any good society. Both father & son rides in a handsome carriage, & lives in

a good house, on their own land; one in Honolulu & the other, a few miles out, in the beautiful valley of Manoa. — A few days after my return to Honolulu, from Micronesia, I was walking toward my house, which is a mile & a half, on the road toward Manoa, and seeing a chaise, with a man only (as I supposed) in it, going in that road, I walked toward it, hoping to get a ride. But before I had got near to it, I perceived the man had a woman, with a child in her arms, beside him. I then turned my course. But he had noticed me, & reined up his horse. I then approached him, & told him I thought he was alone, or I should not have come towards him. He said no matter. And though his carriage was designed for but two persons, he cordially invited me in, gave me a good seat, ~~& took~~ and took me to my own gate. His carriage, harness, dress, &c; were all becoming a person in easy circumstances; & he owns a pretty house & lot in Manoa, And I am not aware that he owes any of his prosperity, to the favor of chiefs. He has been several years chosen by the people road supervisor, & has a cart & oxen of his own, that are very profitable. Moreover, I believe, he is a consistent church member; but he was in no way indebted to me, & we were very slightly acquainted. He appears to be about forty years of age, & but for your mission here, might have been now, as degraded, & miserable, as those poor heathens from whose 'Sunny isles,' I have just returned.

It may be thought these are peculiar cases. And I admit, they are among the happiest results of our labors. But I could mention a long list, of cases, very nearly similar. All classes share the benefits of civilization & evangelization. About Honolulu common laborers demand, & often get, 75 cts & $1.00 per day. Washer women get $1.00 a doz. for washing & ironing; native carpenters $2.00 a day, & other labor, is about in proportion, in this vicinity. Hence it is very common, to see people of the lowest class, dressed in fine broad cloth, & the richest silks, & well mounted on fine steeds. Could we only draw into the Lords treasury, what is here wasted in this way, we could easily support two foreign missions, instead of one. — Should the funds spent for superfluities in the U.S. by christians only, be given to missionary societies, would not the whole of them, be able to more than double, their present efforts to extend the blessed Redeemer's kingdom.

At the risk of being thought tedious, I will mention one more case, to illustrate the blessings the Gospel has conferred on this people. The Hon. John Ii, associate judge of the superior court, with a salary of $2000.00 per ann. was one of the common people; but I believe, was in the train of a high chief. He early became one of Brother Bingham's pupils, & while in his youth was industrious in his efforts to learn, & attentive to both secular & religious instruction; & as his mind expanded his heart appeared to receive the truth as it is in Jesus; hence he grew in favor, as we suppose with God, & as we know, with man; was early received into the church; & ten or twelve

2d. sheet.

years since, was raised by the chiefs, to their own rank, & so became a member of the house of nobles. I was going to say I never heard of his doing an unchristian, or an ungentlemanly act. But I recollect many years since, while he was privy counsellor to Kauikeaoli, he did one rash act, toward one of the kings guard. But he very soon, saw his error, & (I think without any admonition save from his own conscience) made such acknowledgments, & reparation to the injured man, that he was perfectly satisfied; & the reputation of Mr Ii – (he was not then judge) remained unsullied.

Like our late excellent chief justice, Lee, with whom he was associated on the bench, he is one of the very few, public officers, against whom I never heard one word of reproach, either from native, or foreigner.

He lives in handsome style, is a man of sound sense polite, & easy manners; & above all, an earnest christian; ~~and~~ a pillar in the church, & liberal in his contributions to extend the Redeemers kingdom. He was invited by the directors of the R.I.M. Soc. to accompany me as a mem. of the deputation to Micronesia; & seemed desirous to go, but owing to the death of judge Lee, his presence & services, seemed indispensible here.

I should be glad to rewrite this, & send you a clean copy; but that I cannot do, & perhaps you would rather take the first draught than none.

Yours in Christian fellowship.

P. J. Gulick

Rev. P. J. Gulick

Waialua Feb. 16. 1858.

Rec'd. Apr. 14.

Ans. Apr. 29

Dr Anderson Dear Sir.
I learn from good authority, that Ld. E. has more than one mortgage to secure money at interest. Please send this with mine from Waialua. T. L. G.

Private 32 Waialua Oahu 6 Feb 68

To Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

I wish to say a few things to you, & to you only in this way. I am told that brother Emerson, has recently applied for a salary, again; from the A.B.C.F.M. & now I doubt not he could use $500. or $1000. — for the benefit of himself & family, beside his present income; but considering his circumstances, & the wants of the world, I can't think it would be a proper disposal of the funds of the Board, to assign any part of them, to him.

For beside the mission premises, given over to him by the Board; & which I presume, are worth at least $2500. —, he & his children, own over 2000 acres of land, & all paid for by him; beside several thousands of dollars, worth of cattle, sheep & horses; & the cattle & sheep, yield a fine profit.

He also not long since, had money at interest; & probably has still, $1000. or more. And I have no reason to think that he owes any considerable sum.

Moreover, he is partly by education, & partly by nature, (as well as myself) a farmer. And as a good brother remarked to me, let his salary be what it may, he will do about so much, secular business. Doubtless, as he says, since his visit to Fatuhewa, he has felt more than formerly, the importance of laboring for the salvation of souls.

But as yet I can perceive no apparent change in his character or plans. But dont mistake me. I believe he is a good man; & has done, & is doing good. But I think he has been sustained by the Board, till he is quite able to sustain himself, & his family.

It is possible, that he can't carry his 4 minor sons, steadily forward in their education, without contracting somewhat his farm & herd.

If however you have any remaining doubts on the subject, I wish you could get Bro. Clark's opinion, tho. he may be reluctant to give it.

But let me say, emphatically, if you have occasion to use the information, which I have now given, don't use my name, in this connection. I do not however, forget, that I must render an account of this, & all else that I say & do.

Another topic, I wish also to mention confidentially, to you. It is in regard to Evarts Chamn. I speak of it to you, because I hear that you were his guardian formerly.

Probably, ere this, you have learned, that he, owing to some collision between him & Capt. Moore, was disappointed in his plan of going to Micronesia in the Morningstar. I will as briefly as I can, state what I know on this subject; & others also, that I think you sh. be cognizant of.

Capt. M., it seems from all accounts had, in the voyage to the Marquesas, been very kind to him, & familiar with him. But on reaching Koloa, Kauai, on the voyage to Micronesia, Capt. M. told him, (viz. too late to do anything there) that less than an hour previous to sailing from Honolulu, he was told, that he wd. find Chamn. a snake in the grass, that he had reported Capt. M. as unfit for the com. of the Morning, & did not take proper care of the rigging, &c. And consequently if C. wished to go any farther, in the vessel, he must previously agree to certain rules, wh. Capt. M. wd prescribe for him, while on board.

These as first reported verbally, were pretty stringent. But before the question of his going on was decided, Capt. M. drew up certain rules wh. were read by the Ldr. at Koloa, & myself or in our hearing & wh. he said were for all the passengers, & he then said that if C. wd. engage to conform to those, he might go on in the vessel. Dr. Smith, & I think all who heard

them, expressed the opinion, that they did not differ essentially, if at all, from what is usually required of passengers, on ship board. But Mr. E. C. said as he wished to go partly on account of his health, & therefore needed more scope for exercise, (cutting the Rope, &c) than these rules wd. allow he preferred to leave the vessel; & did so. And perhaps I felt as much relieved, as Capt. M. did, by his so doing.

But this needs explanation. And I can say, his bro. W. having preceded him & settled near us, & from the first had our confidence & love; & these increasing with our growing knowledge of him, we rec.d E. with a considerable bias in his favor; & were rather pleased with his fluent tongue. But ere long, it seemed to be apparent, that his tongue was too fluent, for the credit, either of his head, or his heart. His censures were as freely poured out on those whom he acknowledged as bro.n & sisters, so far as I could see, as on any others. — A young friend of his, recently from the U. S. said to me

it was surprising how many fell under his censure, in a very little time. It seemed scarcely any body escaped. He was by no means the only one who has observed this trait in the young man.

As a specimen, I will state as nearly as I can some of his words concerning, & his course toward, the H. M. Chil.n ~~mis~~ soc. of which his bro.s & sisters are efficient mem. At an annual meeting, I think it was the first, after he arr.d here, he whispered pretty loudly, that he could throw a bomb among them, that would scatter them all to the winds. And if I am correctly informed, he has never attended but one of their business meetings, & then, reproved them severely for their course in not opening their doors to young men, almost indiscriminately, who might wish to join them. And, altho. quite a no. of the founders of the soc. desired some

modification of their rules, so that others c.
have the advantages of their
soc. & thus increase their own
usefulness, yet as the majority
felt strongly, that they could
not only be more happy, but
more useful be keeping in the
main, to the original basis, he
could not move them. Consequent-
ly, he stands aloof. And expressed
the modest opinion to me, that he was
doing more good in Honolulu,
than the whole of them. And
yet strangely enough, asserted re-
peatedly, that that soc., had all the
moral power in Honolulu; & this
too, after he had been constrained
to acknowledge, that his mother
Mr Clark, & some others, had some
moral power. Now I am on the
best terms with his family; & am
entirely unconscious, of any unchristian
feeling towards him

P.S. That I have said relative to Capt. Allen, it is strictly confidential
I shall be as candid as public as you think best.
Write nothing

Rev. P. J. Gulick

But I wish to enable you to judge correctly
between him & Capt. M., & as he
still seems to think of you somewhat as
his guardian, that you may give
him such counsel as he needs & perhaps
will receive from you. It is highly probable
that while conversing of Capt. M. in
his own style, some one overheard him
or the person addressed, repeated the
words to Capt. M., or to one who did
E. does not deny, that he had uttered the
offensive words; & insists that he had a
right to. — In regard to Capt. M.
I will say, after 5 mo. on board the
vessel, & about 2 in his state room
doubt, whether we can find more
than one man in 20, who will work
in so kindly & satisfactorily a manner, & ca-
pacity, as he has done & promises to do.
What is in my journal, of him is no com-
compliment. — A word more rel. to E.
He told me, he had hoped to go to Ch.a & get
license, & ordination I believe) from the brs.
there, strangers to him
tho. he said he had not studied tho.
gather materials to make a book, go to U.S.
publish it, & then, be an agent for the Afr.
mission. His disapp.t here may be a blessing to him

Yours truly
W. R. Gulick

Waikiku, Feb. 16, 1858
Rev. Gulick, Ha.
Private.

Honolulu Oahu H. I. 31 May 1858

To the Ed.r of Journal of Missions

Dear Sir

With your permission, I wish to say a few words, through the Journal, to christians who own ships, or parts of ships, engaged in the whaling business, in the Pacific.

Gentlemen, you may be aware, that in consequence of a letter of my son, Dr. Gulick, of Ascension, which appeared in the J. of Missions last fall, much has been said, & written here, relative to the conduct of some ship masters in your employ in this ocean. —— Now I freely admit, that there were two phrases, in that letter, which taken detached from their connecting links, (which by the way is an unfair method) convey ideas which the writer never intended to give; & which would be unjust, toward some ship masters.

But I have recently spent some months, visiting the missionaries on Strongs Island, & Ascension; & I do assure you, they all speak on this topic, essentially as my son wrote; & letters, beside his, of the same import have been written, with the expectation that they would be published. They seem generally to have come to the conclusion, that to keep silence, when such deeds were done, by men from christian lands, & in the employment of christian owners

would render themselves Partakers of other mens sins'. One missionary, not on Ascension, told me, he was called in the evening, to visit a sick person, & on his way, he had to go, either through, or just behind a house, I forget which, & there he found a respectable Capt. in such company, that he said to the missy, 'If I had know you was coming here, I should not have been here'. —

A certain Capt., who came to a missy to ask a favor, when his request was granted, was asked, why, on a former occasion, when lying several weeks, almost within stones throw of his house, he had not called to see the missionary; replied, I knew you had a fam wife & a decent family, & I was living in such away, that I was ashamed to come there. The precise words, I am not sure that I have given; but I know I have given the idea exactly. — These are only specimens of what I heard and by no means the worst.

It has been said that living on Ascension, was like living in a brothel. I at first, thought this was owing, to the inherent nature of heathenism. But to the shame of my country men, & to the name, Christian, the continuance of this disgusting, sickening, state of society, appears to be more owing to the conduct of white strangers from Christian lands, than that of the un-

taught heathen.

Since my return here, some startling facts on this point have been elicited.

Through one of my sons, I learn from a very respectable resident of these islands, who was an officer of a whaleship, that the vessel which he was in, was twice at Ascension, during one voyage; that the chief reason for going there, was the gratification of lust; that it was talked of months previously, & held up as stimulus to the crew; & moreover that these two seasons of recruiting there, occasioned nearly a year's delay in the voyage. A very relyable man here, who knew the Capt. of that ship, says he was in mental culture & gentlemanly deportment, quite above the majority of ship masters.
The same person adds, there is too much ground to believe, that this sacrifice of time, of morals, & I was going to say, souls, is by no means uncommon, in the whaling fleet, in this ocean. Still there is a number of honorable exceptions. I regret that I am not able to specify their names. I would recommend missionaries in such cases, to publish the names of such Capts as are not known, not to allow their crews, to indulge in licentiousness & vice.

And I would advise owners, to let Capts & if practicable first mates bring their wives with them I feel confident this course will, in the long run, pay well. I rejoice in the present tendency to this course.

I believe when the practice becomes general the iniquity complained of, will be, in great measure, abolished. — Till then, though it may, by exposure, be driven from certain localities, I think it will continue to disgrace & demoralize the fleet, & to obstruct the evangelization of the heathen. —

One fact which occurred on the voyage of the Morningstar to Strong's island, seems worthy of notice. The first heathen that we saw, were three or four men from a little island, of the Radac chain, I believe. As the wind was light Capt. Moore lay too, a while, that we might, if practicable, inform them ~~of the~~ of the character & object of our vessel. One of these heathen, urged us strongly to run in toward the land & anchor. He made us understand, that if we should we could get cocoanuts, & women, dwelling much & emphatically, on the latter. We were at first in doubt as to the meaning of the word, for women; but that doubt was afterward entirely removed. — This was our first intercourse with the benighted heathen. And what burning blushes it should bring to the cheeks of those whose ships from christian lands, visit these seas; and what high & holy resolves it should awaken & call forth from every true christian there, to undoe as far as practicable, this work of darkness, & ruin done by his country men, among the perishing heathen

Yours in the bonds of the Gospel

P. J. Gulick

Rev. P. J. Gulick
Honolulu May 31. 1858.
Recd. July 31.

ABC 19.1 v.16

Gulick, Peter
34. A.L. to R. Anderson; 10 June 1858
35. A.L. to R. Anderson; 24 June 1858
36. A.L. to R. Anderson; 8 Feb. 1859
37. A.L. to R. Anderson'

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16
(26-38)

Honolulu Oahu H.I. June 10. 1858

To Rev R. Anderson DD.

Dear Sir

I regret that I did not long since inform you, of a mistake made by my son L. H. Gulick, of Ascension, in asking an appropriation for building. Two, or more years since he wrote, intending to ask for $100.— to repair his house— which by the way is far inferior, to any other, that I have known to be occupied permanently by a missy, either here, or there— but by a mistake, he wrote $1000.— This mistake was not discovered till sometime after the Morningstar had returned from Micronesia. — Meanwhile, at their genl meeting there, the brethren passed a resolve, asking the Prud. Comm. to allow him, $2000.— to build a new house. And this was forwarded, I believe before the mistake was discovered; at least, so far as I know, without any explanation. Bed as their books, & furniture as well as their health were suffering for want of better protection, & as the $1000.— had been granted, it was deemed advisable that the contribution of the Children's Missy Soc. for his support, be added to the $900.— ($100.— having been previously drawn) which remained of the $1000.— & that they take as many building materials for him as the vessel has room for, on this her second voyage, to that field. It was thought, that $2000.— would not complete such a house as is desirable there, but he was unwilling to ask for more.

My chief object in writing now is to remove the surprise which the Com. would naturally feel on receiving the requests for $1000.— & $2000.— for building; & to indorse them, ~~to~~ if they shall not have granted the latter request to grant $1000.— in addition to the $1000.— formerly granted ($100.— having been spent on the old house) which will be in accordance with the recommendation of his brethren ~~missions~~. — I would observe, he has neither the strength of body, nor skill in the use of tools, that Mr Snow & Mr Sturges have; & hence, what they have done, can be no rule for him.—

A word in regard to the Morningstar.

Capt. Brown, who seems to know what he says, observed, that although her hull was strong, she would grow old fast; & it is clear, that she is too small, as much building material must be carried in her. Hence it seems in order, to ~~many~~ suggest what kind of a vessel, & what size, appears desirable.

Bro. Bingham remarked to me, before we left Micronesia, that it would be a great advantage, if the vessel for that mission, were provided with a small steam engine, & a propeller, to be used occasionally. And on reflection I thought it was an excellent idea. It would not only save much time, but greatly diminish the hazard of the vessel. Currents in those seas are very strong & calms very frequent.

It is not uncommon for vessels to be several days, in sight of a port, & within a few hours of it, by steam, & yet from adverse winds or currents, unable to enter. I think near two months, could be saved in one voyage to those stations, & back; perhaps more. To be obliged to run up to about 36 deg. N.L. & then East, till we get East of these isles, to take advantage of the trade winds, is no small loss of time. At Strongs Is., & Ascension good wood can be had on very reasonable terms. I hope a new vessel may not be needed very soon; though one 50 tons larger, is even now, desirable. And we know not how soon it may be essential to missy progress. Hence I speak of it now, that it may be before your mind. — I trust on her return, my 2nd son, may be one of her officers. —

Our hearts are cheered by intelligence in your letter & in the papers generally, of the glorious revival in our father land, & we are hoping to see something like it here. But as yet, I see no very strong indications of its approach. —

I remain

As ever

Yours in the bonds of the Gospel

P. L. Gulick

We have had a pleasant visit of our daughter & her children; & she has recruited finely with no expense to the Board. A young native of Ponape who had lived in their family, & came with ~~them~~ her as a domestic has been very useful; & we think gives evidence of regeneration.

July 21/58

P.S. This sheet was too late for the mail about the time it was written, & was afterward forgotten; but it may still give some desirable information, relative to my son's building. — I am sorry to say that lumber & a carpenter was shipped for this object in the M. Star when she left last for Micronesia. But so much of the lumber was on deck, that Capt. B. considered the vessel unsafe being too heavy; Consequently when at Kanai they disposed of much of the lumber, & sent back the carpenter.

This will show the importance of having a larger vessel. And I trust Bro Bingham's suggestion, in the June Herald, relative to having one to go occasionally by steam, will be duly considered whenever a new one shall be deemed indispensible

Rev. S. J. Pulick
Honolulu Jun 10. 1858.
Rec'd. Sep. 30.

Honolulu H. I. 24 June 1858

To Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

Since the date of my last to you, yours to the Micro.n mission has come to hand; in which you make inquiries about my son's house; & express a doubt of the propriety, of so large an appropriation for it.

At my daughter-in-law's request I will try to give further explanation in regard to it.

In the outset, I would remark, they will be satisfied with very moderate accommodations, as any one would suppose, who should see the wretched hovel, they have occupied these five years. It is far inferior to my father's barn, which was in no way remarkable, even for N. Jersey, 40 year ago.

The extreme dampness of the climate on Ascension, which ruins books, furniture, &c; beside injuring health, makes it necessary, that have comfortable house. They now propose to build a house 28 feet by 40, a story & a half with a verandah round it; but this without floor, & merely to protect from rain. The ~~body of the~~ house is to be covered with tile; ~~the roof, with thatch~~. They would use thatch only, were it not that the article used there, is so flexible, that they know of no way to prevent its being blown up in strips, & letting in water by wholesale. The frame will be procured there, but all other parts, must be got here; a carpenter also, is hired here, whose board thither, there, & back, comes out of the appropriation

for their house. The partitions, finishing, &c, are to be of the cheapest kind, that is tolerably substantial. The sides, are to be covered with clapboards & plastered inside, but no other plastering in the house. Without any flooring, which, for want of room, they can't take now, (nor lumber requested by Br. Snow & Doane) & exclusive of the frame, it has cost already, over $1000.— I venture to say, they will try to avoid all useless, expense.—

In a letter dated Jan. 58 my son says, he is of late considerably afflicted with asthma. This is an additional reason, why he cannot do much work on the house himself, & also why he needs a good dry ~~house~~ one.

He seemed quite encouraged in his work, especially in one part of his field.

Today the M. leaves again for Micronesia. Rev. J. Mahoe & wife, go to labor in that field.

He has preached a few years, at Ewa, Br. Bishop's station; & with his wife, is highly esteemed. The latter, was educated by Mr. Baily & Miss Ogden, at Wailuku & is pretty well acquainted with the English language.—

As ever, I am
Very truly
Yours in Christ.—

T. J. Gulick

Rev. P. J. Gulick

Honolulu June 24 1858.

Rec'd. Aug. 14.

Answ. for Dr. Gulick

Punahou 8th Feb. 1859

To the Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.

Rev. & Dear Sir

Although I have nothing interesting, as regards my own labors to report, I must say a few words.

The Lord has, I doubt not, sent us a rich blessing in the Rev. Eli Corwin, the present pastor of Fort St church. He is above mediocrity in talents; of pleasing, popular manners; frank & open hearted; & above all, a very faithful preacher, & pastor.

The audience has considerably increased under his ministrations, & appears solemn & attentive.

And it is thought, religion is more talked about, & more regarded, here, by foreign residents, than ever before. And better still, we have reason to think the Holy Spirit, is effectually operating in some hearts. A few church members, seem to be revived. Pres. Beckwith, is one of them. And five or six of his female pupils, have recently expressed hope in Christ. Our only daughter is one of these. And although we fear some of them may be mistaken, we hope not. Other girls, previously professors, seem much quickened in the christian course. And we are hoping & praying, for much greater things, such as we hear of, from many parts of our highly favored, father land.

The no. attending the monthly concert for foreign missions, is probably quadrupled, in the last few months.

A mistake was made by what means I know not, in the last years report of the Hawaiian M. Soc. It says, materials were carried to Ebon, & a house erected by the ship's company for Dr Pierson; whereas it should have said for Mr Doane.
Scarcely anything was taken there for Dr P.; & the natives built his house, which of course is far inferior to Mr D's
I mention this, lest the mistake should prevent his getting a grant for building, when he shall feel it necessary to build.
The Dr & Mrs P., seem peculiarly, self denying, & faithful.
But no other mem. of that mission, has lived in such a miserable hovel as my children at Shalong; which is, I think, the most interesting spot, in the whole field.
Capt. Brown, in our mo. concert, this week, expressed the same opinion, relative to their fields. And their readiness to leave it, & go to that dry, barren, & very savage field, the Kingsmill, speaks well, I think for them. — But it is chiefly, about the Morning-star, that I wish to write. You will feel tried, by such a heavy bill of expense, as she will now occasion. But you may rest assured the great com. have done their very best; or tried to, at least. It has cost much anxious thought & wakeful hours, when rest & sleep were due. I trust she will yet be a good vessel, but though not just what is needed in this service. —

Now a word relative to manning her.
Having been a voyage in her, & seen some of the evils which bad men do, in such a position, duty constrains me to press this subject on the attention of the ex. Committee.

The importance of having pious men for such a service, can hardly be exaggerated. True, by proper exertion, it is barely possible, that a few pious Hawaiians might be got; but if so, they could not properly supply the place of well trained American seamen. And I am not sure that there are any, pious Hawaiian sailors.

I am aware it may not be easy to find the right kind of men, there, that are willing to engage in this work. But just as surely, as it is duty to send heralds of the Gospel there, it is right if possible, to avoid, sending in that vessel, missionaries of Satan, to counteract, or undo, the work of the former. Think for a moment, of the dreadful consequences, which might result from the conduct of one drunken, profane, or licentious man; or even a Sabbath breaker. Men of this character will not hesitate to steal the ship's boat, & go by night, or desecrate God's holy day, to gratify their lusts. One Hawaiian sailor, who got drunk on shore on cocoanut sap, occasioned us considerable anxiety at Apaia. This drink is quite tempting; as pleasant as sweet cider; and in this warm climate in 24 hours it becomes somewhat intoxicating; & in a few days quite so.

Now I think we shall agree, that it would be true economy, to pay extra wages for 2 or 3 good seamen, & pious. And it has struck me, that if public notice were given, that you want such men & would give good wages, if they would engage for

a term of two or three years, the Lord might furnish, just what we need. It seems to me we can not be justified, without making an earnest effort at least, to to get christian men for her. If such can be got, with good abilities, but with little experience as seamen, they would soon become vastly preferable to dissolute men

Accompanying this, I send a letter from bro. Sturges; thinking that some extracts from it, may perhaps, if published, promote the cause of missions. I would not however, advise the use of his name, or anything, that would clearly identify him, as the writer. The more I contemplate the conduct of seamen among the heathen, & the more I learn about it, the more disgusting & shocking, does it appear. O when shall the abundance of the sea be converted to Christ? May we not hope the time is drawing near?

We have some hope that Jres. Beckwith, may continue at his post, at least a few years. But, at all events "The Lord will provide".

My son Wm who recently visited you, & a younger brother, are now, owing to a partial failure of health, out of school; but they both hope to get a good education, & to become missionaries.

With kind regards to your family, & fellow labourers I am

As ever

Your bro. in Christ

T. J. Gulick

Rev. T. J. Gulick
Pumpkin Fld. 8. 1859.
Rec'd. May 16.

37 Honolulu Oahu H.I. June 8. 1859

To Rev R. Anderson
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir

You may have learned ere this, that I temporarily fill Bro. Clark's place, as sec. of the special com. As I have neither his experience, nor his accuracy in matters of this kind, I may prove a poor substitute For this reason I begged to be excused; but as the other mem.s of the committee would not consent, I will try to do my best, & where I fail, trust to your clemency. Owing to the absence of the bretn. Alexander, Clark, & L. W. Smith mem.s of the sp. com., the Association voted, that Messrs Dole, Emerson, & Johnson, act with the mem.s present on this occasion, to aid in apportioning the funds appropriated by the Prudential com. to this mission

2 | In conformity with a vote of the Ev.l association, the special com. voted to apply, as far as necessary, any funds in hand, belonging to the printing, or other departments, to supply the deficiency of funds for salaries. This deficiency was originally $1700.-; but Mr Lyons having relinquished $100.- of the sum ~~[illegible]~~ granted for him for 1859 & Rev A. Bishop, having subscribed $50.- to meet this emergency it was reduced to $1500.00.

2 |

V |

By vote of the com. the following grants from the funds of the Board were recommended for 1860.

			From his people
To Rev. W. O. Baldwin salary		$400.00	$200.00
" " D. Baldwin	do (1859)	400.—	see his application
" " L. Lyons	"	500.—	700—
" " B. W. Parker	"	800.—	
" " E. Johnson	"	900.—	200.—
W. C. Shipman	"	400.—	350.—
" Mrs R. Hitchcock	"	350.—	
" Mrs Whitney	"	150.—	
" Miss Ogden	"	250.—	
" Rev D. Dole	"	450.—	
" " J. L. Emerson	"	400.—	200.—
" " D. B. Lyman	"	1,200.—	
" " J. D. Paris	"	600.—	400.—
" " A. O. Forbes for building		2,000.—	
" " G. B. Rowell salary		900.—	100.—
" Mr A. Wilcox	"	4,000—	school 100.—

Special grants recommended

" Rev W. O. Baldwin — $150.—
" " D. B. Lyman — 300.— for repairs
" " G. B. Rowell for house on Nihan 100.—
" Mrs Hitchcock for repairs — 100.

Miscellaneous grants

Printing department $1000.00
Medical purposes — 400.—
Gen'l meeting — 600.—
Contingencies — 500.—

Where the amount rec^d by pastors from their people is not stated, we have not the means of giving it. The accompanying documents will show, what reasons were given, to induce us to recommend the above sums for salaries & special grants.

Perhaps I ought to say a word in behalf of bro. Rowell, as he was not present, & did not hear the request to give reasons for the grants desired. His people are poor, & have recently had a hard tug, in building a very substantial & beautiful house of worship. And he is by nature, very sensitive, & consequently reluctant to urge them to aid in his support. Still I believe he is one of our most faithful & efficient men. The special grant of $100. which he asks, is designed to build a house for his accommodation on Niihau; which is a part of his field. That island is very barren & the inhabitants are very poor. All the timbers for the house must be carried from Kauai; & I think some of the other materials. This makes building there, expensive. And I doubt whether there is a comfortable house on the island. I know by personal observation, they formerly had only huts. — In regard to bro. Emerson, two considerations led me to vote for the grant which he desired for 1860. The first is the shattered state of his health. (P.S. This however has improved much during gen^l meeting.)

Rowell

At a meeting of the Spl. com. June 5th & at which I was not present, the following resolution, was, it appears, unanimously passed.

"In view of the recent letter of Dr. Anderson to the Spl. com. referring especially to the case of Mr. Emerson, he having made full explanations to them, of the sources of his income, the com. voted that his request for a grant of $400.- from the Board, for the year 1859, is reasonable; & they recommend it; that he may be wholly devoted to his mess'y. labors, as far as his health will permit."

I should have said, before, that a second reason why I voted for his grant of $400.- for 1860, is that the year past, he has done, as I am credibly informed, much less secular work than usual, & more for his people, & seems disposed to continue in this course.

Those who voted for the resolution above were Messrs Bishop, Castle, Dole & Lyons.

It seems sad, that the missions should just now, be cramped for funds; but the Lord knows best. I trust He will overrule it for good. I trust that in our case, it may be the means of bringing out some aid, which we should not otherwise get, for printing tracts from people, in Honolulu.

I rejoice to learn by your last letter to the Sp.l com. that you feel the importance of having pious seamen, to man the Morningstar. While otherwise, it is a sad drawback on her good influence among the heathen. If we all do our duty in this affair, I can't think we shall continually be compelled to send missionaries of Satan, every time she goes into those dark regions. Perhaps what I suggested in my last viz advertising in the Journal of Missions, might bring out some good men. Once in a long while, such may be found here.

I am happy to inform you, that my second son, Ormanel Hinckley, has closed his business here, & is now 1st mate of Capt. Brown. Unless his health fails, which is now good, I trust he will abide by the ship. If I rightly judge, he has not sought the berth, because he thinks it will be, either easy, or lucrative; but in the hope, of thereby increasing his usefulness.

Brother D. Baldwin's health is not good, & as you will see by his application his people have been making a great effort to repair their house of worship.

hence we thought his claim for tin this year was good.

As ever

Sincerely

Yours

P. J. Gulick.

Rev. P. J. Gulick.
Honolulu June 8, 1859.
Recd. Aug. 13.

Colds 1
Cy. Rent 9
Repairs
P. Car

ABC 19.1 v.16

38. Gulick, Peter A.L. to R. Anderson; 29 July 1859
    Hall, Edwin O.
39. A.L. to Henry Hill; 12 June 1849
40. A.L. Postscript to no. 39.
41. A.L. to [ ]; 2 May 1849

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu 29 July 1859

To Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

From Capt Brown & others, you will learn of the successful voyage of the M. Star, to the Marquesas & her safe return to this place, the 24th inst.; tho. she did not enter the harbor, till the 25th.

Her Capt. & brother Bicknel, have done, in regard to the ship Twilight, & her crew, that, which I doubt not, will redound to the advancement of our cause & to the glory of God.

In the absence of Bro. Clark & Castle, it was perhaps well for the remaining mem.s of the Sp.l comm., that Capt. Brown asked no advice of us, either as a com. or as individuals.

And although at least one of us, would not have recommended the course of Capt. B., in refusing the $1000. awarded by the arbitrators, who, as I learn from the Capt. were nominated by himself; but as he afterward learned, two of whom, Mr Cartwright & Capt. Norman were probably interested in a measure, in the ship, wrecked.

But as Bro. Damon has written, it may perhaps prove, the wisest policy, to claim nothing, but appeal to their sense of honor & generosity.

Of this however, you & your associates can judge better than we.

While I was writing the preceding, my son the Capt. & his first mate, brought up three of the officers of the Twilight, to our place; & I have just been conversing with them. They confirm what has been reported, of the obligations, they & their owners are under, to our bro. Bickwell, of the Hawaiian mission, for restraining the savage natives, & thereby saving the crew from hardships & perhaps death, & the property from destruction.
I mention this, that if you think proper, a hint might be given to the owners, or insurers that his life is a very self denying one. The people are so depraved & savage, that he is not willing to ask any woman, to go & share his toils & trials. It would therefore seem ~~[illegible]~~ in point justice, that some substantial acknowledgement of his services rendered, should be made to him.
In a letter of June 19th just rec. from him he says, "Our patience, at times is very much tried; but the Lord supports us with the promises of His word. Our hopes like the tides of the ocean, are sometimes high & sometimes low. At times the natives flock around us, and we begin to feel encouraged; & think surely the Lord is drawing this people to Himself; but again our hopes are brought low, by seeing them turn back to their ancient follies. Those who

have joined the church at Fairhaven are I believe, maintaining a consistent profession."

I wish you could see a letter from my son Orramel, to his father Clark.

And if you should, I beg that you will not give, nor permit any one, who may thro. you learn its contents, to give publicity to matters which you will see, are private & confidential.

I & many others, hope that you & brother Alexander, will be able in a few mos, to send us a president for Oahu coll. worthy to succeed president Beckwith.

The Hoku Loa, a religious monthly, edited by Henry Parker, son of our bro Parker, promises to be popular; & I trust will be useful, in awakening, & exciting to action on the subject of religion, & also in counteracting popish sophistry & lies.

With kindest regards

I remain

Very cordially

Yours

P. L. Gulick

Rev. P. J. Gulick

Honolulu July 29. 1859.

Rec'd. Sep. 28.

Ans. Sept. 1

Ans. Nov. 17

Letters from

Edwin O. Hall, secular agent.

1849–1850.

Honolulu, Jan. 12, 1849.

Henry Hill, Esq.

Treas. A. B. C. F. M., Boston.—

Dear Sir.— As Mr. Castle is making up a package for the Rooms, and is writing to Mr. Anderson, I wish to address a few desultory thoughts to you, written, indeed, in the Depository, where I am subject to momentary interruptions.

The letter of Mr. Anderson to the Mission,— containing the Report of the Sub-Committee, and the consequent Resolutions of the Prudential Committee,— has called forth our most intense thoughts and excited our deepest emotions. And I may say, without exaggeration for myself, that it comes in, like a gleam of light, upon the darkness and despondency occasioned by the almost certain prospect of the dissolution of the Mission, as things were rapidly tending. Despair, almost, had seized upon our minds, at the last general meeting in June, as one after another of the older members of the mission requested permission to correspond with the Board, on the subject of their return to the United States, on account of their children. And we then considered the doom of the Mission as sealed, unless God, in his mercy, should interpose, and open up some way of escape. And our prayers have been unceasing, that wisdom and grace might be bestowed upon us, to guide us in the good and right way. And I regard it as a matter of devout thankfulness, that at the same time the Prudential Committee at home were feeling the approach of the same crisis, and were endeavoring to provide for it. If they have not struck

upon the right plan, — as developed in their action, — I confess that I know of no other that appears so likely to be ultimately successful.

Not having had time to hear the views of many expressed, I can only give you the opinion of an individual; and must wait till the mission convenes, on the 4th of April, before we can tell what their decisive action will be on the subject. I have no doubt that it will elicit a long discussion, and most earnestly pray that the Lord will guide us to a right conclusion.

A feeling of repugnance has been expressed to the adoption of the 1st Resolution, by all who have yet seen it, and I have no doubt that it will be considered inexpedient to adopt it, in any event. The resolutions that depend upon it, will fall with it, of course.

I think the necessity of taking the oath of allegiance will be obviated by the action of the government, in bestowing letters of denization upon all the missionaries; which letters will confer all the privileges of subjects, without our renouncing allegiance to our own country.

The 7th Resolution of the Prudential Committee is the great one, and upon that, the fate of the mission is, apparently, suspended. I think most of the clergymen, and the printer and book-binder will accede to it, if some preliminaries can be satisfactorily arranged. In regard to the secular department, — which most particularly affects us, —

I most sincerely regret that we have not the advantage of the wise counsels of our beloved senior, who is now in such a low state, that his death at any hour would not surprise us. But from all the wisdom we can bring to bear upon that particular branch of our operations, we are constrained to say, that we believe none of the families will be able to cut themselves off from the advantages of receiving their supplies at the Depository prices. Mr. Castle has spoken on this point, in his letter above alluded to. They will need those advantages in a much greater degree than formerly, because, 1st. The amount of their means of living will, doubtless, be considerably reduced, at least for several years, and at the same time be more precarious. 2d. They will need reliable agents at Honolulu, to receive and render available, to the greatest degree, their local agricultural productions, which must all find a market at the commercial emporium, or be nearly valueless. This we consider an indispensable and vital branch of the secular operations contemplated by the independence of the Hawaiian churches, and the ability of the pastors to draw their support from the islands, solely; because it must be from the productions of glebe and other lands that the people will be obliged and able to support their pastors, in a good degree. 3d. An agency will be indispensable at Honolulu to furnish supplies, and to distribute them as required, because the details of this duty are very laborious, and would be attended with a very great additional expense, if performed by the merchants of the town.

I could greatly multiply the reasons showing that an efficient, energetic and sympathizing agency will be indispensable to the success of the new order of things contemplated by the 7th resolution, but I forbear. I have no doubt you will perceive the necessity, without further argument. I will therefore inquire what reasons exist for disturbing the present secular agency as it is already established? And 1st. It would be stopping short of the result clearly indicated in the general letter, which is, to withdraw, eventually, entirely from the Sandwich Islands as a missionary field. Such a result we regard as exceedingly desirable, inevitable, and therefore to be sought with due diligence, and its accomplishment advanced by all proper means. 2d. The Depository should be abolished, - or rather the present secular agency and system, - because new duties and new requirements will be demanded of it. As at present organized and conducted, we are buyers but not sellers, except to (missionaries,) and as our goods come in free of duty, we have always been an object of jealousy to the merchants in town; and we have been threatened with prosecution, and the penalty of $500, for occasionally accommodating a friend or neighbor with an article when it was not to be procured at any store in the place. Therefore, as we shall have to be sellers of produce, and sellers of goods for the support of the agents' families, in case we ask a dismission from the Board, we shall be obliged to procure the customary licenses, and pay the customary duties, unless we could get an exemption for such portion as was actually sold

to the missionaries,) and become merchants in a sense that it would be inconsistent for the missionaries of the Board to be. 3d. Because we believe the Board can be relieved of a part, and at no distant period, of the whole, of the expense of the secular agency; and at the same time secure a much greater efficiency in the new relations contemplated. I will not state other reasons that might be given, nor enlarge on the above, but take it for granted that two points have been established, viz. 1st. That an agency is required to meet the approaching emergency; and, 2d. That the present agency is not adequate to the new duties that will be required of it, nor can it be made adequate, in consistency with the Constitution of the Am. Board.

The next step in advance is, to inquire, in what way an adequate agency can be secured in consistence with the principles of the Board? After bestowing a good deal of thought upon the subject, I would throw out the following outline, as the result of my reflections. The Secular Agents would ask a dismission from the Board, in conformity with the 7th Resolution. They would immediately establish,—in an open and manly manner—in the town of Honolulu, an agency for the supply of the mission families with their goods and merchandise, and for the sale of goods to general customers;—they, for the former service, receiving, for the present, from the Board, a commission of — pr. ct. and agreeing to furnish the goods at the former Depository prices, (adding duties, if we have to pay them,) and to act faithfully for said missionaries in the disposal of the productions of the

glebe and other lands, at a rate of commission to be agreed upon by the parties, and to facilitate, in every proper manner, the enterprize of the Hawaiian Churches in their endeavor to sustain themselves without pecuniary aid from the Board.

In order to enable the agents to engage in such an undertaking with a good and reasonable hope of success, they would ask of the Prudential Committee, that they be allowed to take the cash and stock on hand in the Depository at the close of the year 1849, & to open an account with the Board, and pass such cash and stock on hand to their credit. But as that amount would be too limited to secure the object, or hardly to commence operations with, they would further request, that a further shipment, to the amount of your present yearly grant to the mission may be made on their account, (all in goods, and the freight to be paid here,) no cash being needed, and that they be allowed the use of this capital for a few years, without interest, but all to be refunded as fast as means can be spared.

If such a plan can go into operation, we shall require the agency of a competent person in Boston, in case it would be inconsistent for you to undertake so much additional business; (Mr. Hill, jr., from his acquaintance with business, and integrity, we should deem a competent agent,) which agent would have to collect drafts, dispose of remittances, make purchases, and transact

the business, for which service the usual commissions would, of course, be paid.

I think a plan something like the foregoing must have entered into the calculations of the committee, when they made general provision for the various classes of which the Mission is composed; for all the others are provided with the visible means of livelihood for their families, except the secular agents. The pastors have their glebes, their congregations, and every other means they can consistently employ. The teachers their support from government, and the tuition from private parties, if they teach in English. The printer and book-binder are allowed, justly, the use of their materials and offices, with the expectation that they have pay for what work they do for the Board, the Bible and Tract Societies, and from any other source; and the offer of their establishments on reasonable terms,—which, as they have no money to purchase with, would necessarily be on a long credit, without interest. And, although the 4th Resolution declares that the Board cannot run pecuniary risks in assisting the agents in furnishing supplies for the families, still I cannot conceive that the Prudential Committee could have expected to close up the affairs of an old mission like this, and withdraw its support in any other than a gradual manner. And so vital to the self-supporting system do we consider an effective and vigorous agency, that no plan that we can devise appears to us to involve so little pecuniary risk and sacrifice as the one proposed above; or to give any reasonable ground of hope for ultimate success.

In regard to <u>risks</u>, I have only to say, that the agents have no property of their own.

Mr. Chamberlain, if an exception, is apparently so near the close of his earthly labors, that no calculation can be based upon his private means. His family will require them all. We have been, respectively, 26, 15 & 13 years in the service of the Board at the Islands, and have had but an economical support — having been, at the close of the various years, as often a little in debt as free from it. We have no capital to commence business upon; and the only security we have to offer is, our past integrity in the care of the property entrusted to us, to the amount of hundreds of thousands of dollars, our repugnance to being in debt, and our purpose to be industrious frugal and cautious in the management of what we assume as our own, for the special objects and occasion above referred to. My own sanguine belief is, (and I have never been charged with either recklessness or rashness in business,) that with the facilities asked above, there is now an opening in Honolulu for us, where we can, in effect, continue our present missionary work, make a support for our families, and repay to the Board all it may advance to us, in a few years, and leave us then with a small capital of our own. And is this too much ~~too much~~ to ask, when left in a distant land, with considerable families, and cut off from all claim upon the Christian public for the means of return, or for any assistance in decrepitude and old age? We rejoice in having had an opportunity and the privilege of spending so many of the best years of our life, (from 24th to the 39th) in the service of Christ in a heathen land. We love that

service, and should be content to live and die in it. But Providential Changes, over which we have had no control, appear just before us, and it is but the part of wisdom to endeavor to be prepared for them. Our years are fast passing by, and our families are fast growing up to maturity around us, and as our purposes are honest, and our desires are for what is right, and what we believe to be for the glory of God and the establishment and permanence of his kingdom in these Islands, we have spoken plainly of our desires. If they do not meet the approbation of the committee, (which we can hardly believe,) we shall be content. But if the Mission approve of the great change contemplated in the letter of Mr. Anderson, and of our plan for this department in view of such change, we shall probably consider the importance of a first selection of goods for the trade of the place, — the importance of a personal conference and arrangement of many things with yourself and the committee, so great, that one of us may embark, as soon as may be after the general meeting, via Panama, for Boston. In that case we should hope to be there by July, and thus anticipate the shipment of the order already forwarded for 1850, which would need to be greatly enlarged and modified to meet the new exigency. And with the hope, also, that so speedy an arrangement might be effected, that a vessel could be despatched to reach here in time to commence the business by the first of January. From our knowledge of the wants of the market here, — the kinds and qualities of goods best adapted to it, we should feel that the expense

of the passage home and back would be much more than compensated; and in case our request was granted, we should pay the expense ourselves. But if not, we should hope that the good to be derived from personal intercourse, and the instruction that might be received in relation to the settlement of the affairs of the mission, and the new exigency in our affairs, would justify the step, where time is so fast passing by and distances to be passed and re-passed so great. We should hope to be back here by December.

One of the principal causes of anxiety to parents here, is, that their sons are growing up without acquiring a trade or a practical knowledge of any art or business, by which they can obtain a livelihood, when they cease to be supported by the Board. Should our plan go into effect, we should at once be able to take two or three of the older boys into our employ, and thus relieve the anxiety of those parents. This, of course, would not be making provision for all the boys who should be acquiring a practical knowledge of some useful employment within a few years; but it would be relieving Bro. Blank and Bro. Hitchcock, perhaps, of all special anxiety for several years. Bro. Gulick's oldest son is now in foreign employ; but openings are very rare among foreigners engaged in business, where a missionary father would dare to trust the spiritual interests of a youth of 16 or 18 years. Every one, therefore, who can be thus usefully employed at the Islands, is prevented from going to the U. S. (for they cannot be left to grow up in idleness.)

and relieves, not his own parents' anxiety only, but another's, who may have a son fast growing up, and who will be encouraged to hope that an opening will be found for his son, also, when the necessity becomes absolute. It is in this way that the mission families must begin to stand alone, and not wait till every imaginable obstacle can be satisfactorily removed, before being willing to take some responsibility.

You will doubtless desire to know on what we found our hopes of success. In answer to this question I would say, briefly, 1st. That Providence seems to have prepared the way for us in various ways. The only two American importing houses of importance in Honolulu, are closing the retail part of their business, for the more lucrative trade just opening in California; and a multitude of small retailers have closed up and gone ~~up and gone~~ to dig gold. Others are designing to follow in the spring, and this leaves an opening, which, if seized with alacrity, will be favorable to the establishment of a new business. 2d. We should hope and expect to have the patronage of the government to a considerable extent; and although that would be but to a limited amount, still, it would be more than sufficient to pay for our licenses and duties. 3d. We should have the patronage of the gentlemen connected with the government; and these comprise several large families, the supply of whose wants would be of considerable consequence to us. 4th. We should be popular with the natives, for they have confidence in us, and we understand their language; and although their means are limited, and they are a poor people, taken as a whole, still, the supply

of so many whale-ships with their productions, throws a considerable amount of money into their hands. 5th. We should hope to have the patronage of the pious whaling captains, a few of whom visit this port, and whose drafts upon their owners in the U. S. form the principal remittance of the merchants here. The above are, in brief, our principal reliances. And although the profits of trade here now are small, compared to years past, we most confidently believe that a course of integrity, economy, and strict personal attention to business, will secure us a livelihood, enable us to render efficient and indispensable aid to the cause of religion, and ultimately to meet all our obligations to the Board.

Very Truly
Yours,
Edwin Dwight

Rev. Hall
June 20, 1849.

Rec'd. 22.
Ans. 11th

Rev. Hall
Cor. Sec.

Jan. 12. 1849.
C. O.

Rev. Hall Esq.
Missionary House
Congregational Square
Boston,
Mass.

P. S.

Jan. 15th. 1849.

Since writing the accompanying letter, I have been officially requested, by an unanimous vote of the Ruling Council, to become Editor of the Polynesian, and Director of the Government Press.

To that request, I have declined giving a definitive answer until after the general meeting. And although the salary attached to the two departments is, respectively, $2.000 & $1.000, making an aggregate of $3.00, still, I feel that if it be possible to serve the Mission and the cause in the capacity I am now in, it will more comport with my own tastes, and with my convictions of the necessity of the aid to be rendered to the cause. In a pecuniary point of view neither of the Secular Agents have any apprehensions in regard to success, Should they leave the Service of the Board; and Bro. Castle has now the offer of a post which would yield a sum equal to that mentioned above, Should he deem it his duty to leave his present connection, which neither of us are disposed to do. . . . . .

E. O. H.

P.S. by Mr Castle.

Mr Castle wishes to say that he has not the most distant idea of leaving his post whilst he is needed at it.

Jan. 15, 1849.

E. O. Hall

June 20, 1849.

A. 22.

Lorenzo Robbins

Honolulu, May 2d, 1849.

Rev. and dear Sir.

The proposition of the Secular Agents, by which they would have been able to accede to the ~~proposition~~ opportunity of the Prudential Committee, as expressed in the 7th Resolution, of that committee, and communicated to this mission in your letter of 19th July, 1848, although sanctioned by a majority of the Mission, has been frustrated by Mr. Castle for lack of a greater majority, and no other way having been devised by which this department could be put upon a foundation to support itself at any future period, my convictions of the necessities of the case are such that I am impelled to ask, and I do hereby ask, for a dismission from the service of the A. B. C. F. M.

I have accepted of the office of "Director of the Government Press."

While taking this responsible step, and one which severs a connection that

has most happily existed for fifteen years, I beg to assure the Committee, that my affection for the Board, and the cause in which it is engaged, was never stronger than at this moment; and that while external relations may be dissolved, I have the gratifying conviction still left me, that I shall continue to be a co-worker in the same cause, and a fellow-helper in sustaining the institutions and ordinances of the gospel in these islands.

It is due to the subject to make a few remarks upon the changes proposed to have been made in the secular department. As I understand your letter, it is the desire and design of the Prudential Committee to withdraw the support of the Board from this mission as soon as it can be done with safety. I regard such a result as entirely practicable, within a few years; with, perhaps, a limited hold upon the Board in certain contingencies. To effect such a desirable change, and to relieve the Board from the expense of the secular department, and at the same time secure to the Fam-

ities in their new relations the advantages they now enjoy, the proposition from this department was made. That proposition, (a copy of which, I understand, will be forwarded,) is based upon a few simple and comprehensible principles. We proposed to take the cash and stock on hand at the close of the present year, and also the amount of your annual grant to this mission, as a a stock or capital to commence with. The present rate of advance charged upon goods in the Depository, is designed to cover all the charges, and make some allowance for dead stock, small losses and depreciation. Our reliance for the support of our families was mainly upon that part of your grants usually transmitted to us in cash or exchange. Could we have had the privilege of investing that portion of your grants in goods in Boston, (as Messrs. Hunnewell, Peirce, Williams & Co. James and others now do,) the profits upon it would, we think, have produced a support for our families, and we could have released the Board from all further obligations to us and our families, and from the expenses of the Depository. And as your

cash remittances diminished, through the efforts of the churches and the government here, we lapsed to get established, and to call in other capital as commission merchants, and thus have continued, for ten years, perhaps, to have served the Mission families, and those who might withdraw also, at the present rate.

Could such a proposition have gone into effect immediately, we had a fair prospect of success. A year hence the same offer could not be made by the agents, because it is almost certain that the cash remittances from the Board will be reduced in 1851 from $6.000 to $10.000, and thus our main dependence would be cut off. My reasons for supposing such a reduction probable, are, that the government have taken the Mission Seminary off our hands, and thus $3.000 are at once saved to the Board; and this will be paid over in cash while in fact most of it will be furnished from the Depository, in goods for clothing, family supplies, and materials for repairs. The cost of the Female Seminary will, also, be greatly reduced, and may, ultimately, be entirely so. Some of

the pastors will get the whole, and most of the others a part of their support from their churches; and this, together with all avails of books, herds, lands, etc., will be in cash, the aggregate of which, will, I have little doubt, amount to the sum above stated; and in a few years to the entire amount of what is now remitted in cash and exchange.

When the sums collected at the islands shall exceed what is now thus remitted, the mission or rather the regular agents will have to become merchants, and go into the market to buy bills, or remit specie. And when the grants from the Board shall be reduced to $10.000 or $15.000, will the Board be willing to purchase and send out $30.000 or $35.000 worth of goods? These families, whether connected with the Board or not, must have supplies from some source; and to be obliged to pay the prices charged by Honolulu merchants, will very greatly retard the families in asking a dismission from the Board, and decrease the ability of the mission to support itself from the resources of the Islands.

I doubt whether it will be constitutional for the Board to depart so far from

its chartered objects as to purchase and send out supplies to the value of many thousands of dollars yearly, for families after they have been dismissed from the Board, over and above the amount of its direct grants to the mission. All that was thus sent would have to be paid for in cash or bills; and the competition with the merchants to obtain the necessary remittance, would, I believe, be too odious to be long practicable, by the secular agents, however unexceptionable it might be in a sympathizing mercantile house.

Our plan, when first presented to the mission, met with but little favor; but after several days discussion, and the appointment of a committee of three of the most discerning members of the mission, a report was brought in, which, though not strongly recommending it to be adopted, did recommend that it be submitted to the consideration of the Prudential Committee, and if it met their approval, that it go into immediate effect. After another long discussion, the vote was taken by Ayes and Nays and resulted in 17 in favor, and 15 against it. Two or three who

were not present, and who had not heard the discussion have been claimed as opposed to the proposition; but judging from the effect of discussion upon the minds of others, it is fairer to calculate a majority of one greater than of one less, had they all voted. The vote proved, conclusively, that the project contained intrinsic merit; for the more it was discussed, the more favor it found.

On the result, above stated, Mr. Cooke and I were willing to go forward; but with so small a majority, Mr. Castle was not willing to proceed. Consequently, the whole thing must be abandoned, and with it, all hope that it can be undertaken hereafter. Of its failure, Mr. Castle takes the entire responsibility, thus proving what was asserted in the instructions given to his reinforcement, respecting one conscientiously obstinate.

I regarded the result as of great importance to the cause here — one of those crises that should be seized with energy and prosecuted with vigor. And had such been the result in this case, I verily believe the influence of such a step, and the real assistance that could have been rendered to

all concerned, would have saved the Board many thousands of dollars, and hastened the period, by several years, when the work of the Board would, have been done up at these Islands.

With sentiments of the highest respect and esteem, I remain as ever,

Yours, truly,

Edwin O. Hall.

Mr. E. O. Hall.

Honolulu, Rec. Aug. 2. 1849.

Ans. Aug. 14. 1849.

Pub. Sept. 1849.

Fish a Bishop

Rev. R. Cole

Ans. Nov. 3/45

Mr. Hatch, Matter pressing

Senior U.S.N.

ABC 19.1 v.16

Hall, Edwin O.

42. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1 Jan. 1850
43. A.L. duplicate of no. 42. with a post-script
44. A.L. to H. Hill; 22 Feb. 1850
45. A.L. to R. Anderson; 26 Feb. 1850

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu, Jan. 1st, 1850.

Rev. and dear Sir.

I have not yet received an answer to my request, of May last, for a dismission from the service of the Board, but am expecting one, via. San Francisco, or by the ship soon expected from Boston. The object of this letter is to ask the Prudential Committee to grant me the house I now occupy, as my own, which I now do.

The house referred to, is a part of the old Mission House, (it is adapted to two families,) in which Mr. Bingham lived, including the yard attached, and a small adobe building built by him, in the yard, and occupied as a study.

The grounds of this request are,

1st. Fifteen years service in the employment of the Board, during which I accumulated nothing.

2d.- The fact that by my asking a dismission I release the Board from all obligations to myself and family, consisting of a wife and four children.

3d.- The fact that my wife is, and has long been, a confirmed invalid, and that I am,

myself, predisposed to pulmonary disease, & have been free from cough but little of the time for the past 4 years.

4th. That all claim for the education of my children is likewise relinquished, and that tuition, with books and apparatus necessary, is attended here by an expense of nearly $200 pr. annum.

5th. That my asking a dismissal from the Board was, in spirit, in accordance with the overture from the Prud. Com. of July, 1848; and that by continuing to reside with my family at the islands, and especially in the post I now occupy, I am as useful to the nation as when I was in connection with the Board.

6th. That I am now nearly forty years of age, and have spent the best 15 years of my life in the service of the Board; have labored hard, and feel that in the present state of the Mission and nation, justice would award me so much help in beginning the world, as is asked in the above request.

7th. That with my experience for the past eight months, I am convinced that with the heavy medical bills I have had to pay, (amounting to $35 the past month,) the education of my children

and the support of my family, I shall be unable, for many years, (even if my own health should continue good,) to build a house for myself.

In view of the above considerations, which I have stated as briefly as possible, and others of like character which I forbear to mention, I would most respectfully renew the request, that the Board grant me the house I now occupy, and such interest as they have in the ground on which it stands, and its yards and out-houses.

I will only add, that the house is a framed one nearly 30 years old, and is one of the least valuable of all the permanent houses in the Mission.

Mrs. Hall has been confined to her bed for nearly six weeks, and her restoration to health is hopeless, even should she survive the present attack.

With undiminished regard,

I remain still,

Your fellow-laborer in the missionary work, Edwin O. Hall.

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Mr. E. O. Hall

Northampton, Jan. 1. 1850

Rec. April 6. 1850

Ans. April 12

✓ For Rec'd. Cert

Duplicate.

Honolulu, Jan. 11th, 1850.

Rev and dear Sir.—

I have not yet received an answer to my request, of May last, for a dismission from the service of the Board; but am expecting one, via San Francisco, or by the ship soon expected from Boston.

The object of this letter is, to ask the Prudential Committee to grant me the house I now occupy, as my own, which I now do. The house referred to is the part of the old mission house, (it is adapted to two families,) which Mr. Bingham occupied, with the yard attached, and a dobie building built by him for a study, several years before he left the islands.

The grounds of this request, are,

1st. Fifteen years' service in the employment of the Board, during which I accumulated nothing.

2d.—The fact that by asking a dismission, I release the Board from all obligations to myself and family, consisting of a wife and four children.

3d—The fact that my wife is, and has long been a confirmed invalid, and that I am, myself, predisposed to pulmonary disease, and have been

free from cough but little of the time for the past four years.

4th.—That all claim for the education of my children is likewise relinquished, and that tuition, with the apparatus needed, is attended, here, by an expense of nearly $200 pr. ann.

5th.—That my asking a dismissal from the Board, was in spirit, in accordance with the overture from the Prudential Committee, of July, 1848; and that, by continuing to reside, with my family, at the islands, and especially in the post I now occupy, I am as useful to the nation as when I was in connection with the Board.

6th.—That I am now nearly 40 years of age, and have spent the best 15 years of my life in the service of the Board, have labored hard, and feel that in the present state of the Mission and nation, justice would award me so much help in beginning the world, as is asked in the above request.

7th.—That with my experience for the past eight months, I am convinced that with the heavy medical bill I have to pay, (amounting to $35 for the past month,) the education of my

children, and the support of my family, I shall be unable, until after many years, even if my own health should continue good, to build a house for myself.

In view of the above considerations, which I have stated as briefly as possible, and others of like character, which I forbear to dwell upon, I most respectfully renew the request that the Board grant me the house I now occupy, with its out-buildings and yards, together with such interest as they have in the ground on which they stand.

I will only add, that the house is a framed one, nearly 30 years old, and is one of the least valuable of all the permanent houses in the Mission.

Mrs. Hall has been confined to her bed nearly six weeks, and her restoration to health seems hopeless, even should she survive the present attack.

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Very respectfully
Your fellow laborer,
Edwin O. Hall.

P. S.— Jan. 15.— Mrs. Hall still remains about as at the former date, but growing weaker and weaker.

In further explanation of my request, I would say;- that although no precedent may exist for granting it, neither was there any for the overture from the Pud. Committee in July 1849. And yet, that was a wise measure, and one demanded by the peculiar state of the mission and nation. Had the nation been in a progressive state, instead of a declining one, in regard to population, and had the Board designed to perpetuate the mission, in full vigor, for a number of years to come, I should have been one of the last to have withdrawn from it. But seeing the work slipping through the hands of the missionaries, by the great mortality among the natives, and anticipating changes which must soon take place, I thought it my duty to step into an opening that presented itself, by which I could still work for the nation, and remain, with my family, at the islands, which I regard it of the utmost importance that all the mission families do, for the good of the cause and people. I still continue my Sabbath labors in native Sabbath school, and feel the same interest in the prosperity of the Savior's cause here that I ever have. But I think the time fully come for the Board to withdraw, in the manner proposed by the Pud. Com. with, perhaps, some further provision for families in a certain contingency which might arise in a few cases.

At the time of my withdrawing, there was no opportunity for consulting the Pud. Com. It must be done at the time, or not at all. I preferred the present action to the more protracted one, and now acknowledge that, so far as any legal claim goes, I have none. Mine, I regard as moral and equitable, and not legal. By remaining in connection with the Board, I should have cost them, in ten years, some $7,000 or $8,000; besides leaving the use of the house I now ask them for, and which will be worth but little after that time. By asking

a dismission, I still continue to labor in nearly as direct a manner for the nation, as I did before, while the Board is released from my present support, and from all the claims for the future which missionaries have upon them. In the feeble state of my wife's health, it would have been no unusual occurrence to have got the approval of the mission to our return to the U.S. Such a move would have cost the Board more money, for passage and outfit, than the house I ask for is worth; and I should then have been a dead-weight upon them in America.

I state these things, that you may not regard the request I make as one altogether selfish. Beginning life, as it were, at my time of life, and with my family, and without an invalid wife, in a foreign and distant land, the grant of the house would be an amazing help to me, as you may well imagine, although not in itself a valuable one.

In submitting the case to the Pru. Committee, I shall feel that their sympathies will lead them to take it up in the form

of an equitable equivalent for rights and privileges relinquished, and services rendered, and not as a legal demand made upon them; and their decision, which I trust will not be long protracted, will be conclusive in the premises. The "golden rule," is the one by which I should like to have the case decided, and of the result I should then feel certain.

With sentiments of esteem and great cordiality,

I am, as ever,

Yours, C. O. Hall

Mr C. O. Hall
Honolulu
Jan 1, 1850.
Received Aug 9, 1850

Duplicate
Aug 9, 1850

Feb. 22. 1850
E. O. Hall

44

May 8. 1850.

H. Hill, Esq.
Boston.

A. M. H.

Honolulu, Feb. 22, 1850.

Dear Sir— Your letter of the 11th Dec. was received on the 20th inst.

I am glad to hear that my communication, in regard to Dr. Peabody, was satisfactory. though truly a sad one to his friends, it was the only one that the truth would allow me to make.

In regard to the house for which the U. S. agents were kind enough to write for me, I am anxious to have it sent, as soon as convenient. And although I have made a request, through Dr. Anderson, for the one I now live in, as you will doubtless be informed, I still wish the one requested to be forwarded. If the Prudential Committee should decide my request favorably, I can dispose of the one ordered without loss; and if they should decide against my application, I should be absolutely in need of that, to shelter my family; as houses are not to be had here, that would answer the purpose at all, for a family.

In leaving the service of the

Rec'd. E. O. Hall
Feb. 22, 1850
May 8
Mandelson
Rec'd

service of the Board as I did, I am not surprised that Dr. Anderson should regard it as a hasty step. But I wish to assure the Prudential Committee, that it was not occasioned by any feeling of coldness, either towards the Board or the Mission; but from a sense of duty, and from a belief that I was, in spirit, carrying out their own wishes, as expressed in their letter of July, 1848. In explanation of my views, I would say, that I had, for six months previous to my accepting my present office, been frequently solicited by members of government to take it; and had, in January previous, given a negative answer to a formal written application from the Privy Council. At the same time telling them that changes in the polity of the Mission, and particularly, in the Secular Department, were in contemplation, which I felt to be of too much importance for me to withdraw from.

I must further say, that you may better understand the reason of what may appear "hasty" action, that Mr. Cooke had come to the conclusion to ask to be relieved from the charge of the Royal School, on account of his own family, in part, and in part from a feeling of discouragement occasioned

by the reckless course of all who had graduated from that school. He was perfectly competent to fill my place, and, in fact there was no other post that could well be assigned him, and he had serious thoughts of asking permission to return to the N.S. In view of the above statement, and being again solicited by the Privy Council, I decided as I did, and took the responsibility upon myself, which I consider altogether preferable to throwing it upon the Mission. The act was hasty, but the preliminary steps to it were not. And I did not, even then, decide to leave the Mission, until after a faithful effort had been made to carry out the objects of the committee, as I understood them. I then thought, and still think the plan we submitted, was the best the circumstances admitted; and in fact, a safe one for the Board, and a beneficial one for the Mission and all who could be induced to leave under the 7th Resolution.

Dr. Anderson says, our proposition was based upon a false assumption, to wit: that the Board were to guarantee the "full" support of those who should leave. That was a new idea to us; we did not so understand it, nor did we ever anticipate such a guarantee, except as proposed by the committee, to those

2/ churches that could not support their pastors, and which were to receive assistance, as Home Missionaries now do in the Western States.

A majority of the Mission were willing to submit the proposition to the Prud. Committee. Mr. Cooke and I were ready to undertake the laborious duty; but Bro. Castle demurred, and being the Senior active agent, (Mr. Chamberlain having been, for several years, unable to take much upon his hands,) we felt unwilling to hazzard the experiment, which involved a visit to Boston as an indispensable preliminary.

The above explanation will enable you, and also the Prudential Committee, to see clearly the position of things at the moment I was again called upon to decide in regard to taking office under government. Had I remained in the Sec. Department, Bro. Cooke would have asked leave to go to the U. States. By leaving, a place congenial to his feelings, and for which he was qualified by early training, was open for him, and both our families are secured at the islands, at least for the present.

I feel, most deeply, that the Sandwich Islands Mission is in a very critical position, and sincerely desire to use all my efforts to turn the crisis to a good account, not merely for the islands, but for the cause of Missions throughout the world. The

letter of the Bm. Committee, of July, 1848, seemed to me providential, and timely; and to open the way for an entire separation from the Board, — as a Mission — and for proclaiming to the world that at least one of the Missions of the Board had accomplished its work, and was prepared to stand upon the foundation which the Gospel had laid in a single generation. Others were not so sanguine, and were not ready to make the attempt. But further experience has only demonstrated to my mind that such a course was the best, and indeed the only one for the Mission, successfully to adopt. And I am of opinion that unless a stand can be taken soon, the departure of a very few more such companies as left in the Montreal, will destroy all the energy that now remains, and the S.S. Mission will have to be proclaimed a failure!

You, in Boston, cannot appreciate the desponding effect the diminishing population has upon us all. It is withering, in the extreme. All zeal and courage to labor is taken away; and your missionaries feel that they "labor in vain, and spend their strength for nought." In view of this truth, a new element must be sought, to infuse vigor into our souls. This is the desideratum. What

can be devised to accomplish such a result? I know of but one way, that appears at all likely to succeed; and that is, to induce the Missionaries to withdraw, cheerfully, and remain at the islands with their families. This, you answer, is the very thing you wish to accomplish. True; but you do not adopt the proper mode to effect it. The last letter from the Rooms is regarded as decidedly retrograde, by all the missionaries; — by some, as absolutely oppressive; and there is a universal feeling of hostility to it. The action of the Committee, in the case of Mr. Dimond, has had a tendency to weaken the confidence of the mission ~~now~~ in the justice and impartiality of the Com., to a degree I have never before known. Indeed, it is universally regarded as a case of great injustice to him; and the prostration of Mr. Bond's new and elegant meeting House, at the very moment Mr. Dimond was writhing under the effects of his statements to the Prud. Com. is constantly spoken of as a case of just retribution. These are the feelings of the missionaries at the present moment, so far as I have heard them expressed; and a more unfortunate turn could not have been given to events than that letter

has given. Standing unaffected by them myself, I most sincerely deplore the fact, which has, I fear, protracted the result which the Pund. Com. are anxious to accomplish.

Another point must be mentioned, in order that you may better understand how to proceed; and that is, that on account of the demand for the productions of the islands, and the influx of foreigners, with their gold, there has been an advance of from 100 to 200 ℘ upon the supplies for families, and in the wages of native domestics and laborers. This renders it exceedingly difficult for families to live upon their present salaries; and, if this state of things continue, and the probability is that the evil will increase rather than diminish — their salaries will be entirely inadequate to their support. Now, at the moment this result is experienced, the action of the Pund. Com. diminishes those salaries $50, $60, & $70 to a family! You can readily imagine what feelings this is likely to excite.

What, then, can be done, you may ask, with all these difficulties? My answer is, <u>Be more liberal with your missionaries</u>, and induce them, at all events, to ask a dismission. This will infuse new energy into them, and they will then feel that they have something to live for. Now, the natives

are dying off, rapidly, and others are coming in to take their places, in whom they will feel an interest. In a pecuniary sense, the Board will be the gainer in the end, if it sacrifice something at the beginning. I would say, definitely, that the following must be secured to your missionaries, before many, if any, will consent to ask a dismission and remain at the islands.

1st. Give them their houses, and lands, and the lots they occupy, without restriction.

2d.- Guarantee them, for ten years, their family supplies, at the Depository prices of 1848. They paying for them themselves, so far as they were able, and the Board assisting feeble churches, where it was found necessary, to be ascertained by a Committee of your own choosing.

3d. Guarantee them the advantages of the Punahou School for the same term. They paying the board, (of boarding scholars,) as they now do.

4th.- Guarantee them a Medical Dispensary, as now kept up, and Medical aid, to the extent now enjoyed.

5th.- Sell out the printing and binding establishments on liberal terms, stipulating to have work done at a given price, to be paid for by the Societies who have the work done.

6th.- Accede to Mr. Bailey's proposition in regard to the Female Seminary, which guarantees the keeping up of an efficient

school, at his own expense. It may seem to you that you are giving him too much; but he engages to perform a great work.

7th.- Perfect, if possible, with Mr. Lyman and Wilcox a similar arrangement; otherwise, I fear, they will both go home, and the houses they now occupy will rot down, unoccupied. Better give them their houses and premises, than see such a despending result.

8th.- The Depository, as it is now sustained, has an important influence in preventing some from cutting loose. As long as that is kept up by the Board, many will feel that they will hold on to the Board too. It is an attractive object, which holds the Mission together. Therefore, while I do not see how the mission families can well get along without the advantages recommended in the 2d specification, I think those advantages could be secured to them through an independent mercantile house, (where that principle of attraction would not exist,) with less expense to the Board, with safety to its funds, and in many ways, prove of more value to the families than it now can.

But how to effect the change is a difficult matter, and I can conceive of no plan varying much from the one submitted last year. That plan was, briefly, as follows:- (from recollection.)

1st.- The agents would ask a dismission, and relieve the Board of their support, as pr. 7th Resolution.

2d.- They would take an account of cash and stock on hand, passing the same to the credit of the Board.

3d.- They would assume the payment of all the Board's grants to the mission families that remained in connection with the Board, and such sums to feeble churches as the Committee appointed by the Board should authorize; and agree to furnish supplies to the ~~the~~ families and objects specified, for ten years, at the prices or rate of advance charged heretofore in the Depository. And also to those families that should withdraw, in accordance with the 7th Resolution. These latter, (and the former, so far as able,) to settle their own accounts and pay their own bills from the contributions of their churches, or other means at their disposal. For this service, the agents would need to be paid 5 %, by the Board, (the missionaries could not afford it,) and to have the privilege of investing the whole sum in goods, in Boston. The rate of commission for selling products for the missionaries could be mutually agreed upon between the missionaries and the

agents, in a satisfactory manner, here, and might vary according to circumstances.

As the agents would go into general business, they would require an agent in Boston, perhaps, not connected with the Rooms, if the labor should be found too great, to whom a commission would be paid. Standard supplies always to be reserved for the missionaries, in preference to selling to others.

The agents would rely for their support, upon the small profit there has always been on goods heretofore, — the 5 % allowed by the Board on what was actually sold to those families entitled to the guaranteed privileges, — and upon the profits of the goods bought with that portion of your grants hitherto sent in cash or bills. Cash needed by mis- would be realized here, in the sale of these goods.

The carts, oxen, etc. now used for the purpose, to be employed still, in the business without charge. The Depository building to be bought by the agents, at a fair valuation.

The above, I believe, is the substance of of the proposition presented to the missionaries last April, and one I should be disposed to renew, were I still an agent. I am now out of the mission, and do not know as I can do anything to facilitate the

change I see to be desirable. If I can, I shall be most happy to do so, even at the sacrifice of my present post.

I will add, for your information, that at the time of the French invasion, in Aug. last, when every thing seemed in a precarious state, I felt that government employment was uncertain, and that it was but prudent foresight to look about for another string to my bow in case one broke. Consequently, Mr. Simond and I, in connection with Mr. Aumer, (a brother of Mrs. Simond,) opened a store in a good location, bought goods of importers on a credit, (the custom of the place,) and commenced business. We employed native clerks to act as salesmen, I made the purchases and kept the books, and the Lord prospered us. Mr. Aumer did not arrive till we had been in business four months, being detained in California. He is now devoted to the business, keeps the books, for which he is thoroughly qualified, having been brought up to it from his youth) I make the purchases still, and we all foster the concern, as we are able. The Lord continues to smile upon us, and we are prospered beyond our expectations, and are getting established in a small,

but increasing business. I would remark here, that we rent our store, which is a stone building of two stories though not large, of Mr. Dimond, who built it with money of his wife's, received from the maternal estate in America, and which they employed here, as yielding a better income than it would yield in America. Several of your missionaries have small sums invested here, from like sources, and for a like object; and it is regarded as unobjectionable, especially for those who contemplate withdrawing from the Board and continuing at the Islands.

Could I be of service to the Board and the Mission, in aiding in carrying out their plans and wishes, and could I see the way clear for efficient action upon the plan proposed for the Depository above, in connection with the present agents and our already established concern, I should be willing to resign my present post, and devote my whole energies to it; and I think with success & satisfaction to all concerned. But on this point I am not, at present, prepared to say any thing definite. I have had some conversation with Messrs. Castle & Cooke on the subject, but as it is uncertain whether there will be a general

meeting of the Mission this year, they wish to wait a little till that is settled. If the Mission meet, I think it likely a proposition may be submitted to them, which will have for its object the transaction of the business now done for the Mission, by an independent mercantile house, on terms that will be satisfactory to all concerned, and which house will be able to render aid, which the Depository, as it now exists, cannot render. I have drawn out the basis of the only plan that appears at all practicable to me; and one that in my opinion, would be for the advantage of the Board and the Mission to adopt; and at the same time would, in connection with the business we are now doing, enable the agents to get a living. I am very well pleased with my present employment, for which I get a satisfactory compensation; but as Dr. Anderson kindly expressed his regret, in a recent letter to me, that I was not still in the service of the Board to assist in carrying out its plans, I have been led to consider whether it was not possible for me to do something to that end, though out of your employ. The result

of that reflection is, to propose something of the kind hinted at above. But whether any will result from it, time must demonstrate.

I had no idea, when I sat down to write, of filling a single sheet, and here I am on the 4th. Well, I hope your time will not be altogether lost in reading what I have written. You may get some light on subjects that I know you are anxiously considering.

As a little space remains in this sheet, I will add, that none of your missionaries can think of asking a dismission, till they can see the way clear for supporting and educating their families here. Or, in other words, till an equivalent is offered by the Board, for what they relinquish. In Mr. Clark's case, you have made him that equivalent to a considerable extent. That is to say, you have bought of him the house he lives in, and with the price paid, he will build a house on land of his own already bought, to which the Board will have no claim whatever. And then, in case of his death, or disability, his family cannot be turned out of house and home by his successor. This, all will wish, before they ask a dismission. And, I would ask, is it not better for the Board to make this provision, and, indeed, every other necessary one, rather than to have to keep all these houses in repair, at an expense of from $50 to $300 pr. year, support these entire families, pay passages home,

as in the Montreal, at an expense of over $2,000, and have the missionaries remain on your hands, with claims upon you which you cannot, nor ought, to disallow?

Your Missionaries are good and prudent men, and can be trusted. If they can be induced, cheerfully, to ask a dismission, they have principle enough to be trusted that they will do their work; and I see not why you should hesitate to throw the responsibility upon them.

It is no small thing for men with grey hairs, and with large families, to cut loose from a certain support, and trust to the precarious one, of declining churches, and a poor people. And the very element of prudence in their character, leads them to hold on to the Board, till they can see some other certain way. To reduce their salaries ten per. cent., has the same effect upon them, that the fierce and cold blasts of old boreas had upon the man with his cloak, he only wrapped himself the closer. But the mild rays of a warm sun, pouring down upon him, soon relaxed his hold, and he threw it aside altogether. This fable illustrates my idea in regard to the missionaries of the Board at the islands. If you wish to have them stand alone, and release the Board from their support, the Board must be liberal with them, and give them an equivalent for what they relinquish.

I have trespassed, too much on your time already, and will say no more, though I could fill as many more sheets.

Very truly, Yours,

Edwin O. Hall.

Honolulu, Feb. 26, 1850.

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear Sir. Your kind letter of Nov. 30d. was received on the 20th ult. for which I feel under obligation to you. I was aware of the rule of the Board, passed in the case of Dr. Parker, and am satisfied with the result, as stated in your letter. In writing to Mr. Hill yesterday, I quite unexpectedly wrote a long letter, instead of the short one I intended when I sat down. I would beg the liberty of referring you to that, for some thoughts that I have on various subjects in which we all feel a deep interest; as by so doing, I shall save myself the labor of re-writing the same ideas to you.

In making application to the Prudential Committee for the house in which I live, I presume the Committee may feel embarrassed in coming to a decision. It is a new feature, that they have never had occasion to consider in the same light, I think. I beg to suggest, therefore, that in my opinion the Board would do well, even in a pecuniary point of view, if they could get the whole Sandwich Islands Mission off their hands, even at the sacrifice of all the property they have on the Islands; and, in some cases, afford additional aid for some years to come. A large sum is annually expended for repairs of houses and premises, and salaries are becoming inadequate to the

support of families, on account of the amazing advance in the price of every thing raised at the islands, and domestic and native labor of all kinds has risen 100 p. within a year.

Why is it that your missionaries do not ask a dismission, under the 7th Resolution? But two or three, I believe, have done so. And in the case of Bro. Clark, he could see his way clear, because he is pastor of large and comparatively rich church, and at the same time I doubt whether he would have been willing to be dismissed, if he had been obliged to retain his house under the conditions of that resolution.

In the case of Bros. Bishop and Gulick, they had long been making preparation for such a move, and both rely, mainly, upon their own pecuniary resources for a support. Both have herds, and the latter lands, bought with his own funds. Other missionaries must see themselves possessed of some further dependence than the contributions of their churches, before they will be willing to swing off; and this is the sticking point, I am persuadal, with most of them. How the inducements can be made sufficient, is the problem to be solved.

It may seem a selfish reason, in your minds, that prevents them on such grounds from asking a dismission; but the subject has two sides and should be considered in every light. It cannot be doubted that it requires a great degree of self-denial for a missionary to renounce the

privileges he enjoys under the Board, and ex-patriate himself and family. There is a strong desire in most, if not an expectation, of returning again to the United States. In most cases this expectation would be cut off, by taking a dismission; and I know, from experience, that it requires a violent struggle to come to such a decision. Now, the Missionaries feel, that, in case of necessity, they, with their families can go home at the expense of the Board. And if husbands die, widows and children will be supported at the expense of the Board. If they take a dismission, all these comforting assurances are cut off, and a widow might, (as the 7th Resolution is understood,) not only be left destitute, but the house she lived in could be assigned to the successor of her husband. I have no doubt this idea had a strong influence with Mr. Clark, in securing the arrangement he has with you, in regard to his house. And it is a natural feeling in the breast of every man, who has a wife and large family.

The subject is an exceedingly difficult one, and I do not know as I can add anything to the light you now have upon it. But my interest in the cause would induce me to do all in my power to aid in giving the crisis a right direction. I have no doubt the Committee, in their individual capacity, endeavor to place themselves in the position of their missionaries, and

try and adapt their action to what would give satisfaction to themselves, were they placed in like circumstances. This, doubtless, is the proper way to treat the subject, and still, you cannot enter fully into their feelings. Many of your missionaries are advanced in life, with large families, and some of them are feeble, and liable to become disabled from service. What inducements, therefore ought the Board to hold out to such to ask a dismission? Clearly such as will not leave their families, in case of death or disability, in distress and poverty, and without a home, in a strange land. And although I have no doubt they would be willing to run considerable risk, and hazard a great deal upon an uncertainty, I still think but few, if any more, will ask a dismission, as the case now stands, and still continue to do their missionary work.

As I am out of the service of the Board, I have made these suggestions on my own responsibility, and without consultation with my brethren. My only object is, to lay some of the obstacles before you, that you may look at them. I live in perfect harmony with all the missionaries, and continue to act as a Superintendant of the Sabbath School; and it is my purpose, if I can spared, and prospered by the Lord, to refund to the Board as much of what was expended for support during fifteen years as I have ability to do. I state this, that you may know how I feel, and to show also, that I did withdraw from the mission on account of any diminution in our great work. I love it still, as I hope to show.

With the best wishes for the cause, and for the prosperity of yourself and associates, I am truly Yours, Edwin O. Hall.

Rev. Edwin O. Hall
Dec. 26. 1846
Rec'd Jan 20

ABC 19.1 v.16

46. Hall, Edwin O. A.L.to R. Anderson; 11 June 1850
Hitchcock, Harvey, Rebecca Hitchcock and son, David Hitchcock
47. Hitchcock, H. A.L. to D. Green; 18 June 1844

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16

Hitchcock, Harvey
48. A.L. to [ ]; Nov. 1846
49. A.L. to [ ]; 18 May 1846
50. A.L. fragment to [ ]; n.d.
51. A.L. to [ ]; 12 Oct. 1847
52. A.L. to [ ]; 8 Nov. 1847

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu, June 11, 1850.

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.,
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Sir.—

Your letter of the 12th of April, in answer to mine of Jany. 1st. reached me yesterday, for which I thank you. Although communicating a negative answer to my request for the house I then occupied, I was glad of so prompt an answer, and communicated in so kind a manner.

In regard to the subject matter, or rather to the result of my application, I am not greatly disappointed; not, however, for the reason you suggest, viz. that "it would be introducing a new principle into our system of operations at the islands," or for the reason that my "good sense will at once perceive that we ought not to incur the risk of increasing the disturbing forces, of which you have no knowledge of the extent."

My own feeling is, that you ought, and, in fact, have, introduced "new principles" into your administration of the affairs of the S.I. Mission, as long ago as when you wrote your letter of July, 1848. There was no prece-

dent for the overtures contained in those resolutions, that I have ever heard of. I regarded them as wise and timely, and as having been dictated by the Spirit of God. My only regret now is, that they have not been carried out with more promptness, and to a greater extent. I have always felt that there was too much hanging back — too much timidity manifested, both by the missionaries, and by the Prudential Committee. Neither party seem to me to come up to the spirit of the crisis, nor of the advance you then made. Five years hence, I think, there will be many regrets that so little change was made; but then the favorable moment will have been passed, and regrets will be too late. The fact that Bro. Alexander has asked for a dismission, and a house, shows that others are coming along the same road I have travelled, and that there is something natural in it. We shall see how others will act, and what the result will be.

I cheerfully submit to the decision of the Prudential Committee, while at the same time I am not satisfied with it, neither for their sakes, the cause's sake, nor my own. In a pecuniary sense, I feel sure, that if the Lord continues to prosper me, you would have been gainers by lending

me a helping hand in my poverty and time of need. And in a moral sense, I leave you to judge of the issue, when I assure you that I conscientiously felt that my 15 years' hard labor in your service had established a claim which would not be disregarded; but which your letter now assures me the Committee cannot possibly grant. And not merely so, but the Secular Agents here have recently presented a bill of $300 for the rent of the house while I lived in it, which was never asked of either Dr. Judd, Richards or Armstrong. But is all this fair, kind, just? And if persisted in, how will it affect my feelings towards the Prudential Committee and my brethren? How will such a line of policy affect your missionaries that may leave your service, and remain at the islands? Why was it not the policy in regard to Bro. Clark? He had his house, or an equivalent, at his option. To be sure he continues as pastor and does missionary work. I never did more, while drawing my support from the Board, nor to more so; for in addition to continuing in the native Sabbath School, I now, since I have removed into the outskirts of the town, hold a Sabbath meeting with the people, at their own request, and with Bro. B's sanction.

But I shall weary you, not with

complaints, however, but with words, and will now only add, that it is my own conviction, entirely irrespective of myself, that the best, most economical and speediest course you can adopt, to induce the missionaries to withdraw and stop at the islands is, for you to "introduce a new principle into your system of operations at the islands," and offer them such inducements to do so, as will remove the fear of want from their minds, and impress them also with some sense of gratitude for your liberality. But few, if any, will or can leave on easier terms, and it will be an immense pecuniary gain to the Board, in the end, if they adopt such a policy.

Mrs. Hall did partially recover from the attack of which I informed you in my last; but being threatened with a relapse, she sailed three weeks ago on a visit to Hilo, from whence she writes that she is improving in health, in the family of our old shipmates, Mr. & Mrs. Lane, from whom I heard yesterday. Had I been a missionary, still, I should probably have gone with her, and spent a couple of months in rusticating, at your expense; but as it is, I could not leave my multifarious duties, but must stick at my post, to earn money to send my oldest daughter to America next fall, which, also, had I remained a missionary, would have been done at the expense of the Board. But I remain, as ever, most truly Yours, Edwin O. Hall.

E. O. Hall
Honolulu, June 11, 1850.
Rec'd Sept. 1850.

Letters from

Rev. Harvey R. Hitchcock,

and his widow,

Mrs. Rebecca H. Hitchcock,

and their son,

David Howard Hitchcock.

1844–1859.

Kalualua June 18 1844

Rev & Dear Sir.

I know not how I can better commence my correspondence with you than by giving you an account of a two weeks visit at the Mountain Station Molokai, distant west of Kalualua 25 miles. We embarked at 7 in the Morning on board of a single canoe an company consisting of all my family and six natives. The sea within the reef was so shallow that we were forced to go outside. And the breeze being fine we had one of the pleasantest sails for three hours we ~~can~~ ever enjoyed before. We stopped at Kaonekakai having sailed nearly seven miles an hour. Having breakfasted by candlelight we dined early. And in native style - sans table, chair or the necessary apparatus of conveyance to the mouth - a style at war with both the rigid minutes, and trained palates of Americans; and still a style altogether better than none, which we soon found the poor people were practising very extensively for want of food. At evening a couple of fowls were presented us, (for dire indeed must be the famine to prevent Hawaiian hospitality) and the fire kindled, and we were soon partaking of no mean supper served up on the large concave plank or poi board. After supper and family prayers the masters of the house having left it to us, we reposed on our little grass bed and the children on the mat floor, and slept as quietly as it was possible

in the vicinity of an unusual array of flies a creature of which no native house is destitute. The next morning we breakfasted by candlelight and took an early start for the station where we arrived on horses in less than two hours, distance about five miles with an ascent of not less probably than 3000 feet. On our arrival we found our house newly thatched, and abounding with potatoes, Kalo, melons wild gooseberries, bananas sugar cane fowls, fish and last but not least pure mountain water brought the distance of nearly two miles. We had every demonstration we could desire of the peoples being glad to see us. Although they live very much scattered over many miles of surface cut up by deep ravines yet it was not long before many were there and tendered to us their hearty welcome. In fine the people have evinced their regard for the word and means of grace by more labour and self denial and expence than could have been expected of them had they been even more competent to estimate the worth of them; within a little more than a year they have put up a costly native house of worship large enough to accommodate nearly 700; a dwelling and out houses for ourselves, beside contributing their full proportion toward the new meetinghouse at Kaluaaha. On thursday morning we rode to the edge of the precipice which rises almost perpendicularly from the ocean. So nearly so as to make it not safe for weak nerves to look off. The height of the first to which we went cannot be much if any less than three thousand feet high. Nor its inclination than

than 35 degrees. Mrs H sat down on the brink of the abyss and we all looked off on the broad blue expanse of ocean on the hamlets reduced almost to the size of beehives and listened to the loud roar of the surf as it rolled up against the everlasting battlements beneath. While at the distance of more than 4 miles in the center of the flat land of Rolanpapa yawned an ancient crater, (itself a small mountain) which has been the living sepulcher of generations gone by. and which is an awful antitype of the still ~~more~~ deeper darker and more gloomy pit into which than souls have fallen. We had not gazed long upon this majestic scenery before Mrs H became dizzy and we left it for another. Some two miles further west and quite on the margin of the same line of precipice scarcely less high and more steep is an ancient ~~groove~~ grove of candlenut trees, under whose shadow recline a group of heathen Gods. Said to have been once washed by the surf and afterwards ~~rolled~~ rolled up to their present lofty position by their devoted worshipers: ~~who became~~ (who became the stones already in the spot were not fancied to possess divine powers) chose to raise those who in their opinion died, to the height of 3000 feet. Their dirlgships were perfectly unmoved by our visit and received us with ~~the~~ a coldness which indicated at least no interest in our welfare. But their want of courtesy toward us was repaid by some of the natives in the company with reproaches, and and blows, and with taunts for their pusillanimity in patiently bearing and not resisting such treatment so dishonorable to the Gods. But whatever may

been been the self respects of their dignities in days gone by. None of it remains now - as we remed to give them no offence in making them our seats and footstools no ever in our questioning their claim to divine honours. Thirty years ago here we dared to have approached their majesty without offerings and prostration our lives would probably have paid the forfeit.

The people at this out post, have laboured have the past year to have the means of grace. They have erected a thatch meetinghouse worth several hundred dollars. It will accommodate about 300 hearers. Beside this they have built us a native dwelling house beside contributing nearly 30 dollars to wards the meetinghouse at Rakuahea at which they are expected to meet only once in the year.

The Sabbath we were there the house was well filled and I know not that I ever preached to a more attentive audience. The afternoon service consisted of the celebration of the Lord's supper, ~~after~~ to more than 100 members, and I can but hope that many of them held inward communion also with him who died for them and rose again. To me it was a solemn and interesting occasion.

On Monday following the Sabbath the church members and others commenced putting up a study which they nearly completed before night.

while there I conversed individually with more than a hundred individuals, and examined and propounded 29 for admission to the church. This out post is a field abundantly large for a station and the people are very anxious for a missionary. As however it is not probable they will ever have the labours of a whole missionary, it is a matter of great importance that they be frequently visited from Nahcatee. I am now hoping to be able to preach there once every six weeks. If the Brethren assign one of the new missionaries to us, my hopes in the case will probably be realized. otherwise I fear they will not.

I will close this letter with a brief account of the affairs of the station the past year.

It has been a year of affliction as it regards myself. I have suffered for the last 8 months much from repeated attacks of acute disease which added to my chronic infirmities have had a ruinous effect upon my constitution. with all the care it is possible for me to take of my health I am unable at present to fulfil but a small part of the appointments I make for preaching and other labours among the people. The health of Mrs H though much better than it has been is uniformly poor.

Still something has been done since my last Report. With the exception of some 8 or nine weeks of sickness and absence from the station I preached once and twice on the sabbath

besides once or more during the week. Besides attending to the affairs of the church. to which have been added the past year 31 new members, and 29 now stand proponded for admission at the next communion. Up to the time of commencing building the meetinghouse the state of religion among us continued to be very prosperous. That work became so absorbing as unavoidably to interfere with our established course of religious instruction and this together with the unusual amount of sickness in my own person has resulted in a declension in the church. We are however advancing again and I am in hopes that we shall soon witness more prosperity than ever.

The building the house of God has been a great work. Some preparations had been made during the year before there however had been partial. The great burden of the work both as it regards the collection of funds and the labour occupied only a year commencing March 1843. It is thought by visitors to be equal to any house of worship in the group. It is built of stone with coral corners and jambs brought on the spot by the hands of the natives after having dug out of the sea. The lime of which it not far from 1000 barrels was procured in the same way. as also the wood with which it was burnt. The stone and lime were obtained with much less hardship to the people than the timber for the roof. The timber on Molokai is poor and very scarce which will always render it difficult to build good houses. That for the meetinghouse much of it after being cut, hewn and drawn down a mile or more over rocks and through

a watercourse to the shore was brought one stick at a time twenty miles or nearly that ~~[illegible]~~ as canoes wind dead ahead. The other portion was floated half that distance after been got to the shore from the distance of several miles over ravines and precipices. Boards for the building were bought for 85 dollars the thousand feet. and lathing for 100 dollars the thousand. Glass and other foreign materials were all bought. The carpenter work cost 400, and that of the mason about 100. The latter was done principally by the people themselves. The building is 100 feet long by 50 wide with a gallery 18 feet wide and 45 long. It has 3 large folding or double doors and one single one. It has 8 windows with 50 panes each, and five with 12 each. The room is arched and is between 18 and 19 feet high. The pulpit is of the first order for simplicity neatness, and economy. And the house in its case for speaking is not exceeded by any I ever tried. The completion of this house I regard as an important point in my life. One to which I have long been hoping for with intense concern. Many a time during its progress owing to sickness and to increasing infirmities have I feared I should ~~[illegible]~~ like Moses not be permitted to enjoy the object of my labour and and anxious solicitude; but the Lord has in the case been better to me than my fears. so that I was not only permitted to enter and dedicate the house to his honour, but, to preach in it for three several months. could I have commenced preaching the gospel to this people in such a house as this I should at this moment in all probability have a well man. Missionary

and good meetinghouses for us to labour in when we reach the field is a cheaper expedient than to fill up our ranks when broken by the excessive labour of preaching in the open air or in grass houses.

Brethren Andrews and Alexander kindly came over to assist at the dedication and protracted meeting which had been appointed for the occasion. The house was thronged and some could not get in on the sabbath. But no protracted meeting ever held at the station before has been so destitute of good apparent results as this. The reason was partly the novelty of a new and fine house which went far to wave absorbing the thoughts and diverting the attention of the congregation, and partly, perhaps mostly the illness of the pastor which had prevented the preparation of the church which had been made at former meetings of the kind together with his inability to use the means for deepening impression which a successful protracted meeting demands. Still as truth was preached abundantly on the occasion, as well as intelligibly and faithfully I cannot believe the meeting was in vain.

Since the dedication of the meetinghouse little has taken place at the station worthy of notice in a report. The state of religion has varied in interest at different times, as the means of grace have been vigorously used or otherwise. So very limited are the religious attainments of native christians that the constant application of precept, example encouragement, and rebuke is indispensable not merely to their onward course but to their keeping the ground they have attained.

You will see by the last Annual Report of the mission that the members in regular standing in the church at this station were about 650. Since the date of that report there has been no addition, but few suspensions or removals, and about 60 candidates now stand propounded for admission. The church has thus far been more free from scandalous offences in its members than considering their circumstances social habits, and great ignorance, could have been anticipated. In many of the members I rejoice to say that Gods word is paramount to every other influence while to the mass it is a guide more or less followed. When thinking of the churches in the United States, and comparing them with ours at first sight I am pained at the apparent disparity in favour of the former. But I am always greatly relieved by comparing the light and privileges of the one with the other. And as derelition from christian duty is more criminal in the enlightened than in the ignorant the disparity in between the churches at home and here becomes less. I can truly say that considering all the circumstances of the church at this station there are more reasons for thankfulness to God that its standing is what it is than for discouragement that it is no better.

Aug. 21 – You will rejoice with me when you hear that at last through your instrumentality the Lord has sent us a fellow labourer – An event for which I have long been pleading and waiting with intense interest. I now feel comparatively at ease, especially as the brother who has come to our help seems to be the very man I should have chosen could I have had my choice out of many. So far

so far as I have as yet been able to judge (for he has been here but a few days) he loves his work and the bodies and souls of the natives and is desirous to endure any labor or to make any sacrifice that can promote their welfare. If I am not in a mistake he bids fair for eminent usefulness in this field. Of course those distressing apprehensions of my church and people being left without a shepherd in case of our sickness death or failure to labour, are greatly relieved. May the Lord continue to him the bodily vigor he now has for many many years and render him to this people all I hope him to be. Should not my health improve I suppose when he shall have become sufficiently acquainted with language, to devolve the care of the church on him and do what I am able to do in schools for which we have a most inviting field.

Should God in mercy restore to me a comfortable degree of health and also to brother Gulick the vineyard of the Lord on this Island will it is hoped be better cultivated than it has been and of course more fruitful. The different parts of the island are now so divided as to constitute three congregations each of which has a house of worship, and to one or the other of which all the inhabitants can come on the sabbath. If all three of us are able to preach, besides the constant service at the station, one of the other congregations will have preaching every other sabbath and the other every fourth. This with the occasional preaching we shall be able to perform and the attention

we can give to schools in all parts of the island will constitute a system of means which if carried on with the proper spirit, cannot fail to produce the most desirable results.

In conclusion I am happy to state that the people on Molokai have made great progress in moral religious intellectual and social improvement. To convince any one of this he would only need be told after witnessing their present circumstances and seeing them sitting decently clad in the house of God and most of them repeating from memory his word that 12 years ago there were not ten sensible readers on the island that the children were untaught that their only place of worship was a clump of trees under which they assembled a dense mass of swarthy beings without c[illegible] garments bonets or any thing indicative of the least [illegible] or comfort. And that there was not an indian [illegible] who gave satisfactory evidence of being a christian. The advance made by the people in knowledge, piety and comfortable living though only in its commencement has been so visible, decided and beneficial as to cause us to admire the mercy and grace of Him who has promoted it. and regarding the good already done to the people as but the first fruits of still greater good to be conferred upon them by the Gospel we proceed in our work with no cause for discouragement or despondency.

I shall be happy to receive replies to my letters. I know not how to account for it. I have not received a line from the Secretary there nearly or quite 4 years though I have not failed to report to him my labours.

Rev H. K. Hitchcock
Molokai June 18. Aug. 28. '44
Rec'd April 4. 1845.

ack'd in Gen'l let.
23 apr. 45

ack'd apr. 26. 45

Rev Lewis Green
Secretary of the A.B.C.F.M.
Congregational House Boston

24

I know not how other brethren feel about it but
a letter from you would do me good. It would
to have a correspondence all
well without fail twice
Mrs Green Rev Cochran Sam
Sam dear Sir yours affectionately H. K. Hitchcock

Shot Rai Nov 1, 1846

Rev & Dear Sir.

It is now nearly or quite a year since I last wrote you. Since then nothing very peculiar has marked the progress of our work and if this epistle be less interesting than some of its predecessors that will account for the fact. It has been my privilege in many of my annual letters to speake of revivals of religion. In this, I have not this privilege. In speaking of our personal concerns I rejoice in being able to say that in no former year of our missionary life have we had greater cause of gratitude and thankfulness to our heavenly preserver and benefactor. So far as an abundance of the good things of this life are concerned, and comfortable health to enjoy them the parent has extended almost every other one since we have been on the island. It has frequently been my painful task to inform you of our feeble health, especially that of my dear wife. My own health has been gradually improving for the two or three years past so that now my general strength is better than it has been before the 15 years. And the health of Mrs H is almost as good as when she left America so great has been the change for the better. In view of this great goodness of our Heavenly father to us it becomes us not only to be truly grateful but to improve our restored health more faithfully and efficiently in the good work which he has assigned to us.

My work as a missionary has as usual been preaching the gospel at the station and at the out posts and superintending the affairs of the church. And perhaps in no previous year have I been permitted to do more. Besides preaching twice on the sabbath and attending two sabbath schools. I have preached uniformly twice each week

at 2 out posts. These meetings have usually been well attended. and have not been devoid of good results. My Miscellaneous business has been much less being most of it kindly done by Bro Andrews - a relief for which I feel thankful.

The statistics of our church you have seen in the Minutes of the last gen meeting. It has on the whole been a year of Prosperity. The house of God on the sabbath has been well attended and occasional Preaching as much so as could be expected under the present circumstances of the people which are different from what they were a year ago. Most of the members of the church maintain consistent lives. and though cases of discipline frequently occur they occur less frequently than might reasonably be expected. ~~The~~.

Feb 23 1847. Pressing business has interrupted my pen for a long time and perhaps it is well. much has occured since the first date of this letter which deserves a place in it. I am now able to speak with more definiteness concerning the contributions of my people to benevolent objects. They have paid for these 2 years past the entire salary of Mr Andrews in cash. ie 510 dollars. Beside this they have contributed in the same time not less than 200 dollars for missionary purposes at Monthly concert - beside some where about 100 dollars in cloth for the poor. Those who know that this church counts of more than 100 members will not think the above sum large. But it should be kept in mind that the people are poor and destitute. The great majority of them have not a sufficiency of food - and clothing - and live in houses unfit for the residence of man; while the remainder are in but little better circumstances. Beside a mere living from hand to

month are most enterprizing men, do not on an average lay up 10 dollars a year.

The readiness with which this people contribute to the support of the gospel among themselves, and for its spread in other lands, is to my mind gratifying evidence of the hold the gospel has on their affections and understandings. The novelty of the christian religion has long since passed away, and its popularity with the chiefs has ceased. The leaders of the nation as well as its supreme head pay but an outward respect to it; And (many years experience has shown the people most decidedly that hurt pride and covetousness have found no quarter from the gospel. Any superstitious fears which formerly may have existed that some dread temporal evil would follow disobedience to the Missionary is entirely dissipated. While the people attend with wonderful punctuality to the means of grace and contribute with independent willingness for their support. A fact which could scarcely be supposed to exist in such circumstances had religion not gained the command of their hearts. The monthly receipts the three month past have average about 20 dollars, we have now on hand nearly 130 dollars. Of this 40 dollars is for the support of a scholarship at Lahainaluna. Twenty dollars the

donors have paid to the Hawaiian Bible society and have thereby constituted Bro Andrews and my self Life members of that institution. and we hope in the turn of one month more to give 100 dollars to the Seminary in Battiecot ta. The appropriation will probably be made before I close this letter.

I know not that I have any where mentioned our Juvenile temperance anniversary which took place on the 1st of January last. It was altogether the most interesting and profitable occasion of the kind we had ever witnessed on Molokai.

Months had been spent in previous preparation by the people, and the meeting satisfied their most sanguine expectations. Two or three days were spent in the examination of all the schools on the island - and the result was the conviction that education was plainly on the advance.

On New Year day all the children amounting to about 1000 assembled in the school room. Each school by itself marched out of the room and all formed a procession of nearly ½ mile long - The procession was preceded by the flagg bearing the words "Waiwale no" - and from one end of it to the other rang the chant from a thousand voices: "Aole au e Inu waina Inu" and many other appropriate hymns.

The procession ended by the whole company marching into the Meetinghouse which fairly shook with the roar of voices rolling out the resolutions of the infant army in favour of cold water. All being seated or rather packed on the clean mat floor as hundreds of spectators could not get in, the exercises commenced with prayer, and singing by the well trained choir of Mr Andrews. After this speech was made by his Majesty the King in which he exhibited great pleasure at the scene before him and strenuously urged the children to go on. He was followed by the Premier of the nation whose speech would have ranked well among speeches at more enlightened and favoured meetings at home. He was truly eloquent and made a deep impression on the assembly. He was followed by Paki High chief and Member of the Privy Council and he by the Governor of Maui both of whom did honour to themselves and justice to the occasion. The remainder of the time was occupied by Mr C. B Andrews and Mr Richards the Minister of public Instruction. The latter gentleman having learned that the children of one of the schools had been industrious in manual labour, and had repaired their own schoolhouse presented them with 8 dollars with which to purchase a clock.

After the addresses each separate school rose and renewed their pledge to total abstinence from all

intoxicating drink and from the use of tobacco during this, inquiry was made of each school if any one of the Members had broken the pledge during the year but few or none were known to have done so. After the renewal of the Pledge the Hymn ~~title~~

Aole au e inu rama a

Aole Inu awa hou

burst simultaneously from a thousand voices. The procession was again formed and moved on — a half an hour or more, to our lot where they found a feast prepared by their parents and of which both parents & children partook with as free a "flow of soul" as you would find at any feast in any land.

We spread and furnished our table for about 100 guests among whom was the King and suite; the principal chiefs of the island; the teachers with their wives; and strangers from other islands.

On the whole this anniversary has created a deep sensation in favour of temperance and education throughout the island and has already abundantly compensated all the trouble and expense attending it. I am certain that the popular sentiment in favour of schools has more than doubled within the year past throughout the island. The schools are now full, much better order prevails. The teachers are better qualified — and the foundation of a better character in the rising generation is rep

sidly being laid.

2 inches

May 9th. We have no general meeting this year and no report from the station is called for. This letter however will embrace all that is of much importance concerning this station from the period of our last general report. We have held prayer meetings at Kalaupapa, at Halawa and at the station all of which have merited in great good and no doubt in the conversion of sinners. As the already visible effect of these meetings there are now at least 200 who profess to be seeking the salvation of their souls. Many of these were very hopeless characters. Many who had formerly been awakened but relapsed into stupidity are now engaged in attending on the means of grace. A few of the number have either been received into the church or propounded. Many of the church members have been awake and exhibited a pleasing concern for the salvation of their fellow men. The congregations throughout the island are well filled on the sabbath. And the sabbath schools, both for children and adults are full. The children throughout the island have the year past been more versed with religious truth than ever before not even excepting the great revival of '39. And we are sanguine in the hope that not a few of them have become true christians — small, weak, fallible christians to be sure, still christs lambs, and therefore christians. Some few of these have, after long trial been admitted to the privileges of the church, and others stand

proponded for the same.

Molokai is now divided into 4 divisions in each of which there is a branch of the church. Each of these branch churches has its own set of officers and overseers. and two of them have native teachers or if you please preachers who have been chosen by the people and set apart to the work of superintending the interests of the church and teaching the people in their separate fields. One of these we have tried for several months and so far as we have been able to discover with good results - so good that had we more men like him we should proceed forthwith to commit to them so much of the responsibility of the ministry as in our opinion they could sustain. I said that both had been chosen by the people. Kanakaokai the other one and who has the care of the Kalae church has had the office of deacon there for a long time. His responsibilities have been increased and as he has been instrumental in effecting much good in his former sphere we hope his usefulness will increase in the one he now occupies. It is the duty of these branch churches to manage their own affairs if they can, so far as discipline is concerned. with the exception of suspension and cutting off. They are not empowered to receive into the church. we find that they settle many different cases - and manifest no little readiness in the management of offenders. and we feel confident that in time they will be prepared to be entrusted with the entire management of their church affairs.

I think the Mission will soon discover that the present state of religious knowledge — and of piety at the islands is not sufficient to justify me in expence on institutions professedly designed to prepare young men for the ministry. There have been inefficient steps taken to teach theology, but so far as I know no very satisfactory results has followed. Those most useful now as helpers in our work, are not those who have had the privilege of special theological instruction but those who have been for a long time employed in the work of preaching and performing the labours connected with the interests of the church. We have one now with us who is a theological student and was the most hopeful one in Mr Dibble's class. We need him much as a preacher, and he wishes to be one, but his qualifications are not so good as others who have never been to school but have been accustomed to lead in religious exercises.

Finally On the whole I know of no former time since our residence on Molokai when we had more to encourage us than we now have. In many respects the pleasure of the Lord is prospering in our hands. We are gratified and praise God when we contemplate the present circumstances of our people compared with what they were when we arrived, whether religious or moral, or social or civil. The disparity between that time and this, it would be in vain to endeavour to draw out. No one can comprehend it who has not been familiar with that dismal state of a people which borders on the worst of heathenism. and who has not watched its prog-

ness up to a point approaching covetousness. Unworthy though we are, our blessed Master has permitted us not only to plant this nursery this fruitery this garden but he has given us the exalted pleasure of walking among full grown trees laden with the fruits of the spirit and to enjoy the fragrance of the flowers.

The church has become large. Nearly 1 in 5 of the whole population are members. And it may be said with truth that few churches can be found in any land where the word of God, or the authority of religion has a more commanding influence. Education is on the advance. The Superintendent of schools is well fitted for his office and under his management they must prosper. The people are fast increasing in the acquisition of the comforts of life; and though their taxes are enormous yet they are unspeakably better off in all respects than they ever were under the mildest form of despotism they ever experienced.

I am happy to say that since I last wrote you a good substantial meeting house has been finished by the congregation at Moakea. about 1½ hours ride from the station. The dimensions are 24 by 60 or 70. We preach there every third sabbath, and have nearly 200 church members. It is one of the most encouraging parts of our field.

At Kalaupapa about 30 miles from the station and where there are nearly 200 church members. They are nearly completing a new

ting house of the same kind and about the same dimensions as that at Moakea. In this congregation we endeavour to preach once in 6 weeks, besides several sabbath in succession when we reside on the mountain.

At Kamalao about 5 miles west of the station they will I hope have a new meeting house ready to assemble in in a week from this time. On this district we have preaching every week on Thursday, and frequently on sabbath afternoon. About the same distance east of us we hold meetings each friday, as also frequently on the sabbath. The people of both these districts attend meeting steadily at the station. and with a punctuality which would surprise those in the United States who live so far from the house of God with no way of getting there but walking.

Owing to the almost unexpected recovery of Mrs H. from an illness which had continued for years she has been able to devote much time to the women and has held several meetings with them each week. You would be delighted to see the general turn out of the women at these meetings and the delight they seem to manifest in having the presence of their teacher. These meetings are a powerful means of good. I fear that my letter is already longer than you will have patience to read. So I will stop after I have said some thing respecting our children. [David is now his 16th year; Rexford in his 13. We have no prospects of providing for them

they for aught we see must in two years from this fall go to the United States. If we could know that a home had been provided for them beforehand where they would find as good substitutes for parents as we could reasonably expect, and could with safety commit them to a faithful guardian on the passage, we should prefer to do so. But unless we can send them under such circumstances, we shall in all probability feel it our duty to accompany them to the land of our birth, remain with them until we can get them in good places and then, see occasionally, return to our home. If then you can get our two boys into such families as you would be pleased to have your own children in case you obliged to be separated from them Please to do so. and write us by the first opportunity the place of residence and names of the persons who will take them. David is a generous feeling boy, very active - good health - and both of them will be dutiful children in their new homes, should they find there any thing like parental tenderness and care. But if you cannot find beforehand such homes for them, I hereby request the permission of the Committee to return with them ourselves, should the providence of God seem to make it a duty, and that at least as soon the fall of 1849. I would say that it is my desire that the boys both obtain an education to qualify them for any station which parents in our circumstance would wish their children to fill. David will in all probability be qualified - or nearly so to enter College when he shall arrive home. I wish you to write something decisive on this point.

May 18 1846

As we have just received your letter to the missionaries by the Montreal I wish to say that I perfectly accord with you as to the impropriety of the missionaries of the Board engaging in amassing property. The mission however are not all equally scrupulous on this point. though none seem confident enough employed in secular affairs so as to interfere with their appropriate duties as missionaries. Some of the brethren own cattle and horses of their own and will doubtless when occasion requires dispose of them for their own advantage. I have no cattle or horses nor do I wish to have. better far better to be free from the care. The head of the mission furnish us with an abundant supply of milk, butter, cheese and beef while I am supplied with the first rate horses for all necessary riding; I have the use without the care. The avails of our land, beyond what we use in the family, are used to defray the expence of keeping and other expenses connected with it. If any thing is left, as there frequently is, for butter brings a very high price,) we use it for helping build meeting houses or for the purchase of carts or canoes or in improvement of farms &c But add not a cent of it to our own support. The molokan land furnishes the best cattle on

stands - we do not however allow it to increase. Bro Andrews has been anxious to get cattle into the hands of the poorer class of natives and has accordingly lent them a cow, or a female calf - whose first fruit has become their own. Several deserving but poor natives have in this way got cattle which are a great encouragement to them. This perhaps the best way we can dispose of the herd. It is the object of the Board not merely to improve the spiritual but also the temporal condition of the people and a little expence will as effectually improve the latter as the former.

You speak of our considering a new the subject of salaries. It seems to have been intimated that the out stations - or those in the country can be supported at less expence than those in Stonehill and Lakeinee. We have a salary of 450 dollars and have thus far been enabled to end the year without being in debt. But we are obliged to practice economy and deny ourselves of things which it would be pleasant to possess. I think that the mission should strive if possible to live on our present stipends, but I am confident that no one of us with a family will be able to live on less. The out

stations and those more at the centre are about the same as it regards expense, at the former some of the articles of food are cheaper but the expense of the transportation of goods, once the frequent loss attendant upon such transportation counterbalances that favourable circumstances. The Brethren at Honolulu have 50 dollars per year more than the rest of us and I am willing it should be so - so far as it concerns me, but the expenses of living are greater in Lahaina than in Honolulu, and the brethren there and at Lahainaluna need even more salary there than we at H.

I am happy in being able to say, that were our patrons on the ground, and could they compare our expenses with those of the foreign residents of any respectability around us, and were they in circumstances to weigh the claims which isolation from civilized society and nature of the climate make upon our funds they would free us from the charge of prodigality or murmur, and by no means grudge us the pittance which they have allowed us. We live plain. in the Houses of few of any of us will you find what is termed elegant apparel or costly furniture, and though our tables are always (crowned) with an abundance and variety of food they are strangers to costly or extravagant cookery.

Rev. H. R. Hitchcock.
Molokai, Nov. 1846.
Rec'd Jan. 5, 1848.
Ans. Jan. 28

I am not certain that were some of us the United states, we should not fare harder and perhaps much harder than we do here. But were that the fact, it would only prove the same low estimate the people have of the benefits of the gospel and not that our fare here is better than it should be.

I am glad to hear you intend sending us more men. We need them immediately. O May they be men qualified for the work. The place vacated by Bro Forbes on Hawaii needs to be filled with the best possible delay. The charge is quite to burdensome for Bro Forbes who has not good health and who is not as accustomed to the management of heathen as a field.

Bro Paris, now disolate in the absence of his companion needs and should have a helper. At any rate the great expense already laid out on that station should not be thrown away for want of laborers. And it seems absolutely necessary that one or two families should be on the ground as a supply for places which shall be made vacant whether by death or by return to America. Such are now the circumstances of many of the families that in all probability return home will not hereafter be an uncommon occurrence. To have these places left destitute would be disastrous in the highest degree.

I am seen in yours affectionately H. R. Hitchcock

Lahainaluna
Oahu
Kaua
Maui

Time fails me to say more now. I will endeavor to write a supplement to this by Mrs Dibble in the Sentries. I think I wrote you some three month a go. Am I the only one of your missionaries who has not the pleasure of receiving answer to letters or are you so multiplied as to enable you from writing to but few of us I must submit though I confess that at least an annual line from you would be quite acceptable.

Please present our cordial salutations to Mrs R and your family dear as ever

your brother and missionary D. R. Hitchcock

Molokai Oct 12 1847

Rev & dear Sir

As Bro Sokes is leaving us to return to you I take this opportunity to say. that the necessity for his leaving us is a matter of grief to me. He is a brother and dearly beloved. no one of our number more so. And the success with which God has blessed his labours while among us are sufficient testimony to his missionary qualifications. Should he, in the providence of God be able to return, you of course will have no scruples about sending him. He and his family will be hailed with joy by every family of the mission should restored health make it proper for them to return.

I can now only give a very brief abstract of the state of the station under our care. I am happy to say however that since the last Report. there has been no retrograde movement. But if we are not deceived no little advance for the better has been made for the last year and half.

The Prehach Meetings held nearly

a year ago are now producing the ripe fruit. And as subjects of conviction at those meetings at former periods 117 now stand prepared for admission to the church at our next sacrament which takes place the first of Jan next. Our church will then consist of nearly 1000 members out of a population of not over 5000.

Our Meetinghouse is well filled on the Sabbath. And the youth of both sexes are perhaps the most numerous part of the congregation.

Our Sabbath schools throughout the island continue to be attended by nearly all the children. And they are getting great good by committing to memory the word of God and singing hymns to his praise

Common schools are in a prosperous state the teachers are well paid. And there but very few children who are not daily learned in the schoolroom.

The female department part of our labours has lost none of its interest and is now producing pleasing evidences of its utility. Mothers Meetings are estab-

lished in every principal district of the islands and there constitute so many Benevolent societies for the relief of the poor. They are in the habit generally of contributing twice in the year for this object.

The monthly concert for prayer is one of our most interesting and best attended week day meetings. Hundreds attend and few or none attend who do not contribute of their substance for the spread of the gospel abroad All their gifts even to a few potatoes are recorded. Monday of course is a busy day for the Missionary. The presents of potatoes, taro, bananas eggs fowls mats, string, fish and money are brought before meeting. when all revolt to the sanctuary feeling that they are about to pray for what they have helped with their hands to promote ie the spread of the gospel in heathen lands. As the result of their donations at the Monthly concert for 10 months past including the present thus far they the amount is 211 dollars. They have recently paid to Mr Chamberlain for the Board to be appropriated to the seminary at Battiroa 100 dollars; to the society islands to promote sab schools 20 dollars; to the Hawaiian Bible society 20 dollars; and out of the same fund they sustain a scholarship at Lahainaluna at 40 dolls per year.

The people here paid Mr Andrews salary

in full the two years past. 275 dollars per year. and already 220 dollars toward his salary for this year. I am hoping that they will beside paying Mr Andrews they will support at least one native preacher.

There are now in as many different parts of the island 6 meeting house in being built. which when finished will accomodate from 1800 to 2000 hearers. all of stone - I hope that before 6 months shall have passed all will be open for worship.

We have one native assistant licensed preacher. He has the care of the most important station consisting of about 200 members. we have one more to whom we may give licence soon. He is now usefully employed at the other principle out station and has an equal number of church members under his care. Kauwe the licenciate preached in our pulpit in our hearing and more than sustained our expectations.

I am happy to state that there has been an increasing demand for the Bible and other books. and a more than usual punctuality in paying for them. We have between 400 and 500 subscribers for the "Hawaiian Messenger". and we have taken in more money for books this year than in any two former ones.

Rev. H. R. Rickard.
Marlboro, Oct. 12, 1864.
Rec'd. Oct. 6, 1864.
Ans. Nov. 17
Filed

Kalamaka Nov 8. 1847.

Rev & dear Sir.

I had the pleasure of receiving a short letter from you not long since. I had long wondered why you did not write me. your letter however was quite too brief. It does me good to get a line from you. Though I send letters without date or signature I cannot complain if they are not answered. I have not much hope of your being able to bring aboard to justice. I will not trouble you with it any more. Our people have forgotten the loss, and labour as cheerfully as ever in making new contributors. I write you by Bro Jones. and have more no news to communicate. Except that my health is not good and I have some fears that it may remain so for some time.

I am glad to perceive that you work to do up your work at these islands as soon as possible. You cannot do it too quick. I am aware that other, and highly inviting fields have opened and are still opening before you and calling for your aid. O that you had all the men and means to enable you to respond favorably to all the calls you may have. you should not be shackled in either, and would not be were the people of God to do the one half of their duty. There men enough, there is

talent enough, there is wealth enough in the church to allow you to send missiona-ries into every opening. Is not the only de-ficiency in the case that of Piety? O that we all acted more fully under the constrain-ing influence of the love which purchased our pardon at the expence of the Saviour's blood! How different — how much abound-ant would be the sacrifices both of Mission-aries and of their Patrons and of the church in general. to promote the great cause.

I am that the work of missions be done up here in the best possible time and rejoice that you stand ready to supply us with the funds and men necessary for that purpose. Yet I must confess that so desireable a consumation comes not within the scope of my vision for many years to come. The work of missions at these islands should by no means be re-linquished before it is completed. Yet be a shame to begin to build — or to wear without carrying through much more so will it be for the churches to forsake the work of christenizing these islands without finishing it. The work undertaken here will have been completed the churches are able to sustain themselves with-out any retrograde motion. They will be able to sustain themselves when there shall be pious and learned men among them who shall be capable independent of foreign aid to preach the gospel and manage the affairs of the church. ~~and~~ or when the people shall be

wealthy enough to support a foreign ministry themselves. When either of these conditions take place. It will be a signal for the Board to withdraw its forces or at least no longer to reinforce them. The latter will in all probability precede the former at least 1/4 of a century. Even now there are several churches who should relieve the Board of further responsibility in regard to their spiritual affairs with the exception of allowing the missionary now with them to reside on the premises without cost. This is the case with Honolulu Lehaina wailuku. Hilo - perhaps Kailua. Molokai will increase in ability & hope to support the gospel and when they are able they will do it. In this view of the subject I see a little light, and know not why in the compass of some 8 or 10 years the Board may not be in a great measure relieved ~~from~~ from expense But even then it would be necessary for the Board to have a kind of care - such as getting the needed ministers. and helping them to the use of such privileges as the mission premises should yield. In this way if I mistake not a foreign ministry may be continued without seriously interfering with the operations of the Board elsewhere. But the other condition. viz. that of the possession of pious and learned men capable of sustaining the interests of religion and of carrying them forward lies doubtless far below the

horizon and many a laborious year must pass before it will rise to our view. My letter is already too long to allow me to state all the reasons. Were you here and could you have but a partial acquaintance of the state and resources of even our choicest native minds you would require no further proof. The probability is that the best church in the group left solely to the care of the best native now to be found would explode and become worse than extinct in a short time. To change the heart of a savage and make him a follower of the Lamb is one thing and ordinarily done in a short time. To prepare that savage to preach the Gospel and to sustain safely the high and weighty responsibilities of a pastor to the flock of God is quite another thing and one which cannot in general without a miracle be done without many years of patient labour. Indeed it may be seriously questioned, whether among a people so savage, and degraded as this people were when the gospel found them it is possible to raise up a ministry to whom the interests of the church may be safely committed in one or even two generations. I am not without fears that if the churches are encouraged to think that the churches at the islands may have men of their own at the end of some 10 or 15 years who will be capable of carrying forward the work

they will be sadly disappointed. Fifteen, ten, or even 5 years would do to impart to a native a given amount of book knowledge but not that wisdom, judgement, stability and consistency of character indispensible to his usefulness as a Minister. The thought that a low order of qualifications will do for a minister here is absurd. The fact that as the minister here is alone and has few or no helps in his profession. he needs qualifications for his work, high in proportion to the ignorance and degradation of his flock. It needs an accomplished General to lead to victory raw and undisciplined troops; one of inferior endowments would do for tried and veteran soldiers. The same is true in regard to ministers. I therefore have no hope of a speedy realization of a native ministry at these islands adequate to the work of sustaining and perpetuating the institutions of the Gospel. and much should I deprecate it were the churches or the world to indulge such a hope, as it must end in disappointment. But on the other hand I hope, and my hopes are sanguine because they are already in part being realized, that the day is not very distant when the Board shall be mainly relieved from the expense of supporting the gospel here. It seems to me no ways improbable that 8 or ten years may so augment the pecuniary abilities of the churches here that they shall be able to maintain their missionaries. when they shall be able, they will be willing. Can I trust all feel the vast importance of carrying on as fast as possible the work of preparing a native ministry and shall feel thankful for any help you may give

horizon and many a laborious year must pass before it will rise to our view. My letter is already too long to allow me to state all the reasons. Were you here and could you have but a partial acquaintance of the state and resources of even our choicest native minds you would require no further proof. The probability is that the best church in the group left solely to the care of the best native now to be found would explode and become worse than extinct in a short time. To change the heart of a savage and make him a follower of the Lamb is one thing and ordinarily done in a short time. To prepare that savage to preach the Gospel and to sustain safely the high and weighty responsibilities of a pastor to the flock of God is quite another thing and one which cannot in general without a miracle be done without many years of patient labour. Indeed it may be seriously questioned whether among a people so savage, and degraded as this people were when the gospel found them it is possible to raise up a ministry to whom the interests of the church may be safely committed in one or even two generations. I am not without fears that if the churches are encouraged to think that the churches at the islands may have men of their own at the end of some 10 or 15 years who will be capable of carrying forward the work

they will be sadly disappointed. Eight, ten, or even 5 years would do to impart to a native a given amount of book knowledge but not that wisdom, & judgement, stability and consistency of character indispensible to his usefulness as a Minister. The thought that a low order of qualifications will do for a Minister here is absurd. The fact that as the Minister here is alone and has few or no helps in his profession. he needs qualifications for his work, high in proportion to the ignorance and degradation of his flock. It needs an accomplished General to lead to victory raw and undisciplined troops; one of inferior endowments would do for tried and veteran soldiers. The same is true in regard to Ministers. I therefore have no hope of a speedy realization of a native ministry at these islands adequate to the work of sustaining and perpetuating the institutions of the Gospel. and much should I deprecate it were the churches or the world to indulge such a hope, as it must end in disappointment. But on the other hand I hope, and my hopes are sanguine because they are already in part being realized, that the day is not very distant when the Board shall be mainly relieved from the expense of supporting the gospel here. It seems to me no ways improbable that 8 or ten years may so augment the pecuniary abilities of the churches here that they shall be able to maintain their missionaries. when they shall be able, they will be willing. We must all feel the vast importance of carrying on as fast as possible the work of preparing a native ministry and shall feel thankful for any help you may give

us. And then have churches can be found who are competent to take our place. few I apprehend will be unwilling to urge them.

I am happy to say that things on mission continue to be in as prosperous a condition as when I last wrote. But we greatly need the spiritual influence of the Holy Spirit. A pure revival. About 120 are expected to join the church at our next sacramental occasion. most of whom will then have stood probation from four to five months.

Yours affectionately H. R. Hitchcock

Rev. H. R. Hitchcock
Kalamazoo, Nov. 8, 1847.
Rec. Apr. 25, 1848.
Ordained Pres. ?
Pastor Wauwatosa.
Pastor Kenosha County

ABC 19.1 v.16

Hitchcock, Harvey

53. A.L. to [ ]; 3 Aug. 1848
54. A.L. to R. Anderson; 12 Oct. 1848
55. A.L. to R. Anderson; 12 Oct. 1848
56. A.L. to R. Anderson; 6 Nov. 1849
57. A.L. to R. Anderson; 20 March 1851

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16
(54-60)

Mohelkar 53 Aug 3 1848

Rev & dear sir.

The Report I read before our general meeting of May last, will be sent you in company with the Reports from the other stations that will inform you of the condition of things at this station. Please regard this letter as a supplement to that.

We are now residing at our Mountain station for the double purpose of giving this part of the island its share of our labour, and of recruiting our health which is become quite poor owing to the constant cares and warm climate of Maluaahar. The air here is of the most pure, cool and salubrious kind; and we all feel its invigorating influence in an increase of strength.

On our return from General Meeting we found the hopeful state in which we left the people still more hopeful and interesting. The good spirit had been with them in our absence & had given to the church a spirit of prayer so that there was scarcely a hamlet on the island in which there was not an awakened attention to the concerns of the soul. The sending of the people of God a great while before day to supplicate the descent of the spirit had not been in vain. Then visiting from house to house and from village to village, urging the stupid inhabitants to repentance had not been overlooked by the Saviour and soon were they encouraged by great numbers not only listening to their messages, but by numbers actually inquiring concern for their souls, and conviction of sin and a determination to go to Christ for pardon and salvation. For one district, where inhabitants had effectually withstood all the means which were used to awaken them, the people, on our return came almost en mass confessing their sins and wishing for instruction in the way of life, so that now that once desolate barren heath is fast becoming as the garden of the Lord. On tuesday meeting for the serious was attended by many who never before had been seen there and numerous were the cases of very hardened and distinct sinners coming out and avowing their sorrow for their sins and resolving to be henceforth for the Lord. We found on looking at the names which had been recorded as among the awakened that they amounted to about 200.

Soon after our return we were visited by a company of brethren and young converts from a distant part of the island, they had proceeded thus far on a tour around the island for the purpose of stirring up the people, and endeavouring to infuse into every village the spirit which had for a long time blessed their own, and which had brought nearly every person as they hoped to repentance. In this good work they had been to all the most remote places and preached christ to the people and had found them prepared to hear and to be benefited by their exhortations.

The revival in their own village had been occasioned by a number of pious females from another part of the island who went there on purpose to do good. Their efforts were blessed and nearly every individual who had not before been awakened soon became so and the good work will I confidently hope result in the salvation of many souls.

About this time we spent two or three days at Halawa. The people received us with great joy. I preached several times to full congregations who seemed to love the word. We had a solemn season at the supper of our Lord. Before leaving a request was made to all who were determined to serve God to manifest it by rising nearly two arose and thus by profession their interest in the salvation of their souls.

The next sabbath after our return from Halawa the sacrament was administered at Kalaeaha. And rarely have we had more satisfactory evidence that the Lord was present with us on such an occasion. We were not pained, as ministers of the Gospel too frequently are by a careless and noisy manner in the communicants. There was throughout the whole scene a stillness and solemnity altogether peculiar to the influence of the fear of God and a sense of his presence in the heart. And little doubt have I that Jesus was precious to a great number.

The next sabbath I set out, in company with Brother Dwights and all my family, to visit the windward side of the island which I have never attempted to approach but by sea; so very difficult is the path over the mountain. Our route was by land a part of the way and led us again to Halawa, the place where we had spent the sabbath mentioned above. At Honouli a village 5 miles this side of H. we were delighted to see almost the whole part of the male population hard at work on a stone meeting house 60 feet long by 30 wide. They were in the act of finishing the walls and seemed rejoiced at the prospect of soon having completed a new sanctuary for the Lord. Never did I see a public work carried on with greater cheerfulness in any land. When we arrived at Halawa no men made their appearance to salute or entertain us. Upon inquiry I learned that they were also engaged on their new meeting house, of the same dimentions and material as that at Honouli. We suffered but little however from the inattention of the men as the women were good substitutes, and soon furnished us with provisions. At Hallawa we went aboard of our boat and soon made the north eastern point of the island, and bore down before the wind close under the majestic scenery of that side of the island; ~~xxxxxxx~~ where magnificent and grandeur it wore

be in vain to attempt to describe. This however I had frequently seen before; it remained the same and my mind was now less impressed ~~with it~~, than with some parts of the moral scenery. This had become changed for the better. As I visited the several villages in our present course several years ago religion and morality have scarcely begun to vegetate on the soil; darkness and the greatest stupidity brooded over every valley. But now at the four villages at which we stopped, the first object which met our view was a neat stone meeting house all plastered, and two of them with good doors and windows; the other two were not finished. The people were awake to the work of the Lord and received us with all the love and cordiality with which the Apostles themselves could have been received. So that we could but wonder at what the Lord had done for the poor dwellers in these deep, dark glens of the mountains. At each of two villages we found 50 inquirers, or those who profess concern for their souls. And at the last the native preacher said that not an individual remained unconcerned in the village. We left these places blessing God for the evidence we had seen that he can carry on his work among this people though far removed from the immediate sphere of missionary influence. After leaving Pelitumu we were only an hour and a half in sailing to Kalaupapa a distance of some 15 miles. Here we staid from Thursday noon to Monday morning. The people are much scattered but soon begun to assemble. On Friday the new meeting house, which the people have built within one year of stone - and the timber of which they brought 15 miles in canoes after dragging it down the mountain several miles by hand, was dedicated to Him, for whose service it was built. The house was crowded and an intense attention was given to all the services. During the 4 days we were there I preached 10 or 11 times administered the sacrament to seventy three hundred communicants and baptized 20 children. Those who were seeking salvation and not in the church were not far from 100. We returned to Kalawao after an absence of more than a week. Much satisfied with the work of the Lord and

thankful that we had been permitted to help it forward by preaching the gospel, and giving such instruction as the circumstances required.

The number of those who have professed to be converted of sin, and who have actually begun to seek the Lord on the whole island cannot be less than 600. That all of these are truly awakened to a sense of their guilt and danger it would be wrong to assert. Many of their doubtless are carried along with the current drawn by the example of those who are really concerned, and earnestly seeking salvation. I would hope however that the number of the truly converted constitute the great majority of those who profess to be so. And that the judgement will reveal the fact which till then must remain unknown that many of them have become the children of God.

At any rate their breaking off from their sins and putting themselves among the anxious gives us an advantage for doing them good which we had not when they stood aloof - an advantage for which we bless God, and which we are anxious to improve to the utmost.

In order to have the most permanent hold of this class I have thought best to give them a certain relation to the church without constituting them members in full communion, requiring them at the same time as the condition of their belonging to the Society to promise to walk in the ways of the gospel as far as in them lies and subject them to being ejected if they are guilty of conduct inconsistent with their promises. They are distinctly made to understand that none of them are known to be prepared for the church, and that none will be received without giving evidence of being born again - The institution of what might be called perhaps a subordinate branch of the church, seemed to be called for by the great numbers, who endeavouring to lead a religious life, gave not sufficient evidence of being true christians. The fact that such hold a certain relation to the people of God will induce them to seek, and to give evidence that they themselves are the proper subjects of his visible kindom. While it cannot but

serve them more entirely under our influence. It is an experiment which I have sanguine hopes will promote the glory of God and the good of souls. Should it be said that such a society has no precedent in the acts of the apostles or in the institutions of our saviour, I answer, neither have the class meetings of the Methodist society such precedent - and that a precedent in the acts of the apostles is not essential either to its propriety or usefulness as it seems to me. We are constituted by our Lord Fishers of men, but the net in which the fish are caught is left to the fishermen to decide according to the nature of the fish and the waters into which the net is to be cast, provided it agree in spirit and be not of a material foreign to the word of God.

We have ventured to call the unusual attention with which we have been visited a Revival. We think that we have seen in it a Revival spirit, and revival fruits. Those who understand the character of a people just emerging from pagan darkness would see of course that their spiritual knowledge even when awakened must be very circumscribed, and that consequently very many considerations necessary to a correct view of the nature of God, of sin, would be wanting, and ~~of consequent~~ it would not be a matter of surprise if in the anxious, they should not perceive so great distress of conscience, as is usual in christian and enlightened lands. The attention of the people is drawn to their own spiritual condition. They see that they are wrong and that God is right, that he will punish them unless they repent they become more or less alarmed and immediately turn off from what they suppose to be displeasing to God, and commence the duties which he requires - As to the reality of the conversion we must wait to judge until they have time to bring forth fruit.

It is now six months since our Revival commenced, and we have had time to try those who profess to be

converts. And if consistent attendance on the means of grace, an apparent love of, and communion with the people of God, a delight in religious duties, a concern for, and an effort to save their fellow sinners, and perseverance in labours and sacrifices for cause of the saviour, are indications of religion in the heart, or of a new nature, then here are reason to hope that not a few of the subjects of the present work of grace, are new creatures in Christ Jesus.

But I must not dwell on this subject. I would simply state that the present year is eminently one of the right hand of the Lord, amongst us. One feature has appeared in it, which has not been discovered in former years which is an expansive benevolence - a looking away from private interests - and a desire to seek the good of others. The christians in the valley of Wailau, though they number not more than 100 professors and nonprofessors, are intent on building a missionary schooner of some 8 or ten tons, to be consecrated to the work of God, to carry them from island to island who wish to missionate, and carry the gospel to the ignorant as well as to carry to market produce contributed at the monthly concert. This is as it should be. but whether they will be able to carry their intentions into effect is somewhat doubtful. But to care much for others and especially to be willing and desirous of making sacrifices for the welfare of strangers is a new feature in the religious history of Molokai. Their ideas of religious obligation had not reached so advanced a position until the present year, but now, they are actively engaged to do good to others.

The year 47 the contributions for the support of Mr Andrews, were nearly 300 dollars if I recollect right, and for missionary purposes at the monthly concert they averaged nearly 21 dollars per month. For the seven months of this year they have paid over 200 dollars salary. And 230 dollars for the monthly concert an amount nearly double to what it was during the same months of last year.

Their contributions are mostly devoted to your Board. 40 dolls per annum goes for the support of a scholarship at L. Lune 20 dollars for the same object at Waiakea. Fifty dollars has lately been devoted to the Scotch Mission in the Pacific and fifty more to the American Home Missionary Soc. for the Mission in Oregon. We have now nearly 200 doll as unappropriated. 100 dollars of this will be devoted to the American Board. It will be our effort to contribute 100 dollars annually to you besides saving you at least 200 dollars in form of sallary. Part of what they pay for our support is paid for the salary of native teachers. And as these teachers become more numerous and are able to do more service to the church, the amount paid to them must increase. We shall cease however paying the native preachers in this way when they have acquired a sufficient interest in the affections of the people to secure them a reasonable support. At present the people pay the missionaries more willingly than they would do native teachers.

We have at present but one licenced native preacher in the field. We shall soon I hope have two more. These helpers will not be expected to devote all their time to the work preaching. They will cultivate the land for a partial support. They have not habits of study to enable them to make much improvement should they endeavour to study. And even were not their habits averse to it, they have no means of pursuing study to any profit. The principal advance native preachers can be expected to make in qualifications for the work of the ministry, will be in constant practice. In this way doubtless much improvement will be made. This fact renders it unnecessary for them to devote all their time to the work. Preaching, attending the week day meetings, visiting occasionally from house to house, attending funerals will consume but a portion of the time of one who has a small parish to labour in. As he cannot sit down and write

regular sermon. The welfare of the man as well as his usefulness will be promoted by having something to employ himself in. Should he receive an entire support his time would probably most of it be spent in idleness and he would be in no little danger of getting proud and conceited. I am therefore decidedly of the opinion that native preachers should for the present be paid as little as will avail for an economical support in connection with their own labour during their leisure time. Our native preacher and he is one of the best I have ever seen is paid what avails him 40 dollars a year. The balance of his support is supplied by his own industry without the least detriment to his usefulness as a preacher.

I have read with interest your remarks upon the importance of a native ministry. As to the importance of securing a native ministry as soon as possible my views accord with yours; but as to the time in which that work may be done we seem to differ. When, in consequence of a competent native ministry you intimate that the work of the Board at the islands may be done up in the short space of 10 years I can but feel that you are not aware of the actual condition of the native mind or that you must have overlooked the laws of intellectual progress from the savage to an enlightened state. When was it ever known that a mind almost wholly blank became in so short a time so replenished as to be competent to the task of sustaining and carrying forward the institutions of religion? Native teachers after much pains and long continued instructions can aid greatly in the work in which the missionary is engaged but the moment you throw the work into their hands you will see that they are at an immeasurable distance from fitness to sustain it. Nor as it seems to me would the best course of instruction for years materially improve them for the ~~latter~~ work. There needs more maturity, if I may so speak, in the rational mind before

a native ministry at all competent can be expected to exist. My views on this subject may be erroneous. Shall be happily disappointed if they are. But must indulge them until I see more ~~[illegible]~~ ground for abandoning them than I do now. I in fact am not looking forward to the time when the churches here shall be under the care of native pastors. It is more probable that, as the churches become more able they will choose pastors from among the foreigners, as the government now do, and will continue to do. I can hardly see what prospect there is that natives will be found competent in ecclesiastical affairs, a sphere in which they have had even less experience than they have in civil affairs. When in the latter, it is a given point that they never will be able to do without foreigners. There may hereafter be a mixed ministry consisting of many natives who shall be in a measure qualified — But the burden of sustaining the cause of religion will, I imagine always mainly devolve upon foreigners, until the nation itself shall have risen vastly higher in intellectual improvement than it probably will there many years to come.

Still I am hoping that within the course of some 10 or fifteen years the work of the Board may notwithstanding be so far done as to be no longer called upon to remit funds for the support of missionaries. Must less improvement for 15 years to come, than I have seen the 15 years past, would place Molokai independent of the assistance of the Board, so far as support is concerned. Several of the churches even now are able to support their missionaries. Why should they not do it? Will the Board object to continuing to labour for the good of the islands provided they furnish the funds themselves? I look to the ability of the churches here to sustain their own pastors, as the period of the Board's work

and not to the time when they shall be blessed with a competent native ministry. When the church on this side land can support its missionaries & shall regard the work of the Board finished, although we or our successors should continue in the field. In this direction there is light; in the other it is all as yet dark.

As it regards the relation which the missionaries sustain to the churches, if the example of the apostles were to decide the question there of course could be no doubt. But the example of the apostles cannot be allowed to be authority in the case unless the circumstances of their mission were similar to ours. The apostles did not remain long in one place and of course were not in circumstances, which admitted of their assuming the pastoral office. Had the circumstances of the people to whom they preached been such as to have made it their duty to spend their lives among them who so suitable for pastors as they? And why should they not have held the office? If among their converts there had been none whom they could safely invest with the sacred office is it not probable that they would have been compelled to assume it themselves? Now with regard to this mission the fact is there are none among the converts who can be safely entrusted with the pastoral office & therefore has been necessary for the missionaries to remain among the the people in order to carry forward the work. We have regarded ourselves and do still regard us as local and permanent and not itinerant missionaries - or if you will apostles, and of course ex officio pastors of the churches. The ~~circumstances of~~ the missions in Turkey & Asia Minor are the only ones under the care of the Board whose circumstances bear any resemblance to those of the apostles - and it perhaps in ~~that~~ those missions they are heading in the apostles footsteps and ordaining elders in every city.

Suffer me also to say a few words on the subject of our relation

to the holding of property. My mind of late has undergone some change on this subject. Several things have contributed to the change. One is it is a difficult matter for us to be uniform in adhering to the rule of having nothing that we can call our own. It has ever been the rule of this mission and yet there is no small portion of the mission who actually have for there many years held property in cattle. And what is remarkable we are allowed to own horses. I remember merely among the loyal in this respect having owned neither cow nor horse, as long as the rules of the mission were in force. But I must confess that uniformity in the mission is desirable one way as the other. And as the current seems to be setting in the direction of our being in all respects free accountable only to our own conscience and to God for the possession of worldly goods - I find myself floating, though rather slowly, in that direction. But the chief cause of the change of my mind in the case is the fact that holding property seems necessary in case we wish to settle our children in this land. For instance should Mr Clark desire to remain at the islands with his family, I know not why he should not have the privilege of giving them a cow or yoke of oxen and a piece of land. It seems to me, the more I look at the subject, that we remain with our children on the ground and that we cannot, without being recreant to our high trust, refuse to become incorporated with the nation. Foreigners are to take the sway, and form the character, and decide the destiny of this nation and the obligation is fearfully weighty on us to make this sway, and character, and destiny such as it should be: but if we, who have been laboring for the people so long and so successfully, fail not the obligation, who will? As I contemplate this subject it increases in magnitude and I am fast going toward the opinion that the same love and self denial which brought us to these shores must constrain us to remain here with our families for the good of the nation. Many of our children will be soon able to exert a good influence upon this newly forming society - and at least to neutralize the destructive influence which is

is exerted by unprincipled men. I need be a prophet to predict that foreigners will effectually overthrow every thing here, which we have built up, unless we stay by to defend the castle. But if I mistake not, there are many who feel that care for their children is their first duty - and if there are no, ~~as many~~ facilities for providing for them here, they will soon or later be away to America. It would therefore suit me were all restrictions on our holding property abolished and we were put on the same grounds as Ministers at home, accountable for the use of the privilege to an enlightened christian public opinion, to the dictates of the word of God, and of our own consciences. But my letter is too long. I have much more to say but will not weary you.

You will perceive that we are for the fourth time deprived of our associate after his becoming able to render us efficient help in our work. Br Andrews had become as one of ourselves and greatly beloved by the people. I by no means approve of his being removed though if there is a man in the world which will fill the gap it is Br Dwight, who is now occupying his place in our family. As the people had wholly supported Br A, ever since he has been with us, they felt hurt that he should have been taken away from them without their knowledge. Several years must elapse before Br Dwight can get the language and when he has acquired it so as to be prepared for preaching. The people have no security that he will not be removed and a fresh hand substituted in his place. So that while Molokai has the name of two missionaries it is little more than name for one of them has been almost the whole time in acquiring the language and in preparing for usefulness. I feel very anxious of holding on to some man who in case of my sickness, death or removal, from the station, should not be destitute. I have written you frequently, and very particularly about finding a place for our eldest son. You have made me no reply. I would now say that unexpectedly we have found a place for him which suits us exactly -

the people love Brethren. Indeed no body can know him and do otherwise. We are hoping for much happiness in labouring with him.

Finally I am glad to say that the year of our residence on Mokokchung has been more evidently blessed of the Lord than the one now past. There have been years perhaps more abundant in professions of attachment to the cause of the Redeemer, but no one I am sure so abundant in labours and sacrifices for its support, either at home or abroad. Never until now have the people gone forward of their own accord in building meetinghouses. This year several have been built, and several more are rapidly going up. Nor are they satisfied with meetinghouses, but each small district is getting separate houses for prayer and conference meetings. Within 5 miles each way from the station there are no less than 5 of these prayer houses. There are mostly put up without any knowledge. Never before have the people felt the obligation to labour for the good of souls at a distance, but this has been a year remarkable for a spirit of expansive benevolence, and of running to and fro, doing good. And the present year has also been remarkable for a willingness in the people to contribute for missionary purposes as shall be hereafter paid. Already the present year have they contributed about 250 dollars and nearly the same sum for our support. The enterprise of the people has greatly increased, and their domestic and social comforts have kept pace with their advance of religion

you may think it strange that I say nothing but on the bright side of the picture. I feel it our duty to repeat progress. The condition of the mass when God began to operate upon it, by his Gospel was known to all. Accurate from the faithful report, of the gradual improvement made from time to time, and you have the remaining darkness of course. and so great has been the improvement not only in my own field for three 15 years past but also throughout the nation that I feel constrained to cry out what has God wrought? rather than to dilate on what remains undone. I would encourage the people of God in America to go forward in the work by a true estimation of what, by their instrumentality, has been accomplished, and not throw a damper over their energies by a gloomy recital of the evils which still remain to be overcome. Much of this dark forest may still be unsubdued but will the Laborer not be encouraged by looking behind and contemplating the beauty, and fertility of what he has already cleared?

Now Dear Sir I must remind you that I rarely ever receive a letter from you although I believe I write you promptly. It would be a gratification to receive replies to my letters. Especially would a reply to some of the points touched upon in this letter be a favour. Will you please to answer these questions — Why have not the donation of 200 dollars from the Mulaker church to the Seminaries in Ceylon been acknowledged in the table of monthly receipts by the Board in the Herald? I have looked in vain for such acknowledgement although

the Receipts of your treasury have actually been increased by that sum. And as they now stand in the Herald do not give a correct account of the matter.

I enquired that a boy and a girl should be educated in the Ceylon seminary with the contributions which I forwarded to you and sent the name of the girl. But I have seen no notice of it in any account from Ceylon. Can you explain the matter to me?

I am looking forward to the time when the churches shall support their own missionaries. Should this be the case how should you regard the church and the missionary thus supported. Should they become independent of the Board? Would it be best for them to become so — or continue still under your care? What are your views of our urging our people to support us so far as they are able? And what are your views also of members of the mission when real exigency occurs requiring it, leaving the mission and entering the service of Government? An answer to this question will explain your views upon the step Bro Armstrong has taken. But I must stop with asking your patience with this long letter. And with assuring you and Mrs A of the undiminished esteem and respect of Mrs [redacted] of your affectionate

missionary

H R Hitchcock

Rev. N. R. Hitchcock

Molokai, July 3, 1848.

Rec.d Jan. 15, 1849.

Ans.d Aug. 11th.

Cs. When I say I am not Coming forward to the time when the State be a constitutional Assembly at their island. I have reference to Hawaiians in distinction from Americans & English residents. While I am fully persuaded Prudently in the former Confidently expect it in the latter.

Kalmaaha Oct 12 1848

Rev & dear Sir

your Kind letter by the Isaac came duly to hand. I thank you for it. the more so as it was a good long one. I should be glad to receive many of the same kind from you.

So far as your letter relates to the sending David to the A. B. C. I am happy to say that dear Providence has pointed out to - or rather provided for us a more excellent way than you advise. Before this reaches you you will have received from me a letter informing you that our former associate a man of universal benevolence has engaged a home for David in the house of one of his own sisters - a home which so far as we can learn is every way such as we should prefer could we have our choice. I did not mean to convey to you that my sons must certainly have a collegiate education. I was when I wrote you well aware that there might be many obstacles to obviate a thing. I did wish to have you understand that we wanted a home for them where their youth should be faithfully guarded by those who had the feelings of pious parents. And notwithstanding your counsel - and the examples you adduce to support it, I cannot but feel that were the Sandwich community sufficiently benevolent as it doubtless is able to add off the returned of missionaries children and treat them as such. that it would

Love to Mrs Anderson from Mrs Ch
Yours affectionately

far safer for the children and more satisfactory to the bereaved parents. I am not certain that were I in your place I should feel much as you do. I can easily conceive how parents in the United States may be utterly unable to understand the feelings & sympathize with the trials of parents at the sandwich Islands. But however trifling a matter it may seem to you for us to put our children on board ship with no protector - and send them a drift in America friend less with no wisdom but their own to prevent them from becoming a prey to the numberless evils which would beset them you may be assured to us it is quite a serious thing. I hope we are not insensible of the duty or of the preciousness of faith in God. But we have yet to learn that Missionaries are required to show their faith by an abandonment of the dictates of natural affection - or by thrusting out their beloved offspring to shift for themselves. I see not why a man might not be as reasonably said to exhibit strong faith in god by simply waiting for Him to feed his family without his own efforts - as a Missionary, he would, were he to send his inexperienced and defenceless children to the United States without doing all in his power to procure them proper homes and guardians. In my opinion either would be equally foreign to strong true faith. or trust in God.

God has assigned to parents their duties in reference to their children. In the discharge of duties the parent may wait in confidence on the Lord. But when on any account those duties are neglected looking to God for success or for aid savors rather of presumption than of faith. Should I for instance send my son to the United States without having first used every means in my power to provide for him a home where he would have still some thing like parental love and authority exercised over him. How could I plead the faithfulness of God for his preservation and prosperity. And if I afterwards were called to mourn over his ruin would it be any alleviation of my pain to say that I committed him to the Lord?

I would not have you think dear sir that I feel you are to blame. Your letter was evidently dictated by the mournful circumstances of the times and not by your parental feelings. You were too well convinced that on account of the then great want of benevolence in churches in the United States it would be extremely difficult if not impossible to procure good home for the children of missionaries. So you set about endeavouring to reconcile us to what could not be avoided but by

are returning in person with our children. This is not surprising.

But Blessed be God that in the midst of our great anxiety for our first born who must soon go out from us - and in the midst of our efforts to procure for him a home - he has gratified our desires and I will go in all probability in a year from this time. We will also favorite now go on with our work till Redford becomes of suitable age to go to the N. S. A. We shall endeavor beforehand to procure a home for him. God may help us as he has in the case of David. in which case we shall rejoice to go on still with our work for we have this here - though this - his second to no others in strength if we except those which nature has put between us and our dear children.

We thank you for the permission of the Committee to return to the N. S. A with the concurrence of the Mission. Ill health if not care for our children may possibly make such a return expedient

I believed I have written you before in full concerning things at this station. I will just sketch down on another sheet a few things for the Day Spring or Herald as you may think best.

~~Dear Brethren~~

When I last wrote you I could not speak fully as to the nature and extent of the revival which God has granted us this year. Several months have since elapsed and I can now more fully inform you of what the Lord has done for us.

I have been engaged in examining candidates for admission into the church for several weeks. and have already propounded for admission at our next communion about two hundred. probably the number will be over 300 as we have not yet advanced much more than half through the examination —

I cannot now give you an idea of the nature of the work. Suffice it to say that it has now been in progress about nine months, and though there is not quite so much attention now as there has been. still the revival has not subsided. One peculiarity of the work has been the universal, and very general spirit of prayer in christians in every part of the island. Another striking fact has been the willingness with which the converts have taken hold of the work of the Lord and the liberality with which they, as well as professors have contributed for the support of the Gospel at home and to spread abroad.

Another remarkable fact connected with the revival is that whereas before its commencement cases of crime were frequent; now they are so exceedingly rare that our judge has no cases to try. The people ascribe this to the presence of the Holy Spirit. and are fully convinced that compared with his presence, peace in the community the arm of the law is weak indeed.

Since the first of january our people have contributed at the monthly concert 350 dollars or an average of 85 dollars for each month.

They have also paid for our support the nine months just past $3.30. Beside this they have contributed considerable for the relief of the poor. In addition to this they have 5 stone meeting houses in progress all of which we hope will be soon ready for divine worship.

I hope that before this the Committee have received the donation of 100 dollars from this people to the female seminary at Ceylon. Since that donation they have paid 80 dollars for scholarship at Lahainaluna, 20 for the school at the female seminary wailuku 50 to the American Home missionary Oregon and 50 to the scotch mission at New Caledonia and we have now in the treasury about 300 dollars the most of which will probably be given to your Board.

Simple faith in God

Puahonui is a small village on the windward side of Molokai - Situated in the shadow of the everlasting hills which tower directly above it tho their summits are lost in the clouds while in its

front the raging surf thunders incessantly its awful note upon the stones or rocks on the beach. The inhabitants of this secluded spot men women and children. Number no more than 50 or 60. Nearly all of them however are the sincere disciples of the Saviour. But they had no place for worship. They were obliged to ascend more than 100 feet almost perpendicular and then descend as far in order to get to meeting on the sabbath. In these unpleasant circumstances the resolved on building a house of worship. They commenced but before the walls were up the floods descended and washed them down. This was repeated two or three times - until they resolved to ask of the Lord to withhold the rain or restrain its violence until they should get their house made cover. God heard their prayers and they were permitted to cover the house without further hindrance from the rain. Another trouble was want of lime to plaster and whitewash the walls. They brought the wood to furnish them with the desired article when they arose in the morning after the prayers had been offered they found to their great joy an abundance of lime stone thrown up on the beach by the surf - the first thing of the kind ever seen at the place - lime stone never having been seen any where in the vicinity before.

During the year 47, 4 or 5 deaths having occurred in this little circle, while there was not a single birth or any prospect of one - they betook themselves to prayer that the present year might be different - and up to this date not a death has happened, while there have been already five births - ~~and~~ which are expected to be increased

October 16 –

The committee chosen by the people of Molokai to appropriate their donations at the monthly concert – have just voted to appropriate to the A.B.C.F.M. the sum of 300 dollars 100 dollars of which is to constitute the Revs Messrs G. B. and A. B. Fitchbrook each an Honorary member of the Board 100 dollars to constitute Kamehameha ~~III~~ Honorary member of the same. and 50 dollars for constituting the same Rev John McLeod, Montreal, Canada E. [Mr McL. was prov. with Mr]

The remaining 50 dollars has no designation.

See M. Herald for March 1849

I have written to Mr Fitchbrook.

H. H.

Perhaps I have written the above twice before – as I think I have written – if I have – of course you will let this go for what it is worth

above – which admit of no dis-
pute. The imperfections draw
must indulge for himself –
Mr Emerson. I would say that the past year
has been a blessed one for this people – and that
to the Lord be all the glory.

Dear Bro Anderson

you will see that the enclosed sheets have been written in great haste. I have not had time to copy them — My hands are too full of work and my head too as I would remark them.

I have looked in vain to see in the Herald any acknowledgement to the 200 dollars* which our people made through the Board to the sufferers at Ceylon — Should it not have appeared in your table of monthly receipts in the Herald.

I hope you will not fail to give the present donation a place in the monthly "receipts" as soon as it comes to hand.

H R H

* M. Herald for June 1848.
I have written to Mr. Hitchcock.
H. H.

Rev. D. R. Hitchcock.
Kaluaaha. Oct. 12. 1848.
Recd. March 27, 1849.

A.L.S. 4 pp. 30

Rev Rufus Anderson D.D.
Boston
Missionhouse Pemberton
Square
U.S.A.

Honolulu Nov 6 1849

Rev & dear Bro

Allow me to introduce to you Rev C. B. Andrews my former associate and Mr Lorin Deverel Howard.

Mr Andrews goes not only in accordance with his expectation when he entered the service of the Board but in obedience to indications of providence which he then could have foreseen. I wish to say in regard to his return that I know of but one sentiment in the mission and that is in its favour. His own sense of the trouble and pecuniary expense and loss of time connected with his return has kept him with us now a long time and could he or anybody have seen duly pointing any other way even now he would still stay. Gladly would he have continued at his post had not duty in pushing called him to leave it for a season. Bro R. laboured on Molokai more than years. And I am happy to say that a more agreeable associate in missionary labour I could not desire. And his removal from Molokai was an affliction severely felt by ourselves as well as by our people. I am bold to affirm that for the short time he laboured on Molokai including as it did the acquirement of the language no missionary of the Board could have exerted a more extensive permanent and salutary influence. And I hazard nothing in saying that not one of our number is more beloved by his people than is he by the people of Molokai. He is a rare man - one whose labours the Board cannot afford to dispense with and it is earnestly hoped that nothing but refusal on his part to return will prevent the Committee from sending him back. I am confident that all my brethren who are acquainted with Bro. R. will of the same mind

No brother should leave his field until called away by death, especially is this true of one whose success in doing good to this nation has been so great and very apparent as his has been. Receive him therefore dear Sir as a very beloved friend of mine, and as one whom the Lord has greatly honoured with success in the work you have assigned him. To say nothing of his labours and self denials to promote the industry, and consequent social good of the people it is almost wholly through his rare ability as a teacher in sacred music that sacred song with its refining and elevating influence has become general and is heard in almost every dwelling on hill of Hawaii. I am making no effort at Eulogy - it is my duty to express with regard to his character - and though no epistle of his has kept you informed of his labours or of their results you may be assured that none of those in the service of the Board merit a greater share of your confidence and appreciation. Thus much I have felt it duty to say - less I could have said in justice to a beloved associate - more I know not that I need to say. Do not fail to let him see that you appreciate his labours as a missionary - or to send him back as soon as possible with your hearty God speed.

As to David I am thankful that the God of Missions has heard and fully answered our desires in reference to a home for him in the United States. I am glad not to be at the responsibility of burdening the committee to look out for him a home among strangers. He goes to Ohio unto the family of Mr Parker brother in law to C. B Andrews. From what we know of his guardians

it would be unreasonable for us to wish for better. Kind and paternal care he cannot but receive of their brother Claudius is any representative of the disposition of the rest of the family — for I know not that I was ever acquainted with a more disinterested and benevolent man. Letters from the sister Mrs Parker are full of evidence that she is refined intelligent and pious. So when as we can see could his moral education be in safer or abler hands. How good has God been to us!

David is a professor of religion — I hope a true christian tho he is a child and has not put away childish things entirely. He will require doubtless much culture before he will be prepared for usefulness. I respect for him your counsels and your prayers — you can but be sensible of the dangers which inexperienced strangers are exposed to when in a far distant land away from the natural guardians — and I trust sympathy with us will secure to our son all the influence which your circumstances allow and your relation to his parents prompt to exert for his good. He leaves us with the expectation of returning to Middlebury. It is my desire and I know not but it is his also that he receive a classical education preparatory to the Gospel ministry should no plain indication of providence ~~point out~~ some other course. I shall encourage him to keep this great object constantly in view and to press on to its accomplishment. It will be a great relief to my mind to have with the prospect of having my flock pass in to the hands of my son. It will be the richest inheritance I can bequeath him if he should be qualified to feed it. While I wish him to act unconstrained by any other than conscientious motives I should not be pleased with direct efforts to turn his attention to an

any other field. I have become convinced that it is my duty to remain with my family at the islands to help as far as I can in laying the foundations of morality and religion in this soon to be great nation. There can be scarcely room for a doubt that the weal or woe of these islands depends upon the right or wrong improvement of this and the coming generation. There are few except the Missionaries who have either the ability or the disposition to think for the future moral and religious welfare of the community. What good reason then can be assigned why the children of the Missionaries especially if they are born - knowing as they do the language - and being natives of the country should not spend their influence here. If others need to be sent to build up Society here and to carry on the work of teaching the nation why not retain the services of all born on the soil! It seems therefore that I am not merely pleading the motions of a fathers heart when I urge the importance of David's return, but for the only means by which our hopes for the good of these islands can be realized. It needs philanthropists to lay the foundations of moral and religious order in a rising community - adventurers and speculators are not adapted to the work - It is to be hoped that our children - are to be those philanthropists - they will be if the instructions and examples, and prayers of their parents can influence them.

I am aware that your hands are full of business - and fear it will be too much, to ask you to correspond with him and

exercise a parental influence over him - and encourage him in his studies and preparations for usefulness. But if you can do so you will lay me and him too under lasting obligations.

His relatives on his Mothers side live most of them in Owasco Cayuga County New York. His Grandfather Cyrus Howard whom he hoped to have seen has recently deceased - He will visit his Grandmother and Uncle and aunts on his way to Kinsman with Mr Andrews. Joanna Howard his aunt is a most estimable and faithful friend. I hope much from her influence on him. My own Mother, and brothers and sisters are all in the State of Iowa. I wish D to visit his grandMother before she dies and shall write to this effect to his future guardians. He has two uncles in the Ministry. Both Missionaries of the Home Missionary Society - Alex B Hitchcock of Moline - and George B Hitchcock lately of Ogalloosa - His grandMother Sarah Hitchcock is in Farmfield Jefferson Co. I hope you will write to Mr & and Mrs Parker. and not fail to keep me informed as to David's condition and prospects - You will not of course keep back anything that may be painful to us - as that would be worse. I shall delegate parental authority to Mr and Mrs P. until he shall come of age. I know not that I have any thing more to say respecting D. except it be that I cast him upon the kind providence of God and his own resources for future support, having no means of materially aiding him in procuring his education. But my solicitude with regard to this is nothing compared with that about his

the integrity of his moral and religious character.

I wish I had usually good news to write you concerning Mokkai. My letters of late years have doubtless greatly encouraged you. This must be of a different though not of a wholly discouraging character. But Religion has not been in a more undesirable condition with us for many years past. In fact never since before the great revival of 37 — whereas in some of my last letters I stated that not a single case had occurred for nearly or quite 2 years in all our 11 hundred members, now within less than 4 months several very aggravated cases of crime have occurred in the church, and where as then the House of God was uniformly thronged or very well filled on the Sabbath now there are many — many empty seats — and a too universally dominant state among the members. The our heavens are not wholly clothed in clouds some clear sky is seen. We frequently hear the strong cry of importunate prayer. The little prayer meetings are not wholly deserted — The Seminary on the Sabbath though not replenished with its former numbers counts its several hundreds — and the word of God is listened to with attention and profit. The Sab Schools are still going on without much diminution. The comforting to memory of the Ai o Ka la is practiced by many — children as well as adults — Extraordinary preaching and efforts

to awaken the people are far from being entirely unsuccessful. Our Monthly concerts are still considerably interesting - and many other things keep our spirits from sinking in the general darkness. At a recent three days meeting, where before the state of religion was dormant on since I preached 11 sermons all of which seemed to do good and when I left I was much encouraged by an evident awakening among professors of religion.

At a meeting of the same kind at Halawa the results though not so marked were encouraging. And I am full of hope, that on our return things will assume a more pleasing aspect. The contributions of our island at the monthly concert of prayer. averaged for the whole of the year 48. about 35 dollars per month. The results for 49 will be about the same. My people are doing what they can to relieve the Board of our support. For these six years past they have paid on an average for the support of their own missionary between 350 and 400 dollars. I now forward you by Mr Andrews dollars contributed the present year at the monthly concert pledged designed by the donors for the spread of the gospel in heathen lands - Beside this I send by Mr. 150 dollars paid me as salary. So that for these two years we have paid into your treasury about as much - as we have taken out for our support. ie they have actually paid enough for our salary and part of our arrearages. This being the case it is the opinion of some and perhaps

that the giving that we should no longer depend on you but on them for our support. We think that our more usefulness - the good of our people and the prosperity of the cause requires us to remain as we are. By the present system the people do as much as they could be expected to do for the support of the Gospel both at home and abroad - were we to leave the Board and throw ourselves wholly on them for support. While in case we should do so we should lose the good influence which contributing for the foreign missionary cause now is exerting upon them. An influence which has become powerful and I can but hope in a good degree permanent. They could not pay my salary to say nothing about that of my associate and at the same time do anything like what they now do at the monthly concert. While this continues to be the case is it not therefore best for us to continue to receive our support from the Board while we urge the people in form of direct salary and of monthly concert contributions to do what they can toward repaying our cost? Now when I plead the duty of christians to support the Gospel I am not liable to the imputations of interested and selfish motives - I could not avoid such imputation were I to depend on them for support. It strikes me that while you sustain a mission here, but little if any benefit can accrue from individual members treating off from the Board and throwing themselves on to their people for support. It seems to me that our usefulness to say nothing of our comfort, would be diminished by the change, and

would be improved by it. Judging from my own field I think I haggard nothing in expressing this opinion. The main reason urged for our leaving the Board and depending on our people for support is that what they now remit to us may be used on other and more needy fields of world. But if I mistake not I can get more money for the Board by continuing to derive my support from them than I could save by giving it up. I have now a vantage ground upon which to work higher and better adapted to induce my people to benevolent action than I should have were I to depend upon them for my support. Another reason assigned for leaving the Board is that the people should be taught to support their own institutions. In reply to this it may be said that the people on the present plan do support the ministry among themselves - for they contribute for our salary to all intents and purposes precisely as they would do were we unconnected with the Board - all the difference is we put their money into your hearing and take our support out of it. We do not do this secretly - the people are told the nature of the transaction and the reasons for it. The church and people of Mokokai are now able to pay us the salary we receive from the Board provided they do nothing else. They cannot do this and at the same time do much for the spread of the gospel among the heathen - at present their contributions for salary, and for the monthly concert (united) amount to a little more than our salary. But I should consider the giving up of the monthly concert as a long retrograde

retrograde step in one path. For better is it in my opinion to encourage the people to divide what they can divide to the cause of God between a supply of their own wants and those of the perishing heathen. If all their resources were employed for my own support I could not appeal to their sympathies for help to the cause of Missions and unless I could do this I should feel it to be a hard task to get even my own support. It holds good with my people as as I believe it does with every people that the more they are willing to do for the spread of the Gospel abroad the more they are willing to do for its support at home. There is an other aspect of this Teaching the Board ~~and a~~ not very pleasing to my mind. And that is the weakening and destroying little by little the influence and power of the Missionary station. While we continue to receive our support from the Board we are Missionaries - and sustain the relations of Missionaries to each other. The moment we leave the Board say what we will we are in fact no longer Missionaries this unique but sacred bond is sundered. So far as I have been able to observe our success in our good work thus far has depended upon or rather resulted from the operation of the Missionary feeling. More perhaps than upon any one other means. I hope you understand what I mean. And how the Missionary principle perhaps may be seen it has been a powerful agent in accomplishing the good already done to this people.

Hereto for we have met in general meeting, and have been enlightened, guided, comforted and blessed by the

wisdom, prudence and sympathies of the whole. The missionary element has had its perfect work, but if one after another of our number is to leave year after year and become a auxiliary pastor and have but his own flock to look after the missionary spirit among us and its blessed results will be wanting. I think I can see many ways in which the cause may be benefited and some serious evils avoided by our keeping together as a mission at least for the present. I must confess that the opposite course is not free from indications of danger. It does not follow from these remarks that we must never relinquish our relation to the Board. I hope that the time is not very far distant when the circumstances of the people at all the stations will be such as to dismiss in masse you tried and faithfully given and long continued aid. Will it not be better for us to hold on until we can go off together? Should we many of us have and but a small remnant remain still you would require all the machinery for the support of that remnant which you now employ for that of the whole. As therefore nothing in a pecuniary sense will be gained by the change, I hold that it is best to hold onto the Board as long as we can without increasing your expense — and only leave it when the condition of the people will allow us to break up the mission altogether.

But I must stop. have written much

longer already than I intended. And what I have written is written with great hasste my hands being full of business in getting ready for David's voyage. Please give our love to Mrs Anet and all the other members of your family and regard us as ever your affectionate fellow labourers in the vineyard of our common Love

yours truly H. R. Fitchett

Rev. H. R. Fitchett,
Shanghai,
Prov., -
April 6. 1850.

Rec'd May 5
Ans'd May
Drawer

Mr Anderson
Mr. Fan

Kaluaaha March 20th 1851

Rev & dear Sir

I have been wanting to write you for a long time - indeed I have a part of a letter by me now commenced since a year ago. But pressure of business and ill health have prevented my finishing it. I am not aware that you have had any particular account from Molokai since the sailing of the Montreal. I think I gave you at that time some report of the affairs of the station. I should like to give you a more minute statement of occurrences since that time than I am now able to do. I can at present only say that the Lord has not wholly withheld from us his wonted mercy. We have had several seasons of unusual seriousness and a considerable number have since Jany 1st 1850 united with the church. Rising of 80 I think united on the 5th of that month. We have had some small accessions since. At no time however have we had what comes up to my mind in constitution a Revival - we have had a spirit of prayer - and considerable engagedness, and concern & solicitude for the impenitent on the part of a goodly number of professors - and on the part of the impenitent an unusual respect for religion - manifested in steady attendance at the house of God; excellent attention while there; and in many cases, in a willingness to help support the gospel at home and to spread it abroad. But a Revival - a solemn display of the power of the Spirit - in convicting the community - arousing christians in general, enabling them to agonize for souls; and in alarming the wicked - and bring them to prompt and humble submission to the Saviour - such a Revival as they have have had among the Nestorians, and as we had on Molokai in 1837 we have not had these years part. I long for a revival of this kind - to see christians feeling constrained to labour for the conversion of those around them and the wicked crying what shall we do. I have seen such times and it did all my bones good: and labour seemed like the labour of heaven. And yet I am not certain that the fruits of the Spirit - that evidences of sincere love to the Saviour and his cause are not as abundant among us now as they ever were even after the most evident displays of his converting power, or as they are in other places where they have been favoured with prompt Revivals. The inward effects of the gospel appear in holy love - kindness to enemies - and forbearance - and in desire to live according to the word of God. I see these effects in our native brethren - and rejoice in them. And also in the fact that they have a good measure of that willingness to communicate and need not be stimulated which characterized the primitive christians. For I have been assured that "to their power and beyond their power they are willing of themselves" to assist in spreading the gospel. This you will doubtless perceive to be true when I tell you that they have for these several years past paid more into the treasury of the Board than it cost you for my salary - and in the 50 they contributed 700,00 at the monthly concert, rising of 500 dollars for my support, 100 dollars to aid the people of Kohala in building their meeting house and 71 dollars for the poor. in all about 1400 dolls. They have there 3 months of the present year - contributed 210 dolls at the monthly concert - rising 100 for Duvel's support. ~~[illegible]~~

in all over 100 dollars per month. Beside subscribing 18 hundred dollars for shingling our meeting house. before this reaches you the subscription will I hope exceed 2000.00 dollars.

Besides these contributions. they have been more than ever engaged in building and repairing meeting houses in their own districts. In Halawa a valley containing not more than 200 or 250. they are building unaided a house that besides their own personal labour in getting stone timber lime and sand and finding mason will cost them not less than 800 or 900 dollars cash. The house is up and partly shingled the shingles lath, nails and part of the boards are already and mo. on hand paid for and I am in hopes it will be ready for dedication in 2. or three months from this time. Besides all this the people who are building this house have paid more than 50 dollars at the monthly concert the three months past and then provide for their pastor out of their salary. besides contributing for their own poor. One man among them who was formerly a domestic in our family, subsequently a scholar of the Seminary but expelled for sin, after several years bad conduct has for the past 2 years seemed to be a different man — and is the main instrument in the hand of God for carrying on his work in that district. He is a wonderfully blessed and enterprizing man and seems now to delight in doing good. Contrary to his will he was chosen as representative to the Hawaiian Congress. But being the local judge of the island the governor refused to have him go — an other election was made and Kamai left to attend to his official duties and to carry forward the meeting house. I have high hopes that the Lord is about to make a great blessing to Molokai. other districts have during the past year completed houses of worship at no trifling expense. At Pelekunu a deep secluded ravine with but little over 100 inhabitants they have put up a fine house and seated it with American chairs. and are now engaged in raising money for a bell which has been ordered for them through our agentcy. The church going bell is now heard over the plains of Kalaupapa and weekly calls the people of God to his solemn worship. I heard distinctly from the top of the adjacent pali 3000 feet high: the sound was delightful. The meeting house at Kalaupapa, though much superior to a mere native one is not well built. and, notwithstanding they have scarcely got that finished and paid for, they have resolved to build a good one and are actually now raising funds for the purpose. When the new one shall be completed the old one will become a school house. I might say much more concerning what our poor people actually do for the pono (religion) but I will not. I should not have said as much on this point as I have were it not to show that though we have not had the powerful Revival of religion which my soul longs for, yet we have the undoubted fruits of the influence of the same Spirit who alone can promote a Revival. We have the cheering evidence that they love religion, in the labours and sacrifices they cheerfully make to enjoy its benefits and to extend

them to others. As a pleasing illustration of this they are building houses of worship in small neighborhoods where they may meet for prayer and conference as no native dwelling house is at all convenient for that purpose. Within three miles both ways from the station there are now no less than 7 houses of this kind, and all built by the members of the church without any influence or effort or assistance of ours, the simple but undoubted fruit of a love for prayer and social meetings. They are now engaged in building the eighth within ¼ mile of our house. One about a mile distant was ready for dedication last week. And, as it is Hawaiian custom to conclude building with a feast, great preparations were made for the purpose. I had made an appointment to be absent. When they heard of it they thought me to defer the appointment for the purpose of dedicating the house and partaking of the feast. I consented. But as it happened they had hit upon the day in the week in which I must positively be away. What was to be done? They could not get ready a day sooner and a day later would be Saturday a day not convenient at all for feasting in this country. There was no alternative but to hold "the feast of dedication" early in the morning — to breakfast instead of dine. Accordingly on Friday morning our houses were prepared and the ladies of the mission excited by myself proceeded to the scene of business. A few minutes brought us there where from a multitude assembled sitting at tables crowded with abundance first rate of native food, dewed up on plates and in bowls and with an array of knives, forks, spoons and tumblers altogether seen for Mokokai in the absence of chairs, the tables, which were boards covered with clean cotton cloth, were elevated not more than a foot from the mat floor on which they all sat. For the missionaries a common table was prepared at the head of the room and filled with every variety to overflowing. A whole chicken to each and other edibles in proportion. All being seated a blessing was crowded and the business of the occasion proceeded with characteristic cheerfulness and and dispatch. As one company were satisfied another filled their place. My business requiring me to leave — ~~a certain~~ of eating gave place to hearing — my text was "I will make them joyful in my house of prayer". They seemed to feast upon the word with as much ~~gust~~ as they had just feasted on the bread that perisheth. It was an interesting hour and its influence will long be felt for good in that little community. On the whole the people were never in a more prosperous state than at present and the mission perhaps never more blessed than it has been during our last general meeting. I did not design this letter for a Report. I may and I hope I shall give you a more full account of our affairs hereafter. Our general meeting is near at hand I must give in my statistics then and you will have them in the minutes of the meeting.

I have been expecting to relieve the Board of my support after May next. But have concluded to hold on now until we get through repairing our meeting house — as it may be necessary to appropriate what they give for my support to help along the work though I hope not. We have however put into the treasury of the

them we have taken out for my support. I hope we shall continue to do so.

I must close this letter. But I wish first to commend to you David our son. We feel much anxiety on his account. We have not heard from him for a long time. When he last wrote us he was in Kinsman at work on a farm not in the family to whose care we committed him but in that of Mr Lyman Andrews who is not a religious man. And I greatly fear that it has been an injury to the religious character of David. In his last letter to us he had resolved to go through college and hoped to enter in the fall I believe. But Mr Andrews writes us that he has gone to Iowa with the intention of keeping school in order to get money to pay his way. This has distressed us. as we fear that disappointment of means has discouraged him. And that before this he may have abandoned the thought of pursuing his studies. We hoped that means would have been found for his support so that he should have had no interruption in his literary course. What we now wish is to have him return from the west to Auburn. live with his friends there, attend the academy and prepare for entering yale college as soon as possible. I suppose that having lost this year in laboring for his support he will not be able to enter the freshmen class next commencement. If he cannot he may if well, by great industry prepare for entering sophomore the commencement of 52. Our people have taken him as their beneficiary and will furnish means for his support. I have already written through Mr Castle to Mr Hill to remit to him 75 dollars, and charge it to me in the invoice of goods he sends to Mr Castle's order. I shall hereafter endeavor to send regular annual drafts for the purpose. Should not the order of Mr Castle have been received I would thank you to have Mr Hill send him the money and send the account to Mr Castle to be charged to me on the depository books. You will do me a great favor by writing to David and in such a way as to encourage him in going on with his studies should he have become discouraged. We have written him and also Mrs C B Andrews. If he comes to Auburn we shall constitute his uncle Peter Howard his guardian to whom we shall wish to have remittances for him, ~~made~~ sent. After his having become his guardian.

We are much disappointed and the interests of our mission are suffering severely from Bro C. B. Andrews purpose not of completing his education before he returns to his post. It is vacant. The Mission Seminary is lying useless and must for aught I can see until he returns. He should have been back before this. Delay I had thought was not one of his faults. Do send him on. or I see no way but the Seminary must go down. There is not a man in the mission who can be spared for that place.

P.C.

I shall wish you to regard my connection with the Board to cease on the ground of the 7th Resolution on the 1st of May January 1852. Should nothing in the providence of God to render a further dependence upon that institution absolutely necessary. I take this step not without some anxiety and misgiving - for I am very infirm and advancing will along in years and Mrs H is in a very poor state of health. But he will look to him who clothes not bread even to the ravens and who has hitherto so wonderfully provided for and sustained us.

We may wish to visit our native land in the course of a few years - Mrs H's health would doubtless be greatly benefited and her valuable life prolonged for the good of our children and poor people As I can hardly hope to amass means enough for our passage to and from the United States. I having no intention of devoting myself to the acquisition of wealth or to limit my devotion to the one work for which I come to the islands I am constrained to ask the Board to bear our expenses should it seem to be our duty to visit America; and I be unable to raise the means for paying the expense myself.

P.C.

In your letter Please to answer this point. I shall not put the burden on the Board if I can possibly avoid it. But I should feel I dared if could not avail myself of the means of recruiting our health by a visit to our native land were such a measure deemed necessary.

Please remember us affectionately to Mrs A and your children and accept of our thanks for the kind attentions you gave to our son while he was in Boston. He was delighted with the kind treatment he received in your home —

Yours most respectfully

H R Hitchcock

Rev Rufus Anderson
Secretary of the ABCFM

Rev. N. R. Mitchelmore

Mokuia, March 20, 1857

Rec'd. June 22, 1857

Cert. July 14

Ord. July 16

For Pub. Cert. — please —

Mtg. this eve July 17th

ABC 19.1 v.16

58. A.L. to R. Anderson; 10 Sept. 1851
59. A.L. to R. Anderson; 2 Nov. 1851
60. Clark, Castle, Bishop, Cooke, Parker, Smith, A.L. to R. Anderson; 8 Dec. 1851
61. Hitchcock, H. A.L. to H. Hill; 9 May 1852

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16

62. Hitchcock, David A.L. to R. Anderson; 18 Aug. 1852
63. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1852
64. Alexander, Pogue, Dole. A.L. to H. Hitchcock; 27 Sept. 1852
65. J. Dow, M.D., D. Baldwin, E. Bailey, A.L. to H. Hitchcock; 28 Sept.1852

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Maunaloa Sep 10th 1851

Rev and Dear Sir.

I am sorry that communications between us are so unfrequent. But I believe you are in the wrong and not myself. My last to you was written some time last spring I believe and contained a request to be let off from the Board on the score of the Rev Rooksbury. I found that my application was premature in as much as I had not previously applied to the committee in Honolulu and procured their sanction to my request. At the time I did it it did not occur to me that such a committee existed or I should certainly have asked orderly in the case. But since the error has happened I do not know but it will be for the best as it may delay my discharge a year longer. This I should not object to as my circumstances are somewhat different from what they were when I wrote that letter. We were then in pretty good health and our people in prosperous circumstances. Since I saw no obstacle in the way of my giving off to my people for support. Since then has since taken place. Mr Hitchcocks health has failed and by the advice of his physician we have been obliged to leave Kalaeaha for the present and take up our residence here. This removal while it enables me to do more for this part of the island directly me from exerting the influence on the part from whence my support is mainly drawn. And without this influence the support must mostly fail for as far as I know no missionary at the island can procure a support from his people without being in fact the prime mover in the case and doing that it is done. An other unfortunate circumstance is the fall of the price of native produce. So that they cannot realize more than half what they were getting when I wrote. By this they will not be able to pay their subscriptions for the shingling our meeting house as I hoped they would do. They have willing liberality more than 2000 dollars. And had not the times changed for the worse they would probably have paid most but now it will be impossible. So that they will really need the money they pay for my support to enable them to repair the house which is suffering and will be ruined if left much longer. Indeed this winter will greatly damage it. The house must be shingled as soon as possible and the funds must be raised. And it will help us for me to continue to draw my support from you another year.

So if you have not voted my request when this shall have reached you I am willing you should delay or defer doing so till you hear from me again.

But I must be frank and tell you that I cannot live merely on my salary. So very great is the increase of our expenses of late especially since we have been obliged to remove from the station that if we are obliged to credit all the payments on means of support we derive from other sources which though small are important in enabling us to get along we shall be obliged to hasten our separation from the Board in order to keep out of debt.

In order to illustrate my meaning - a Barrel of flour first cost 9.50. Percentage to Mr Cook and Castle 15 - for 142½ then freight to Molokai average 1 dolr per barrell - then transportation to this place 150 cents all which together makes the barrell cost 13 dollars and 42 cents. And this a fair sample of other things. Labour is hard to be got at any rate and none can be hired short of 50 or 75 cents per day and native carpenters must be paid two or three dollars per day although they cannot do half so much or do it half so well as foreigners. A boat to go to Lahaina a distance of 16 miles costs 5 dollars and we have to pay the same price for one to come here. The passage of our children to and from Punahou costs at least 7 dollars each time. And the expenses of the school are higher than formerly. I simply mention these things to show that while I could scarcely make our ends meet at the years end when things were cheaper we cannot do it now when the prices of every thing we need is greatly augmented in price. So that I cannot if I get 10. 20 or 50 dollars as the case may be for onions taro or fish raised on our premises I cannot put it to the credit of the Board. and deduct it from my salary - such a course would distress me. With the little we get from the land and our allowance from the Board we can make out to live but are in debt even with this.

I have no intend to hold on to you any longer than I am obliged to - And if you have already granted my request I must manage with our mechanghouse as well as I can. What I need for our own support - or what I could could get for that purpose will have to go for that.

Not only is Mrs H. unwell but my own is now poor and I fear may become more so - but I hope for the best: still

all these discouragements together with advancing premature old age make the prospect ahead rather dark. I will however look for light.

I know not that we have ever witnessed a more gloomy state of things in Methodism than we are just now experiencing. We are in the midst of a spiritual winter and are suffering from cold and adverse winds and storms. Never until now have we seen the direful effects of worldly minded in the church ~~[illegible]~~. Sink has been the pursuit of temptation in this respect for two years past that few of our members have been able to resist and maintain a divine unfaltering step in their spiritual course. The deceitfulness seems to have choked the word and it has become unfruitful. Lands, horses, costly attire and gold ornaments have in too great a degree chaled the zeal of the church. And many are the wandering sheep after whom we are now calling with the endearing invitations and the stern rebukes of the gospel. These remarks apply more especially to this part of the island which embrace 1/3 of the whole church. The distance from the station and the ill health of my family have prevented my visiting so much time as the necessities of this portion of the field have required and the consequence that other influences have been rife and the state of religion has become lamentably low. But I am happy to say that it is becoming more favourable. Last sabbath our large meeting house was well filled and a protracted meeting is now being held at Kelaniya by the natives which Sunderland is well attended and from which I am hoping for good. Yesterday I held a meeting to examine candidates who have a long time been desirous of uniting with the church. I commence with two about 1/5 of whom I purpose to propound next sabbath. I hope that more are christians, but it is best to be slow in admitting them as many of them are young. Next sabbath we intend to hold the communion and expect to admit 12 new members who have been propounded some time.

Beside a spirit of worldly mindedness a new or rather a revival of an old and hitherto dormant malady is troubling us this is fever. While all the other islands have been visited with and suffered from this disease we have until now been comparatively free. We have had a few natives who have been infected but the deadly infection has not spread at all but it has been gradually disappearing for a year or two past and hopes were entertained that it would die out. In this we have been disappointed. For when I came to this part of the island I found it raging and threatening to spread in all directions. I was surprized to learn that the Bishop with two or three priests had been for several weeks busily engaged

in Accumulating the disease and that some fear become its victims. No alternative was left but to combat it with all the skill we possessed. This we have done. And though by it we have the death blood of the priests and are sure of their most strenuous efforts to ruin our character if possible still we bless God that the truth is powerful and has already done much to check and prove to prevent the prevalence of the soul destroying superstition. Very few of any kind of our people have been deluded by them. And some of them have already repented and returned. But I find we must not sleep while this enemy is in the field. His movements must be watched and met at every point. or this poor ignorant people are bewildered with their tales and falsehoods. Not much anticipating an attack yet such a force the proper armour for defence and attack had been difficult to be untried. but trial quickly proves it genuine. They trouble our schools by enticing away our scholars many of whom are desirous to go after them since they are not troubled with either study nor discipline. They have actually baptized small children without the consent of their parents and would do so to many more were not the strictest vigilance used to prevent it.

The contributions of our people at the monthly concert thus far this year have been on an average nearly 70 dollars per month (I have not the record with me) I think it has been over 70. This will be given over to your auxiliary here in Honolulu except 150 dollars which the people have pledged to the support of David. But when it will be paid in I am fearful that we shall be obliged to loan it for a year or two until we can collect the subscriptions for our meetinghouse. As at all events the house of God must be repaired. Should I be unable to collect at present money enough I must borrow of the monthly concert. And pay it as I can collect in the subscriptions. Our people continue to be willing to do all they can for the work But their means are very limited. Once they are pretty deeply involved for meetinghouses and church bells two of these having been ordered for different meetinghouses. The people in Halawa are considerably in debt for their new meetinghouse which I hope will be dedicated before the end of the year.

I hope that Daniel is now at the east. perhaps he has entered yale college. Wherever he may be I must again bespeak for him your frequent correspondence and fatherly counsel. I am pleased with the spirit he manifests and can but hope that he is a child of God. Our anxieties for him is great. But He who has already been with him in many and sore trials will I trust be with him to the end.

Rev H. R. Hitchcock, U. S. Mission, Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, Feb 2, 1852

Honolulu Nov. 2nd 1851

Rev & dear Sir

I thank you for your kind letter informing me of the vote of the prudential committee in reference to my leaving the Board on the basis of your & Mr Rankin's and that the committee have concurred to it.

I now in the prosecution of God - am under the necessity of asking for the continuance of my salary and other missionary privileges for the year 1852. Soon after I wrote for my dismission Mrs H was taken so unwell as to make it my duty to attend to domestic affairs much of my time. and for much of the past year my own health has been very poor. especially the three months past. because now both of us in this city for medical aid. Health is a sine qua non in a missionary's getting a support out of his people at the Sandwich islands - There must be line upon line and precept upon precept - a man who cannot vigorously encourage the people will fail in getting his support - Thus there has been the past year a diminution in the contributions of my people for my support, owing to my inability to be about among them as formerly.

But I should not ask for the above favour on my own account I would try hard to live on what they give me. But I cannot take salary from them while our meeting house is unfinished - I wish you to continue to give me my whole support during the year 52 as a home missionary instead of a part. In order to enable me to devote what the people can do for me to the finishing of our meeting house next summer. I had fondly hoped that the work would have been accomplished this fall before the rainy season - the people did nobly in pledging enough money for it - But soon after they pledged or subscribed it times changed for the worse

and the fall of the price of produce in the market, as well as small amount raised in consequence of the severest drought ever known at the islands has rendered it impossible for them to redeem the pledge. Once (no alternative remains but either to allow our fine and pleasant sanitary to be ruined by the rain which the old thatch cannot much longer prevent from pouring in large quantities on the walls - or we must devote the salary money and the monthly money of 1852 to that work of covering it. The former alternative we cannot think of the money must be raised therefore the request - I think turning what I can get from them in form of salary for next year will enable me to get along as I shall borrow what monthly current money we have - and repay it as I can collect in the subscription of the people. The shingles and boards have just arrived from Boston but as we we had money enough on hand I have been obliged to let them go - and write for more. So you see that I can not will do otherwise than ask for the continuance of my support for the year 52 out of your treasury - In making this request I have the approbation of the Prudential committee who may also write you on the subject.

Another subject which is at last occupying our thoughts as a ground to the United states for the restoration of health. We have never seriously indulged the thought till since we came here now and find that it is the opinion of the physicians as well as of all the brethren we have been able to consult that such a visit would we all probably result in the restoration of our health and in the prolongation of our labours on Molokai. Such however are the circumstances of our people so much as they need what little and we can give them unwell as we are that we shall return soon - also volunteer and do all we can to so far recruit as to enable to postpone going to the U.S.A. until we have rebuilt the meeting house - which will take us at least a year. We shall not leave before if it is at all prudent for us to stay. But should get no better than I am now - Once Mrs H.'s complaints grow worse. Delay would only defeat our only object in going the recovery of health. Should we leave to day we should not be able to reach Boston till after an absence, in the service of the Board of more than 20 years - and while if we were in health and able to labour we should not think leaving our work, or of burdening the Board with the expense of a visit home. still as matters are I can but hope that the committee will

approve of it. Had we resources of our own we should not ask you to help us in the case. But we have not.

I therefore request ~~the permission~~ the Committee to permit Mrs H. & myself to return should it in the providence of God appear to us to be our duty and then we shall think best.

I am sorry to say that our people are not as far as religion is concerned as formerly. My own ill health of late and that of my family, as well as other causes which I will not now mention have contributed to this result. But though piety and spirituality have somewhat declined owing to an influx of merchants who have brought the means of gratifying pleasure and furnished the poor people with silks and satins and gold rings and riding equipage, & the sins of Lahaina and Honolulu have made their appearance among us. While we have reason to bless God, that we are no worse. While a pleasing attention has been paid during the past year to the means of grace you will be pleased to learn that our people have not all of them laviished all of their little store on their own pleasures. They will during the year I have contributed for benevolent purposes. Support of pastor. Monthly concert. 40 dollars for the meeting house, 151 dollars for the support of Dance all together about 1300 cash. ~~Besides~~ This the stone meeting house in Halaiwa which has cost the little flock there ~~nearly~~ 600 or 700 dollars with the most of which is paid is now ready for dedication But I must stop as I am not indeed this as a report.

Hoping you will consider this with as little delay as possible I remain as ever your affectionate brother in the Lord

H. R. Hitchcock

Ps. I am hoping that if we go to the United States Bro C B Andrews will take my place during my absence. If so no arrangement would suit me better.

Rev. H. R. Hitchcock

Newburyport, Nov. 2, 1851.

Rec'd. Feb. 2/52

Ans'd. Feb 4/52

[illegible]

Honolulu Dec 8. 1851.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

We have considered the accompanying requests of Mr. Hitchcock, & approve of their being granted. He has explained the reasons for making the requests, which will probably commend themselves to your minds. We regret to have him leave his people even for a season, but his life & usefulness may be prolonged by a visit to the U. States. Whether he goes or not, we think, he will need some further aid from the Board.

Very truly Your brethren

E. W. Clark
S. N. Castle
[illegible]
R. W. Parker
A. S. Cooke
L. Smith

Mr. Hitchcock has been for some time under my Professional ~~care~~ with a chronic disease of the liver accompanied with symptoms of his old Dispeptic complaint — The utility of a sea voyage, and entire freedom from the perplexing cares of his Ministerial duties, does not admit of a question. In conjunction with Dr. Hillebrand I do not hesitate in recommending a voyage to the United States as affording the best chances for a complete restoration to health

Honolulu Dec. 9th 1857 W. Newcomb M. D.

Certificate relating to Mr. Hitchcock's health.

Dec. 9 1857.

Feb. 2, 1858

Recd. Feb. 6/58

R. C. Wood

Honolulu May 9th 1852

Rev & Dear Sir

Your kind letter informing us of the Prudential Committees cordial approval of our visiting the United States came duly to hand. I thank you for it. It greatly encouraged us just at a time when we much needed it. Ill health long continued and afflictions of another kind were rapidly wearing on our spirits and they have at times been nearly worn out. Your letter as I said revived them and we have gone on more cheerfully ever since.

We are once more engaged in the important but tiresome business of Seminary making. We have already made arrangements for the speedy departure of the exploring Expedition By resolving to purchase a schooner of over a 100 tons at a price not above 25,00,00 dollars to select the best man we can find among us to accompany it and to send from 4 to 8 native teachers with their wives (an error in the opinion of some of us) to be left among the heathen of Micronesia, as pioneers. We are now discussing the several points in your late letters. Some of the brethren are deeply wounded at what they deem an unfounded charge a desire to accumulate property. I am confident that your remarks on this point could not have been designed for general application. And I am not clear that the conduct of some few of our number called for your admonitory voice. But I hope we shall be benefitted by it. You will soon if you read the

Polynesian of the present week see that I am the greatest landholder in the mission. And yet it would be wrong for you to infer that I had I had let out in the course accumulation. My land lies waste - what is capable of cultivation. My land is by far the greater part of it of no value where could not be sold for 5 cents per acre - is inarrable the remainder is mostly poor pasture grounds - and out of the remainder the claims of the natives are to be subtracted for the amount of land includes all those claims - and these consist of by far the greater part of the land under cultivation - you will see at once that the land is not of great value as it cost me only 1/4 doll per acre. had the use of it 5 years gratuitously - and am to pay for it in payments of $100 annually without interest until paid. I am sensible that the number of acres places me in an unfavorable light in respect to those who are unacquainted with the circumstances. But most certainly nothing can be more unjust than the imputation that effort or desire to accumulate wealth once were I disposed to do so it would be impossible with my present means.

Mrs H continues very unwell and if the voyage results not in her restoration we shall have but little hope. But many a time has God has been better to us than our fears and we hope that he will be so as hereafter.

You will rejoice with us when we tell you that Harry Ruffard has hopefully passed from death unto life. A change a great one in his character and habits is too plain to admit of doubt. And blessed be God we have

as yet no reason to doubt of its being the change necessary to salvation. Edward the youngest remains the cause of much concern - he is an affectionate generous and noble minded boy. And nothing but becoming a true christian remains in order for his being all we could desire. We are now suffering most solicitude about David. We have not had a letter from him since the 1st January. He was then leaving school in the vicinity of Auburn. He was desirous of relinquishing home, and of relinquishing a college education. We have written him discouraging his return at present. And I cannot but hope that our reasons will be satisfactory to him. Our people have appropriated 200 dollars for his support the present year which makes 800 dollars when that given to the last year of profession. This is yet much of it as yet unexpended and I think he has a good prospect of not being particularly straitened for funds. If you will do me a great favour if in the midst of your numerous and pressing labours you can spare a moment to write him and encourage him to go ahead. he needs it he has many trials since he left home, and he has been in danger of sinking under them and of giving up. Still he has resolution and will I hope put it in requisition. I would prefer his going to Williams. But his preference seems to be for Hamilton where he will have the friendship and morbidly care of our dear friend Mrs Dible. And if you see no serious reasons why it would not be best for him to go there, you might ~~[illegible]~~ recommend him

to the faithfully and respectfully from the Parental care of the president. He needs kind counsel.

Whether Bro C B Andrews will be located on Molokai depends on the removal of Mr Dwight. Which will I fear be a difficult task. Mr D has not yet come to the meeting we are expecting him day after tomorrow when I hope his case will be taken up without delay. But as the mail closes to day I must send this letter now. Mr Andrews has spent two sabbaths on Molokai with his family. His return was greeted with great demonstrations of joy by the people and they have sent in a petition signed by all or nearly all the principal church members to the mission to relocate him in his old post on Molokai. He desires to return and probably do so. I am about to request the mission to remove Mr Dwight from all connexion with me in the missionary work on Molokai as from a sufficiently long experience it will be impossible for us to labour harmoniously or successfully together. The reasons why you will learn from other sources soon. I am expecting the mission will grant me my request. And thus the only obstacle to Bro Andrews return removed. The mail has I fear already closed and I fear I shall not be able to get off this letter but I will try.

With love to yourself and dear family in which Mrs H cordially unites I remain as ever your friend and fellow labourer

H R Hitchcock

dated Oahu December last

Ps Should not the order from Mr Castle for lumber for Molokai meeting house in some 70 M shingles and 7000 feet 2nd rate boards have been sent when this reaches you, dont fail to ask Mr Castle to forward them without delay. The money to pay for them is on hand - and we shall be very seriously embarrassed should we fail to receive them - 60 M shingles will be enough. Sent in May 1852. H. H.

Mr. Hall

Number admitted to the church the past year	81
Whole number do	1571
do received by letter	80
do dismissed to other churches	61
Deceased past year	21
Whole number deceased	824
Remain suspended	55
Remain in good standing	1095
Children baptized past year	41
Whole number baptized	712
Have professed	48
Marriages performed by the Christ not reported	

Contributions in cash past year

Support of Pastor	471.00	
At monthly concert	622.00	
For meetinghouses	1759.00	
Amount in cash past year		2852.00
Do in labour building materials &c for meetinghouses	1000.00	
Whole amount expended for meetinghouses		3852.00
Whole amount contributed at monthly concert and most of that has been paid into the treasury of the board since May 1847		2498.00

The Halawa meeting house is finished and has been dedicated and the debt all paid off – and the people are highly enjoying the fruit of their labours in the Lord that poor people paid to the monthly concert last year 184 dollars

Rev. H. R. Hitchcock,

Honolulu, May 9, 1852.

Recd. July 17, 1852.

Ans. Oct. 27

His Sup. Wrote him July 19.

Mr. Hale

Arch.
1852
o.

Genesee Livingston Co Aug 18/52

Dear Sir,

Your kind & welcome letter of the 19th ult was received by me a few days since & I should have answered it ere this had I not been awaiting a letter from President Hopkins of Williams Col. which I received yesterday. He seems to think that I am hardly prepared to enter the Sophmore class but can be prepared by studying this vacation till the commencement of next term. I therefore shall probably remain in this place till next winter & try to prepare myself well for the 2nd Term Sophmore. I shall have the advantage of studying all

at the winter vacation of most two months. Do you not think that it would be the best plan? I have been studying hard all this vacation of 6 weeks here & feel pretty well tired out.

I expect to go to Auburn & spend a week with my relatives & get recruited for another siege with my books. I shall be glad when I am fairly within College walls. It is my decided preference to go to Williams. It is my fathers Alma Mater & "Deo Volente" it shall be mine.

I am getting along very well in all respects. Staying here this vacation has made it cost me more than I expected it would have, as I intended to stay with my relatives near in Aub though it. It however costs me the most to clothe myself. My whole wardrobe has had to be renewed as the shirts &c that my mother made for me are all worn out & a winters clothing has

to be obtained. The fifty dollars Mr. Hill remitted me last July has hardly been sufficient to pay for my clothes & Board &c. I Hope that I shall not have to call on him soon for another fifty dollar order. Please however hand him the accompanying note. If I have $20, more I can get along till next October I think easy enough. Please hand it to him as soon as possible.

I should be very thankful to you for a letter of introduction to President Hopkins. Also to hear again from you. Please direct your letters to this place &

Yours will greatly oblige
Your Young friend
David H. Hotchkiss.

Rev. Dr. Anderson
Sec of the A. B. C. F. M.

Mr. David H. Hitchcock

Geneseo, Aug.t 18, 1852

Rec.d Aug.t 20.

Rev & Dear Sir.

In my last, while at Sen Meeting I spoke of an intended trouble at the station in consequence of the course taken by Bro D. I made some allusion in that letter to facts not favourable to this missionary character. I am sorry to say that our troubles still continue, and I know not when they will end.

I suppose it to say that he is still on Moloka'i and expects to be until an return from the States. Notwithstanding by a resolution of the mission his missionary connection with the island was suspended at our last Sen meeting.

I did not feel that I could leave my dear people exposed to his influence think that so far as it appears to me has been injurious to their moral and religious character. I therefore begged for his removal and for the establishment of both brethren in this place. This the mission did and though strongly urging so deeply involved in unmanable matters that he could not leave the island short of a year. I hope that all management and rule in the affairs of the station were at an end - not so his understanding the matter and we are still three missionaries on Moloka'i with a population of less than 4000. In consequence of this I have been on the point of

giving up one visit to America, feeling that the interests at stake were under existing circumstances too important to hazzard by having exposed to the influence of one so diametrically opposed to my views of right —

Had Bro Dwight been instructed to confine himself to the institution of a single school — and to preaching while doing up his miserable work and bringing it to as speedy a termination as possible I could not have objected, but it is not so he has publicly proclaimed that he is an equality with Bro Andrews and merely in reference to all missionary work and management at the station. And he is now planning to extend his influence and power further and further.

This I am rightly informed his purpose to build several more Schoolhouses in the most important districts of the type he has partly finished at this station and on which he has expended some 15 or 16 hundred dollars between 6 and 700 of which if I am rightly informed has been the fund of his store. And which he insists is his own private property. Which must of course constitute such a share of the house his own private property. Now I say he intends building such houses in such a way in other districts — notwithstanding I see no possible means of his doing so but by his continuing his trade and even increasing it as he is if I am not mistaken deeply involved

in debt. In carrying out his plan it is his purpose to employ the scholars of each district in gathering the materials, and of course they must for the time being be under his control. Now I say that we do not feel willing to have the education of our youth under his control. Should we not go to the states this fall, the unwillingness to leave our people exposed to his influence will be probably the reason.

You will see, or hear from Bro Castle that though the Mission in acting on his case wished that he had departed from strictly missionary work, yet as he has devoted the profits to benevolent objects and has not laboured for private gain - they deemed it unnecessary to take any action on the subject. Thus sanctioning a missionary of the Board engaging in mercantile business turning store keeper in order to do good. or provided he does not hoard up his gains for himself. How this will strike the committee I know not. But I must confess that I would much prefer that the experiment had been tried in some other field than in ours.

~~Third~~ 4th Resolution of Sen Meeting relative to Mr Dwight viz

Resolved that in view of all the circumstances which embarrass the intercourse between the Revd S G Dwight and the Revd H R Wilbraham

in our opinion it is not desirable that Mr Dwight should continue his labours on Mokkan and therefore we advise him to take the means for closing up his mercantile operations as soon as possible with the view of leaving the island.

I interpret the resolution as removing, from its date the relation of Mr Dwight as my associate in this field but as he interprets it differently – he is proceeding as usual.

One question and I have done – Have all the members of any missionary station an equal right one with the other to any meeting house school house, or public building which one of the number belonging to Board and under pay by the Board they have built – Or in your opinion does the school of any one on such a building under such arrangements of course give him the school of a private right in said building? A clear answer to this question may save a misunderstanding on other places as Bro D has publicly proclaimed that I have no right whatever in the schoolhouse recently put up at this station by a missionary and with the time and consequently expense of the Board I have as a member the station no right in said schoolhouse?

With undiminished esteem I have the pleasure to remain your brother and fellow laborer in the Lord

H R Hitchcock

Rec'd Nov 1 1852

Rec'd Nov 1 1852

Rec'd Nov 1 1852

Lahainaluna Sep 27th/52

Dear Br. Hitchcock

I am deeply impressed with the conviction that your projected visit to the U. S. A. is wise, and I do hope that both you & sister Hitchcock will be greatly improved by it in health, & thus enabled to labor many years more for your dear people on Molokai.

You are both liable to frequent infirmities, and in all human probability, you will both need care & attention oftentimes on the voyage, which neither of you will be able to bestow on the other: now how can you best provide this care & nursing, so as to secure good and not evil from the voyage?

I think the Lord has provided the attendant in your own son Edward. You have felt concern at leaving him & he has not been without apprehensions of evil on being left by you. He is the very person to supply the care and attention needed by his parents, & the journey meanwhile will be of great advantage to him. I would therefore earnestly recommend that he accompany you on your

voyage. Assuming the point as settled, that you ought to visit the U. States, I think it follows as a necessary consequent, that Edward ought to go with you; for without the latter you can hardly accomplish the former.

The Lord guide & sustain you, & after allowing you once more to see that good land, return you to us with renewed vigor to tell of his goodness and mercy, which endure forever.

Your affectionate brother
W. P. Alexander

Sahainaluna Sep. 27th 1852

Dear Bro. Hitchcock,

I have read the above, & fully agree with Bro. A. in regard to your Son Edwards accompanying you in your intended visit to the U. S. A.

As ever your bro. in X
John S. Pogue

Dear Br Hitchcock,

With the above, I believe that it wd be much for your comfort on the voyage, to be accompanied by Edward.

Yours, S. Joh.

Lahaina Sept 28th 1852

My dear Sir

I have no doubt, but that a voyage to the U. S., will be of great benefit to yourself & Mrs Hitchcock; particularly, you have a suitable attendant. From my knowledge of your son Edward, I am satisfied that a better selection could not have been made

Rev D. Re. Hitchcock
Molokai

Truly yours
Jas Re Dole M.D.

Dear Bro. Hitchcock,

When your proposition came before gen. meeting of the mission, for a temporary return to the U.S. I fully approved of your reasons for going. I am of the same opinion still. The probability is that both you & Mrs. H. will be greatly benefitted in bodily health by the voyage, & I have no doubt, that, in other respects, you will both be fitted for ~~more~~ greater usefulness among this people by such a visit. The suggestion, that your son Edward accompany you, is a very wise & proper one, that you

may have him under your care & instruction, & that he may afford you both that aid, on the long voyage, which you will absolutely need, in your feeble health, from some one. May the Lord take a kind care of you all & in due time, bring you safely back to your field of labor.

Your bro. truly,

Lahaina Sept. 28th 1852

D. Baldwin

Sandwich Islands
Rec'd Sept 1852
A.B.C.F.M. Office
Sept 1852
Adv. Mes

Dear Brother Hitchcock,

I have read the above and fully concur in the opinions there expressed. May you have safe and prosperous voyage, and receive the full benefit of a visit to fatherland, and in God's good time be restored again to the people among whom you have so long and so successfully laboured

Very truly
Your Bro.
E. Bailey

Kaluaaha Sept. 30. 1852

ABC 19.1 v.16

66. Hitchcock, A.L. to [ ]; 21 Nov. 1852
67. A.L. to R. Anderson; 12 April 1852
68. A.L. to [ ]; 1 May 1853
69. A.L. to R. Anderson; 11 May 1852
70. Hitchcock, David A.L. to R. Anderson; 23 May 1853

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu Nov 21 1859

Rev & Dear Sir

We wrote you last from Maui in Reference to Bro Dwight and have been disappointed in not receiving an answer to that letter. I am confident that a letter from you would have saved us much trouble.

I am now happy to say that we are ~~to morrow~~ expecting to morrow to go aboard the Valparaiso Captain Smith 700 tons Bound to New Bedford with a cargo of some 4 or more thousand barrels oil. We have fine accommodations. Price of passage 600 dollars for Mrs Edward and myself - the rest of the passengers pay 250 each.

I take this opportunity to express to the Committee my thanks for the cordial and generous response they gave to my application to return on a visit and I cannot but hope that the visit will promote the good of the cause we are about to leave under the most encouraging circumstances so far as accommodations for the voyage are concerned. The most that weighs on my spirits is the spiritual interest of my poor people. The Lord bless them in our absence.

Will you have the goodness to transfer

and send the enclosed letter to David who I hope will be in Williams college when he receives it.

I hope the committee will be satisfied with our reasons for letting E with us when they hear them.

Rev. H. R. Hitchcock

Honolulu Nov. 21 1852

Recd. Feb. 1 1853.

Fall River Bedford April 12 1852

Rev & Dear Sir

We have been detained in this city beyond our expectations, and could stay many days longer with pleasure and profit to ourselves. The people treat us with great kindness and are fast endearing themselves to our hearts, we had not expected to find so much genuine sympathy here among strangers. We shall go to Boston tomorrow in the 10 o'clock train and shall stop I suppose at the Mission House where we shall want your further instructions

Our affectionate regards to Mrs Cor. dissent.

Yours truly H. R. Hitchcock.

Rev. A. R. Hitchcock.

New Bedford, Apr. 12, 1853

Rec. Apr. 13/53

Kennith May 1st 1883

Rev and dear Brother

I thank you for your letter and should have answered it sooner, but I am just getting up from a very violent attack of diarrhea which confined me to my bed several days. I am now decidedly better nearly as well as when we left Boston.

I fully agree with you in the sentiment that my greatest post of usefulness is my post at the islands and that my main concern in this country is to acquire in the best degree, and in the shortest time the health to return to that post.

I find myself frequently breathing the involuntary sigh after the land and dear people of my choice - and I am sorry to say that, plain as the indications of providence have all along appeared in favour of this visit, I am still frequently questioning whether I have followed the path of duty. I love my poor dear flock and sign to day would I forego all the new scenes and old associations of my native land, to join them, were my physical strength adequate to the work. Fear not dear Sir that any enchantment with which I may meet on this visit will break the spell with which my whole soul is bound to Molokai.

I also appreciate your solicitude that I engage not in labours beyond the ability of my nervous system to endure, and shall have an eye I trust to every necessary restraint in this respect. I could not but ask

who could have informed Brother Anderson of my nervous temperament as a public speaker. Especially of its being so warm and excitable as to expose me to danger and render caution specially necessary. But to allay all apprehension on that subject. I am sorry to say that I have as yet my first speech to make before a public meeting - and so far from the existence of danger of my dishonouring either myself or the cause by speech making I have no desire for display, and have my own views about the amount of it got up at anniversaries -

My plans for exerting what influence I may have strength to do while in the country in favour of missions have no object which can interfere with any interest or arrangement of the Secretaries of the Board - Have no intention in any case to take up collections for any cause - whatever and common courtesy will of course restrain me from intruding without invitation into others fields of labour.

Activity is so essential to my life and health that any plan for necessary involving idleness or inactivity would aggravate my disease - I purpose to spend my time for the present, after having placed my sons at Williamstown and visited my native town to spend the summer in this region. Rehearsing what the Lord has done for the islands and preaching where and when invited. Our reception by our friends has been of the most cordial and pleasing nature and we feel at home among them. They will do all for us they can. The minister of this place is a charming man and

heals us with all possible kindness and attention. I add
discuss this people yesterday I hope with some little effect.

your kind offer to bear our expenses while on this visit
I hope is only a figurative expression as after I have taken my Release from
the Board on the Basis of the 7th Resolution I could not have claimed
any such thing at your hands — we are poor and could
by no means have visited our native land at our own ex-
pense — we shall be as economical as we can — and
just the committee to a little expense as comports with
the great object we have in view the restoration of health.
All the items of expense which we shall put down to the
account of the Board will be furnished if required to the com-
mittee. Such are our circumstances at present that
we can make no estimate of what we shall need for
the year. Our medical bill will of course, be impossible to
be determined now. Our other expenses — will be for
clothing, traveling expenses as getting from town to town
in this region — &c — and Edwards Bacon Books and Fishes
at some academy.

Owasco. May 3rd we are now at <u>home</u> after our long
and wearisome and perilous journey and never were
poor travellers under more deep obligation to a Divine arm
or more thankful for having found rest. my tale dence
attack of Diarrhea has so disarranged my stomach that I am yet
quite unwell and greatly need exercise on home back
and Mrs Aldrich needs to get about some. or there is little
prospect of her gaining her health — our friends are kind to us
but being farmers and having only the horses they use in their

every day work cannot help us in transportation - I have thus far as the best and cheapest way. Resolved on purchasing a horse which will cost me nothing of consequence to keep - and which when we have done with him, from the care I shall take of him (being as much, or nearly as much, perhaps more than he will cost me - my brother will pasture him for nothing. He will be the property of the Board and when sold the money will be given back into your treasury. I am advised to this course by my friends & indeed I know no other possible way to do - to me is impossible, including this means of travelling. I know not that such can get through the year, short of 50.00 dollars from this time - our next to our friends - my mother - and brother & sisters will be intended in the above sum. We will spend as little of it as we can and endeavour to call for no more if possible to avoid it - We can live with our toothless jaws - and I have not asked for whereat to get my teeth repaired - and Mrs H. A. has not a set of under ones - She has not a good one in her under jaw. I do not ask for help for this for I am aware that our indispensable charges to you are great.

If you will cause me I will to send me a check on the Some Auburn Bank for the above amount you will do me a favour - I hope you can - The sum too much you can write me re what respect - I hope you will answer this letter without fail. I wanted much to be present at the anniversaries - But cannot afford it - Am going to Williamstown with Dane & Edward - The former enters the last term of Sophomore - and the latter into an academy if I can get them into one - Excuse my long letter and believe me, with the sincere regards to yourself and family

Yours affectionately H. R. Hatchcock

Rev. H. R. Hatchcock
Received March 17, 1853.
Answered March 19, 1853.

Auburn. May 11th 1852

Rev & Dear Sir

I wrote you last week according to your instructions what I thought we should need for our mission expenses, a year. and requested you to forward me through Mr Hill a check for the same. I need some of it now very much. Mr Hill may have forwarded it and it may not have come to hand. If he has not will you not please speak to him as I shall not be able to meet my obligations here without I get the money soon.

Letters may now be in the office. I am 6 miles off and cannot get there any day to enquire. We have had great trouble with our freight which we sent on from Boston on the Bagage train. Near a week before we left. I insisted upon having a Receipt for it. But could not get one. It was sent away without my having any security whatever for its safe delivery at the Place for which it was marked. The result has been that when we arrived merely a week after not an article had come to the spot. That when they did come they came piecemeal at several different times, that our Tryst and principal trunk have been broken open and some to us so and that several articles, among which is a trunk of new cloth have not come to hand yet. & we fear they never will. (I have only two things remain.) The other trunk the trunk is a small box containing two or three Havanese Bibles. a very valuable Box. If you will please to speak to Mr Tomlinson to make enquiry of the person Responsible, and write me I shall be much obliged. Both the trunk, and the Books are a great loss. Being Strangers we have been treated not very chivalrously by the gentlemen of the Railroad.

Rev. H. C. Hitchcock
Auburn May 11, 1853
Rec'd May 14, 1853
Rev. Mr Hill
Wilmington

Mrs H has been pretty well and enjoyed the society of her dear mother and friends. She is now suffering from some cold - or the Mumps. as also am I. I have not as yet recovered from the effects of the severe Sickness I had soon after our arrival here. The medicines were so powerful as to injure the tone of the Stomach. I am now I hope getting better slowly. I have preached only three as yet, and shall preach no more till I decidedly better than I now am.

We remember with great satisfaction our happiness we enjoyed in your truly hospitable family. We hope that Mrs A. has been added to your circle since we left and that your son on whose account she was travelling has been benefitted. We do most deeply sympathise with you in his illness. May the Great Physician Arise & Pour to health - Please present to Mrs Anderson and your son our sincere love. as also to those of your family which we are acquainted with.

I am some what fearful that I shall not feel well enough to go to Williamstown with Daniel. Shall if I can.

Will you be so kind as to have the Herald directed to me as well as all the publications we have been in the habit of receiving. such as Journal of Missions &c.

Are you not fearful that the Turks are about to trouble the Islands?

I have the honor to be dear Sir your affectionate brother and fellow labourer in the Lord

H. R. Hitchcock

Rev R. Anderson D.D
Sec'ty of the A.B.C.F.M.

Auburn May 23d 1853

Dear Sir,

According to my mothers request I now sit down to write to you concerning my fathers health. About a week ago he took a severe cold, which seemed finally to settle upon his lungs & for two or three days last week, he was considered dangerously ill. The Dr., in attendance, however, thinks that the symptoms are more favorable; he also considers him out of danger, unless congestion of the lungs should take place. To morrow there is to be a consultation of physicians in respect to his case. We all hope for the best, but fathers is rather given

to despondency, which the Dr. thinks has a tendency to keep him low. Mother has also a severe cold, but seems to be gaining health, though slowly. I hope that after the weather becomes more settled they both will become better. My own & Brother Edward's health was never better, for which I am thankfull, as father needs some one up with him most of the night.

Mother requests me to say that yours & Mr. Hills "checks" of $100 each have been received. Hoping that the next time we write, that fathers health will be better

I remain Your young friend

David W. Whitcock

Dr Anderson DD.

Mr. David H. Hitchcock

Auburn, May 23, 1853

Recd. May 26, 1853.

✓

ans WS 9.

ABC 19.1 v.16

Hitchcock, H.

71. A.L. to R. Anderson; 25 June 1853
72. A.L. to R. Anderson; 13 July 1852
73. A.L. to [ ]; 26 Aug. 1853
74. A.L. to R. Anderson; 27 Aug. 1852
75. A.L. to R. Anderson; 19 Sept. 1853

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16

Hitchcock, H.

76. A.L. to [ ]; 29 Sept. 1853
77. A.L. to [ ]; Oct. 1853
78. A.L. to R. Anderson; 5 Dec. 1853
79. A.L. to R. Anderson; 4 March 1854
80. A.L. to R. Anderson; 21 Apr. 1854

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16
(61-79)

Elmira Chemung county June 25. 1853.

Bro and dear Brother.

You will probably be surprise at our present location. But a little explanation will I think remove your surprise. We were well when we arrived at Auburn. Five days after we had been of sickness with fever and bilious diarrhea. It was so violent in my case as to demand the most prompt and powerful treatment. I was relieved in a week but have been very much reduced and weak and the drugs had so deranged my stomach that I could eat nothing without danger. And dyspepsia increased so that I on letting a cold sympathy with the lungs in direct consequence of that disease. With this I was laid up in the house several weeks. And as yet have not entirely recovered from this sickness. I never before was so long in getting up from a sickness. I now think I am gaining strength daily though I am not so well as I was when in Boston. I am satisfied that the medical treatment I am receiving is beneficial to me. I know not how much my doctors bill may be. If at all the common charge it cannot be less than 50 dollars. I have asked him several times to present his bill but he has put it off and I am not without hope that he will ask me nothing especially as I have heard that it has not been his practice to receive pay from dissipation. Should he remit my bill it will be a matter of great sincerity as he visited me no less than 4 times a day and his son twice during my illness in Owego the 8 miles distant. And his attendance to me was of the standard description so dollars would be a moderate charge for his visits in both sickness.

Providence seems to have directed us here. You are acquainted with Mrs H.'s complaint. Her sisters are several

other Ladies suffering with the same diseases have been cured or permanently benefitted under the judicious care of Dr and Mrs Gleason. Dr Gleason is a well read physician. and his wife an Eclectic woman has a diploma as physician - she studied medicine 8 years. before marriage and has pursued the same with her husband since - they are both intimately acquainted with the human system - and with the laws for the prevention and the restoration of health. Mrs G needs a woman to examine and administer to her disease. Doctoring for a long time with a male Doctor would be trying to her feelings - and probably no better in any respect. Mrs G. has all the instruments essential to the proper appliances, and I have no doubt is abundantly competent to the task.

1st Then a female Physician induces that we must come here on Mrs G's account, who, on account of innumerable cares resulting from my sickness and preparing our sons for school - and other unavoidable domestic labours - had been so ill as to render it absolutely necessary to remove her where she should not only receive medical treatment, but be wholly free from care. Both of these she experiences here.

2 The distance from Owego to any competent physician then being no one nearer than 6 miles Rendered it impossible to doctor with an allopathic physician without Boarding out the expense of which in addition to the medical bill would have been more than we could meet with our limited means.

3 The cures which have been effected on are similarly afflicted with ourselves - seemed to direct us here.

4 It is the cheapest way we can devise for preserving of our health. Only 1 doll per day for Board Doctoring

Home noon fuel and the best attention. not but a portion of what seeking a home in Auburn with a common polygamist so you see dear sir that circumstances have compelled us to go in this case counter to your kind advice - I hope that we shall have no occasion hereafter to repeat such an unpleasant duty. Mrs H is gaining strength and we have commendable encouragement that she will soon be enabling better. I hope hope our course after this explanation will have your approbation and that of the Prudential committee. It is the least expensive course we could have taken and the one giving the greatest promise of success.

I think I duly appreciate your remarks in your letter in relation to the expences of returned missionaries. In the first place visiting my native land at all, was done with the greatest reluctance and was one perhaps the very heaviest trial I was ever called to encounter. And many a time since I have been here have I been sorry that I came. And in the second place most gladly would I have borne my own expenses without any charge to the Board that absolute destitution of the means prevented. And I am confident that I am now willing to do on as little as I <u>can</u>. And we shall now deny ourselves many very many useful things - and comforts, and pleasures which we would gladly have - and which we should it duty to have had we resources of our own sufficient to procure them. We cannot of course expect to see so much of the country as would be both useful and pleasant to us - nor can we procure many new and valuable trifles which we should do were we able. And we must refrain our donations to charitable calls to a much less amount

then our inclinations prompt. It would be unreasonable for us to think of indulging ourselves in these things once in seeing the Lions of the day at the expense of the Board when I put our expenses at 550 dollars I had no reference to such indulgence - or such freedom of expenditure. But to what I supposed we or any body else would need. We blame you not in not sending the full amount; it is better that we should be more careful and economy with less - than that any occasion reasonable or unreasonable should be given to the churches for complaint at our extravagance. I try to be economical - and appear among folks in clothes I would not were were I able of myself to procure those that are more suitable. The clothes I got at Boston I rarely wear - but keep them for particular times. and were my 15 year old ones - I prefer this to making the amount paid by the Board for an entire whole in the country seem unreasonably large. Our children must be taken care of - and we are trying to have the expenses as small as possible.

I have spoken in public only 5 times since I left Boston and then at the earnest solicitation of those acquaintances I addressed - my lungs have forbidden me, the delightful privilege of engaging in preaching in my own language. The interest manifested at the relations I have seen of our friends has been truly encouraging. If I again my usual health I shall hope to do some good in this way.

I am intending about the middle of next month Dec. should be with New York which I can reach from this place in nine ~~days~~ hours - will you please to an

answer this - and enclose a letter of introduction to Mr Merrim - ~~and~~ the Secty of the Board as also to the Agent of the District - and perhaps to other clergymen of your acquaintance. as I may not be in New York again before next year if my health will allow I should like to talk in some of the churches - and tell them what the Lord through the American Board has done for the Hawaiian and especially that part in which I have labored. In order to this some introduction would be necessary.

I find that the West is a more fruitful soil of sons of all sorts social civil and religious than that of the east. Last Thursday Evening I saw and heard what was to me a new thing under the sun - A Lecture on "Womens Rights" By the Rev. Miss Brown of South Butler. My impressions are that she has more fact and talent, than what in my opinion would perhaps infinitely more interesting amiability and modesty. Most of her arguments though presented with the most perfect facility and readiness - were but a verse of the most glaring sophistry - Infidelity under the names of various forms of Error is rife and becoming alarmingly more so.

But I have written much more than I intended to have done. Excuse this heedless waste of your time - Have you any important recent news from the islands? How does the Punahou college progress? I have written to Rexford to stay at the islands under the presumption that said college would be commenced - and give him an opportunity to finish his education there. And Edward will return with us with the same view I do hope the plan for changing the institution into a college will succeed. Have you heard any thing in particular from Kaluaaha of late - or from Mr Dwight?

mrs He unites with me in expressions of grateful feelings for the great kindness and hospitality with which we were treated by yourself and family, and in the assurance of our unabated love. confidence and respect.

your fellow laborer in the Lord's vine H R Hitchcock

P.S. As speedy an answer to this as convenient will be a favor.

Rev. H. R. Hitchcock.

Shawnee, June 25, 1853

Rec'd June 30/53

Ans'd July 5/53.

Elmira Chemung Co July 13 1852

Rev & dear Sir

I have been waiting a long time for an answer to the request I wrote you for a note of introduction to the officers of the Board in New York especially in Mission. I presume that pressure of business has been the cause of your delay. I have definitely gone to New York until the first part of September.

We are improving in health, and have reason to hope to be soon as well as usual. Mrs H has the prime medical attendance that she needs and that she could not get elsewhere. I am happy to see her thriving under the treatment, more like herself.

We cannot however stay here more than 8 weeks longer. As we start to Iowa together with other unavoidable duties render it impracticable to stay longer.

Daniel and Edward are both in Lenedes academy. Dana is expecting to enter college Williamstown Junior class

We need money to pay our bill here. and other necessary expenses and will be obliged if you will send us one hundred dollars as soon as you conveniently can. as we shall need it before we leave Elmira.

With sincere regards to yourself and family in which Mrs H cordially unites I am dear Sir

Yours in the bonds of Christian love

H R Hitchcock

Rev Rufus Anderson DD
Secy of the ABCFM.

Rev. H. R. Richards

Elmira, July 13, 1853

Rec. July 14, 1853.

Ans. July 16

Sent you letters to "Elmira Gazette"

We have not received the July Herald. Journal, & Day & Spring

Mr. Hill.

$100 sent July 14.

Ambrose Aug 26th 1853

Rev & Dear Sir.

We are again at home and driving at the restoration of health to the top of our speed. This to Lorine is not say much. She seems happy to say that our neighbor adjoining at Elmira has been decidedly beneficial to my dear wife. She is much improved in general health, and her spinal and other nervous complaints are greatly relieved so that we are much encouraged to hope that she will eventually have comfortable health.

I am much better since I was there and do not feel unfavorably the water treatment as I hoped to have been. My time was too short. I am in the business - milking cows and feeding calves and doing little chores - I preach but little and do not count myself labouring on our mission. Last Sabbath I preached an hour or more on the text "For this purpose was the son of God manifested" I showed the progress in destroying the works of the Devil which has been made in our mission for the last 35 years. Had I strength I could spend all my time in telling the history of the islands. The people are very anxious to hear.

I am becoming quite home sick - and were it not for leaving my dear mother I should think seriously of embarking for home this fall. But it is impossible; and I must sit down.

I have been up four to New York on account of the expense. Our expenses have been so much pulled high that we must deny ourselves much profitable pleasure and many sources of improvement. Not to attend the worlds fair at the Crystal Palace after having come 1000 miles

to a trial indeed.

On account of being away from our people we have not received their annual appropriation for Daniel's support. What obliges us to let him share out of our little stock hoping that he will refund it when his comes. He intends to teach school winter vacation and help himself. He enters the Junior class. Edward goes still to the academy at Geneseo — and we are expecting to start (myself and Mrs H) for Iowa the first of October — should probably attend the meeting of the Board.

We live as economically as we can — but our money again quite exhausted and for Edward, and Daniel and our journey we need $200 at least.

Please forward me this amount $200.00 as soon as convenient for we shall want to set E. off to school next week. And D the week after.

Mrs H smiles with me in affectionate regards to yourself & nice family

Yours 27 H R Hitchcock

PS Left in the Store room of the Mission House a black thick overcoat — quite a thick one heavy warm one. I think you will remember seeing me wear it. I need it to take on to the west will you please to see that it is sent me directly by the express train as soon as possible. Please direct it to Auburn. Perhaps Mr Hill would have been the proper one to have written to about it. I shall need it much for our journey.

H R H

Rev. H. R. Hitchcock.

Auburn, Augt. 26. 1853

Recd. Augt. 30/53.

Ans Sept. 7.

✓ Request for Money.

✓ Closing the Foundation.

Sent

$200 Sent Aug. 31.

Auburn Aug. 31 82

Rev & Dear Sir

I have just received a large and very interest ing package of letters from our people. among which is one from Brother Armstrong request ing me to help through the press as soon as possible a ~~another~~ name atlas. My help is needed as it regards the names - I can not perhaps do better to give you an idea of what he wants of me than to send you his letter. If said manuscript has arrived please forward it to me if you think that I can do anything to facilitate the work. If my presence in New York is necessary I will go at the expense of Mr A. I must do what I do soon as I wish to start for Iowa by the 1st of October.

One point in Bro A.'s letter will doubt less attract your attention. It is a matter of the deepest interest to the cause. I might copy the part of Bro Smith's letter which relates to it but as it contains much else that may interest you I enclose the letter entire.

I think I feel grateful for the joyful tidings from the islands especially from our dear Moto-Kai. What they do for the cause of God is what they they would not do have not that cause a deep place in their hearts. And yet some have the hardhood to say that their christianity is all a humbug! O that the world had

more many more such humbugs as the Hawaiian churches. One church has beside liquidating a debt of some 300 dollars for the meetinghouse contributes about the same amount for the Satirian mission and many other sums of their willingness to do good. They are some their unfeigned love.

There letters contain one very sad item that is the death of one of our most talented and prominent men by suicide occasioned by distress from his creditors among whom Mr Dwight was the chief. He was Mr Dwights clerk untill he became desatisfied with him and turned him off. as he says in debt some 100 or more dollars of which he did not. He cut his throat with a razor and died immediately. The first instance of native suicide which has come within our knowledge.

Mr Dwight at general meeting of 52 after having been convicted by the mission of impurity and shameful intimacy with females especially with his own scholars, after having been admonished, and rebuked in the most solemn manner, and after having promised to forsake the very appearance of evil on that subject he is now living with two adopted daughters - some 10

or 12 years of age - and has a native girl 16 or 17 years of age in his family day and night. And what is worse is the is one of those for improper conduct towards whom he was called to account by Synod Meeting. It does seem seem to me that the Prudential committee should shake off without delay the responsibility of sustaining any longer such a man in its employ. He has a house and lot of yours in his possession and intends to keep it until one return. I fully agree with Mr Smith as it regards the duty of the committee in reference to him. He deserves no quarters. And is a cause of continual reproach. I cannot tell you in this short letter the reasons which call for your interposition. He has asked for no support this year. But he should give up the house and if he will stay on the island stay wholly at his own expense and seems to me and on his own responsibility. He should be prohibited the use of the schoolhouse - as it is the property of the Board (very kindly lent by him while in your employ. He owns not a cent in the house. His English school is worse than nothing. And will prove a loss of all the time the scholars give to it. One of his most intelligent scholars and one who would not speak a word in his disfavour for she is dependent on him for employ as a sewing school teacher

says in Reference to the English school "We attend Mr Dwight's school to learn English. But in my opinion it is a very useless thing. Should we attend 10 years I do not think we should obtain a knowledge. She does not learn us the rudiments of reading. How is it? Do we see those who are covering a house begin at the top in stead of the bottom and working up?" I will add one more extract from the letter of this woman

"Kauhea lives with Mr Dwight at present. Ana did also live with him. But Mahoe her father came and took her away. Kauhea & Mary and the daughter of Hanaaie still remain with him. They live with him eight days then certainly in his house." It is extremely painful to me to write this. But two of those girls are young ladies 17 years of age and cannot live with Mr Dwight a single moment unnoticed and style mere without a blush to their parents as well as to the cause of religion. They you to give the subject your attention it seems without fail. Mr Rowles informs me that Mr Dwight has been endeavoring to get settled at Kealakekua and has some in favor of him but they are most by such as hope something from his English school or from his store.

I wrote you for a Bill of 200 dollars last Monday. Hope you have got the letter. I am distitute and need the money every day.

Please answer this in full without fail

Yours affectionately Ho R Hitchcock

Lucy Ann Rowles

Mary Ann Rowles

Mary Ann Rowles

Lucy Ann Rowles

Auburn Sept 19th 1853

Rev & dear Sir

I have received another letter from Mr Armstrong in which he wishes me to take charge of the Hawaiian congregation at Lahainaluna. We start to day for home. If you think best to forward the manuscript to me at Moline Rock Island Co Illinois I can attend to the corrections there and forward it to Newport to Mr Moore. Mr A is very anxious about it. and I am desirous of aiding him all I can.

I have written you several times inquiring about the Oahu college. What part the Board are designing to take in building up that institution. I wish as soon you can you will write me on this subject. I do hope that the Board will set a foot some agency for the purpose of endowing at least two professorships at the outset. I am glad to hear that the college has got a charter from Government. I do hope it will progress so as to give Rev Forbes an opportunity of pursuing his collegiate course there. Who do you intend to send out as president? At least two men of the right stamp are indispensible for the safety the school from being destroyed by the Royal school. A principle for the school, and a

President for the college. Do not fail to write me as soon as possible. Will not the Board at the annual meeting appoint a couple of ~~soliciting~~ agents to solicit funds for endowing two professorships. If two can be endowed in this county it is to be hoped that the college would stand on a sufficiently firm foundation for its present exigencies. and that there will be no difficulty of obtaining funds hereafter. It will be a popular affair.

We are well as usual. though Mrs H has become quite fatigued again by the labour of getting Daniel and Edward away to college and school. Daniel is I suppose a member of the Junior class. I am glad to hear that your son is in the same college.

Should there be any difficulty as it regards the place for the annual meeting for 54. I am confident from a conversation I have had with the Pastor of the first Presbyterian church that the people of this city would be desirous very desirous of having it here. and that they would most cheerfully make it wholly a gratuitous affair. And most surely the influence of the meeting can be nowhere more needed than in this county. So far as I can judge but little is either done or felt for the cause of missions in this region. Why not appoint the next meeting in Auburn?

Yours affectionately H. R. Fairbrook

P.S. Edward has fitted up a box of curiosities for you. day this I will buy the box & sent by express. or some other way as soon as possible.

Rev. H. R. Hitchcock

Auburn, Feb. 19, 1853

Rec. Feb. 21/53

Ans. in part

Feb. 21. —

Ans. Dec. 19

Moline Rockislands Co Illinois

Sep 29th 82

Rev & dear Sir

I thank you much for sending the maps. Hope they may be got off without the delay of sending them to me. If necessary, please forward them with Mr Moses' teachers and I will attend them immediately –

We arrived here on 100 hours after leaving Auburn. Mrs H stood the journey better than we expected especially as we were obliged to be on the cars much longer than we expected. Since arriving here she has had a severe attack of Diarrhoea attended with fever. But is now better. My own health is quite as good as I could expect.

I shall feel more and more anxious about the Dunahoo School and Oahu college. And can but regret it here and

Dana Hes. and Dr L Wilmore class in Williams
He may examine for freshman and Prof. Hosmer
evening & Friday and Mr Hagerty

Mr Alfred Bishop – Mount Ararat
Best fare & welcome or else from
Eric 97 Hanover st Boston Mass

been endowed and in
operation in time to have
saved to it the fine cast of the
dents that are coming to the
States this fall for an education.
Could there only have been one pro-
fessor they would remain there.
I am anxious on my own
account also that college be or-
ganized and go into operation as
soon as possible. As Redfoot will
be a member of the first class if it
is not delayed too long. But he will
not feel like waiting much longer.
He writes: The Preachers school is
flourishing and nothing is wanting
but an endowment and prosper
prosperous but there are many
all wanting I think I shall stick
by it.
And the reason for being quick
in endowing the institution, and
for doing it well is the fact that

he chose to enter the Methodist as it will be necessary for him to
do three 4 months in teaching.

delay will give time for other institutions either at the islands or elsewhere to come into existence to the detriment of not its ruin. A college is needed for Californian and Chinese students - and if the Oahu Institution is not speedily endowed - others will be and by men in whose hands the interests of education would not be safe - Now we have the control of this interest at the islands; and had we a well endowed college we might have a great share in controlling education on the coast. How important then that we let not go an hotel on so important an instrument for doing good.

It seems to me that the Board should go ahead in this business and as the Committee have in the good foundation of Lahainaluna so successful when Spiral efforts here then called for - in the prosecution of the great work at the islands it should make a spiral effort

them endowed and in
operation in time to have
saved to it the fine crop of the
drifts that are coming to the
States this fall for an education.
Could there only have been one pro-
fessor they would remain there.
I am anxious on my own
account also that college be or-
ganized and go into operation as
soon as possible. As Redfoot will
be a member of the first class if it
is not delayed too long. But he will
not feel like waiting much longer.
He writes: The Parochial school is
flourishing and nothing is wanting
but an endowment and prosper
prosperous but there are many
all wanting I think I shall stick
by it.
And the reason for being quick
in endowing the institution and
for doing it well is the fact that

he chose to enter the Missionary as I will be receiving for him
a stipend 4 months in Territory.

delay will give time for other institutions either at the islands or elsewhere to come into existence to the detriment of not as mine. A college is needed for Californian and Hawaiian students - one of the Oahu Institution is not sufficiently endowed - others will be and by men in whose hands the interests of education would not be safe - Now we have the control of this interest at the islands; and had we a well endowed college we might have a great share in controlling education on the coast. How important then that we let not go an hold on so important an instrument for doing good.

It seems to me that the Board should go ahead in this business and as the Committee have in the good providence of God been so successful when special efforts have been called for in the prosecution of the great work at the islands it should make a special effort

Rev. H. R. Hitchcock.

Mobile, Ala. Sept 29, 1853

Rec. Oct. 4, 1853.

Wm Oct. 26.

And ask the Christian Public to endow at least one professorship in the Oahu College. It can be done and done too without interfering or diminishing the receipts to ~~[illegible]~~ the ordinary purposes of the society. Dear Sir give the subject of the Board's endowing at least one professorship as the crowning work of the Hawaiian mission your serious consideration. I see no objection to such a course. It will enable the college to prove until other ones can be endowed and prevent the necessity of the mission students coming to this country which is one evil I deprecate more than ever. Every one of our children lost to the Hawaiian mission is a serious loss a loss that should by all means be avoided. Should the Board endow a professorship ~~[illegible]~~ I wish for your application ~~to~~ solicit according to the suggestion of Mr Armstrong funds for another — 25 thousand dollars will be the least sum that will be answer and I have my usual health in the spring

Dear Sir (Oct. 1853.) 77

We have been here now about 5 weeks and health is improving and we hope that it will continue to do so.

We are now about to go to Fairfield Jefferson Co. Iowa where please direct your answer to this informing me that you have forwarded the money to Edward. Should you have letters directed to me from the islands please forward them also to Fairfield as well as papers to gether with the Evening Herald and Journal.

I wrote a letter to Dr Anderson while at the Annual meeting what I really done him to answer if he has received it

Yours most affectionately

H. R. Hallebrate

Rev. H. R. Hitchcock

Nov. 3, 1853.

Note from R. C.
Nov. 3.

Fairfield Jefferson Co December 8th 1853

Rev & Dear Sir

According to your request I corrected the maps of N. & S. America and sent them per mail from this place Directed to Mr Wood as per your order. I have been waiting a long time for the appearance of more - but none have come. What can the reason be? will you make enquiry of Mr Wood - and have them directed to Fairfield until farther orders from me. Mr Armstrong is in great haste - the maps should by no means be shut off - without corrections as the errors will be likely to be numerous, and of considerable importance.

I have recently had a severe affliction in the recent dangerous sickness of Edward with the typhoid and lung fever united - he just arrived at manhood - worn out and friendless - and was immediately taken sick at his uncles - where he had all possible care taken of him. Mrs Bliss was his nurse. What a kind interposition of our Kind Father! He is now so far recovered as to be about -

Mrs B is now improving again and I cannot but hope that, as she is in the very best circumstances for as freedom from labor and care are concerned - she will move fast. I am better than I was when I left the islands. ~~[illegible]~~ encouraged - Am now devoting lectures on the islands to large audiences.

I have repeatedly enquired of you about the Oberlin college - I suppose you have good reasons for not replying.

I wished to know what prospect there was of a college in order to inform Respd as to his remaining in it as a member of the first Class. I have been requested to solicit funds for it. And shall do so when I return to the east in the spring — shall endeavour to get funds for a professorship — But not till I hear again from the Trustees.

I should like a line from you if you have time. Our affectionate salutations to Mrs R. and daughters. How is your son who was sick?

yours affectionately

F. R. Hotchkiss

Rev. H. R. Hitchcock

Fairfield, Jeff. Co. Iowa,
Dec. 5, 1853.

Rec'd Dec. 16/53

Ans. Dec. 19.

Fairfield ~~Ottawa~~ March 4th 1854

Rev & Dear Sir

We are now about to leave this place - we have been confined here a long time by bad roads and ill health. We are both of us at this time quite feeble. Mrs H very much so and but for her great anxiety to get back to the east I should not think it prudent to have gone. She is troubled with the chronic diarrhea. But the Dr says that the journey back to Davenport will probably do her good. I have been unusually healthy in Fairfield, have weighed more than I ever did - and been able to do considerable. Besides preaching frequently I have given six or seven lectures on the Sandwich islands. Which have been received with apparent interest. But there is no missionary and very little benevolent spirit of any kind so far west as yet. It has not been planted in but very small patches and those far apart. It flourishes well tho where it is well cultivated. I think there is no better soil for it ~~there~~ in the union and that at no very future day Benevolence will be the strongest as well as the most beautiful and fruitful of all the trees of this wonderful valley. I am afraid of the opinion that I have been imprudent and done too much. I am now suffering with dyspepsia worse than before since I have been in the country. I hope that hardly will do me good. But dont know - Edward has been ill with lung fever again, but is quite smart again

We are now advised to go to Philadelphia to see Dr Mitys the Eminent female physician with Mrs H. The physicians here think that she has no prospect of health till her internal difficulty (morbus uteri,) be healed.

Our visit thus far has been greatly marred by affliction and bereavement which has led us by a way which we knew not. his hand has been heavy upon us - we have been in deep waters and are there still. still we hope - our greatest desire has ever been, and is still to get back to our dear people. But a dark cloud hangs over the gratification of our desire. yet because the Lord has been our help thus far under the shadow of his wings will we rejoice - we will again commend our way to the Lord and trust also to him and (hope) he will bring it to pass.

I shall endeavour to be in Auburn by the first of May and make every possible effort to enable us to go home by the first fall ships - should we be able to get off by the first of October if a good ship could be found.

Please write me without fail - I am surprised that the maps have not been sent me -

Direct your letter to Moline Rock Island Co Illinois.

Love from us all to your family

Yours affectionately W. R. Hitchcock

Rev Rufus Anderson D.D.

Rev. W. R. Hitchcock
Received
Mar. 14
Auburn, Iowa.
Mar. 9.

Auburn Apr. 21st 1864

Rev & Dear Sir

We have this day arrived in this city from our long visit in the Far west. I am sorry to say that visit has done Mrs H no good she is quite feeble and I fear will not be better without more divine means to remove her original complaint. We are advised to go to Philadelphia or to New York to consult with the eminent physicians the attend only to female complaints. We are much afflicted our visit being of little profit to ourselves or comfort to our friends.

We are out of means of support and as we are under the absolute necessity of having our other expenses for ourselves and Edward I must again throw myself on the kindness of the Committee for whatever to defray them till our Embarkation from our Island home which we hope will be in the earliest fall opportunities. Will you be so kind as to lay our case before

the Committee and get an appropriation for our support as to hereby clothing, and incidentals up to that time

Owing to our long journeyings - and illness of Edward and Mrs H. the 500 dollars the committee allowed us was only a partial supply. The Balance we have been obliged to make up from a light purse which we have hoped to replace with articles for Mrs H.'s comfort on our return. We sold ~~much~~ much of our household furniture hoping to get new with the money - But necessity has obliged us to use it for living here. But to get back at all is my anxiety now. not how much we may be able to take with us. In what I say of our expenses I do not include what help we have been obliged to render Daniel.

Will you please to ask Mr Hill to forward 100 dollars of what the Committee may grant us as soon as it shall be granted. as we are entirely out of money on hand. to Auburn

One thing more. Daniel wishes to return

with us. The climate does not agree with him and under the circumstances of the case it seems best that he return and get into business as soon as possible. I want to get aid from the Prudential Committee in form of loan if it would be inconsistent for them to make a free grant for the purpose paying his passage ~~home~~ ~~direct~~. As He is desirable as the people wish his return as the means to exert all the influence he can in carrying out the views of the Board at the islands. And as I am hoping that the learning of the Board and its interests shall have, as they ever have had a permanent and effective place in the hearts of the Micronesians. It may perhaps not be wrong for the Committee to set my son Charles his native land. Of this however the Committee will be the judge. And will do for us all they can. But if a grant cannot be made cannot a loan from the learning on interest sufficient to pay his passage. I can give security in property at the islands? Will you do me the favour to answer this letter as soon as possible

Yours affectionately Th R Pease.

Rev. H. R. Hitchcock

Auburn, N. Y. Apr. 24. 1864

Rec. April 25/64

Ans: May 3/64

Prof. Cook

Hig sois ultrum.

ABC 19.1 v.16

Hitchcock, H.

81. A.L. to R. Anderson; 27 May 1854
82. A.L. to R. Anderson; 31 July 1854
83. A.L. to H. Hill; 19 Sept. 1854
84. A.L. to A. Merwin; 2 Oct. 1854
85. A.L. to S.B. Treat; 16 Apr. 1855
86. n.s. Mr. Hitchcock's Debts

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16

Hitchcock, H.

87. A.L. to Mr. Editor; 23 July 1855
88. A.D. Castle and Cooke; re estate of H. Hitchcock; 28 Sept. 1855
89. Anthony and Alexander; 31 Aug.1855
90. Hitchcock, Mrs. Rebecca; A.L. to Mr. Clark; 7 March 1856

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Auburn May 27. 1854

Rev & dear Sir

We stay in Boston about one week. Daniel stays only 4 days. On Recommendation of Mr Wood we consulted Dr Sabine who heard us with great kindness & sympathy. He could say little encouraging about Mrs H. except that with prudence her disease may grow no worse, possibly get some better and that she may yet enjoy years of comfortable health. He was faithful enough however to tell her that although there was at present no ulceration or cancerous affection in the diseased organ still such they were liable to take place at any time. He hoped that a course of medicine promoting absorption of fat would prevent it. At all events he seemed to be directly of the opinion that the climate of the islands will be more conducive to her health than this and that the voyage will be better for her health than to remain on

Daniel. So if nothing in divine providence prevent we hope to be on our way to our dear home and people in the earliest fall ship that has suitable accommodations for the comfort of an invalid woman. Should one of this description be going even as early as September I think we should like to take passage in her. We would choose to sail from Oregon City but it is rare I suppose that ships have that port directly for the islands.

As to Daniel - he has determined to return single to the islands and to return with us

I have just received the news of the Marriage of S. S. Dwight of Kalihaaha to Ana Makoe one of his scholars - one of the sexual native girls that conty to all rules of propriety he has kept in his house now for more than a year to the scandal of the missionary cause. He is at last the man we have known him to be for these years past. The girl who is now his wife a pure native and reared under

his pernicious influence was a night or two before their marriage detected in illicit intercourse with a common native! and he beat the poor fellow and wounded him badly - and then as if the man was lost to all sense of shame immediately married the strumpet himself to save her from the reputation of a like misdemeanour

Now dear Sir I have only to say that I sent you a year ago extracts of letters from several of the brethren stating the conduct of Dwight as a drunkard in the mission and I only wonder why he has been permitted by the London Committee after all the light it has had about him should have suffered him to have occupied the Mission premises so long - especially as he has been a most severe annoyance to us before we left - but even more so to Mr and Mrs Andrews and Mrs Brown since we have been away - Br Andrews had in fact to remove and be away with his family a long time from the station as he could endure

Dwight's outrageous indecency and apparently no longer. I say I wonder why at least the committee has not given peremptory orders to have him ejected from the premises. At the stations it would then appear that he was in no sense whatever sustained by the mission and I now ask as a favor to us to Mr Andrews - and to the suffering cause that he be removed from the mission house he has outraged to the inestimable injury of the poor refugees. O that he had never mistaken ~~his~~ or forsaken his calling - and our colored fair which we have spent our lives has been saved from the more than blighting influence he has now spread over it. Never was there a more flourishing mission, or fair than ours. It is now scathed with the blotches of his impurity. Why Sir The father of a most brilliant youth educated at the high school - and afterwards clerk in Mr Dwight's store, wrote me that his son committed suicide for no other reason than being threatened by Dwight for a debt which he did not owe and which was too great for his means to pay! And will the committee have such a man

longer? I think not. I perceive he is determined to annoy brethren as much as possible — and have little doubt he intends to break his solemn pledge to the mission to leave the island as soon as we return. I know not what you can do anything more with him than remove him from the house, this should be done by letter the next mail. I suppose he supposes himself now and so you cannot recall him. But as he is reckoned among your missionaries I might you not ought you not to take back the credentials you have given him and cast him out of your catalogue — Do not they of the committee allow his name to be put again as one of the missionaries of our station. I have now said enough I could say more.

Should you know of a suitable ship going to the islands any time in September or either of none sail in September will you please inform us — but of course

While in New York I took great pains to see Mr Moore the publisher of the Atlas but could not find him after going to his room once, and again. If needs help in order to set a correct map he should see me the proof sheet.

Daniel has returned to college to remain this term. He has been unfortunate in his school, and has to depend on me for support till he gets back. I am hard pressed for funds in this long letter.

I should say that if we should sail in September it would prevent my being present at the annual meeting of the Board at Hartford. But if I am prevented it will be of little consequence. I should have been thankful had both Mr Munger and myself been introduced to our missionary and other clerical brethren at the meeting in behalf of the Board. It was not known to the meeting that either of us were present. A missionary from the Sandwich islands who had been stay

for nearly ¼ of a century must not have been an entirely unintelligible affair. Even if he had only been introduced to the Bishop and audience with out taking any part in the exercises. I presume the minister is more prudent than myself and will not notice the affair. I sent the book in New York but I have not the time much. and would have been glad had some notice been taken of him in the meeting. I think he could not have forfeited the interest the audience as much as did either Dr Adams, or Van Dyke

I am dear sir as ever yours

Affectionately

H R Gilchrist

P.S.

We do not mean to put the Board to expense for Bands support – it comes out of the little funds means we brought with us. The contributions from an hospital for the purpose have not been sufficient.

Rev H. R. Hitchcock

Auburn May 27/54

Recd. May 30/54

Ans June 15/54

Mr. Dwight.

Desires to go, with his wife ~~[illegible]~~ 2 mos. in September or October, to R[illegible] Mo. H.

Desires for more notice.

needed for the station school. As I may not be present at the annual meeting. Do not fail to take measures to have some school house owned to the station of Molokai or to the mission. He will not give it up but by force. I feel strongly on this subject, as it will be a great impediment to my usefulness if he retains the house.

Please write when will it be best for us to start for Boston, if we go in the Vancouver.

I am yours affectionately Ob P Hitchcock

"For freight and passage in the Vancouver apply to Henry A Pierce No 65 Commercial Wharf"

Rev. H. R. Hitchcock
Honolulu, July 31. '59
Ans. Sept. 4.

Auburn July 31 1854

Rev & Dear Sir

David informs me that the clipper ship Vancouver is advertised to sail about the first of September for Honolulu. This seems to be the very opportunity we have wished for. We wish to be on our way home as soon as possible - as Mrs H is getting no better. but some of her symptoms are more unfavorable. and as it is hoped that the voyage may be beneficial to her the sooner she is on the water the better. Another thing I suppose the Vancouver will probably make a short voyage and this is an item of great importance as it regards not only the comfort of Mrs H but as it regards the state of the church and people of Waikiki they are impatient for our speedy return. Mr Andrews is needed at the Punahou school - and wishes my return as soon as possible - that he may go there. Besides Mr Dwight is making sink or swim work among the people - that I want to be at home if possible to counteract his influence - These considerations increased by the fact that if we go

in September we shall relieve the Board of the expense of our support some two months more make it quite plain to us that duty requires us to embrace if possible the opportunity and go in the Vancouver - I can see no objections unless it may be the season of the year of bad weather on the Coast - and we may get in bad weather as in an improvable season to Cape Horn. But we must trust in the Captain of our Salvation to guide us home.

I must request you to engage for myself, Edwards & David a passage in the Vancouver - unless it is known that said ship has not the requisite accommodations for an invalid passenger. We are hoping that with good accommodations she may be much better on the ocean than on the land.

I wish to know as soon as possible if we can go in said ship and as precisely as possible the time when she will sail. Mr Price is a Honolulu merchant and of information that we are told Hawaiian Missionaries may be more favorable in the terms of the passage.

Before receiving information about the ship I had no occasion to write you once since about the Position of S. S. Dwight. You have doubtless heard of his having been deposed from the Min

ity by the unanimous vote of the Hawaiian Association - not one dissenting vote. All the charges against him were fully sustained. A committee visited Molokai to investigate before hand his case - the result of which was a summons from the association to appear and answer for his conduct. This he did - the result was his conviction - and deposition -

But he is by no means subdued - is determined to break the solemn promise he made two years ago to the mission to leave Molokai and has actually leased a piece of land close by our house and is erecting a dwelling on it, the lease extends to 20 years -

I am not informed whether he has possession of the new schoolhouse which he built while a missionary and with means acquired by necessary to his missionary stipends - I hold that he has no right to the schoolhouse thus built - and that it belongs to the Board and that Mr Dwight must be required at all events to give it up - if it costs a lawsuit. I do not feel that I can submit to have him teaching my school so directly under my windows - Beside the house which is a valuable

Hitchcock
1854.

Auburn Sep 19th 1854

Mr. Hall

Dear Sir I thank you for yours of the 16th inst. informing me of the money sent us by Mr Andrews - and according to your direction I have subscribed the order to have it paid over to you. You are doing me a kindness in receiving it - for which I feel grateful -

I am glad to hear that the Prudential Committee is to have the benefit of your love to and long experience in the missionary work. Tho I fear that the office you have so long filled will be no gainer by the change -

I wrote I think a joint letter to Dr A & yourself some weeks ago - in which I urged the importance of the committee taking

some decided and prompt action on the case of Mr Dwight's holding the schoolhouse built by him at Kahu aaha while a missionary of the Board. and with funds acquired by him in mercantile and other secular business out of time which should have been devoted to purely missionary work. If he be allowed to retain that house as private property, will it not be a dangerous precedent? I fear that he intends at all hazards to keep it. Will you be so kind as to lay the case before the committee - and endeavour to have something done if possible to secure the schoolhouse to the station to which it belongs of right? It seems to me that I cannot labour to much advantage on my return or Mr Andrews while I am absent if Mr Dwight be allowed to exert his pernicious influence among the children of the station or the house.?

The house is a stone one and greatly needed for the benefit of the station. If you will write me so soon as you shall know the minds of the committee. you will oblige me.

I do not think he will give it up without civil process. Can sink be had on the case in the name of the Board? I have long been ashamed with the means influence on Mds Rai- No one man has done the island more harm.

I am Dear Sir affectionately
Yours "H R" Hitchcock

Rev. H. R. H

Sept. 23.

d. o. o.

Ms. S — " " 28

See other
Letter

Auburn Oct. 2nd 1884

Mr. Merrin

Dear Sir

We need a more convenient syringe than we have - as Mrs H. requires the use of one several times each day - will you have the goodness to procure and send us (of Fowler & Wells 308 Broadway) the "New Pocket Syringe" price $3.50 including the Manual of Directions, for, also a Box of Homoeopathic Medicines cost from 5 to 6 dollars?

As there may be no ship going to the islands this fall we are thinking it may be necessary for us to go home by way of Panama - Our cost to the Board here - Mrs H's feeble health - the pressing call of our people for our return. The necessity of our presence there to counteract the bad influence of Mr Dwight and the necessity of my relieving Mr Andrews of the charge of our station that he may take Mr Rice's place in the Pomahou school - seem

to us as reasons sufficient to justify going across the Isthmus if it will be safe for my mother & sister although it may cost somewhat more for our passage! Will you consult with Mr Wood and send what advice relative to the matter you deem proper - One other reason for our speedy return is that we have been in the country so long that we are becoming burdensome to our relatives. What I most fear is that that route will be unsafe for Mrs H. I know not whether this is a good season of the year for going that way.

Mr. Tomlinson recently wrote me that probably a vessel would sail for the islands some time in November, but that it would not be best to depend too much on it - as prices of merchandise are so low there - and high here that no vessel might be sent. You see the state in which we are placed. Ask your opinion relative to our going across the Isthmus? By giving it and sending

by dispos the two abovementioned whales at the charge of the Board you will much oblige your affectionate friend and fellow labourer in the best of causes

G. P. Hitchcock

Mr Merwin
Treasurer of the
ABCFM Newyork

Will Dr. Pomroy please answer Mr Hitchcock in reference to his returns? The other part of of his letter I have attended to.
Mr Tomlinson informs me that the Ship "Ocean Pearl" is to sail from Boston for Honolulu about the middle of Nov.

Oct 5th A. Merwin

Rev. H. R. Hitchcock

Auburn, N.Y. Oct. 2. 1854.

Rec'd Oct. 6.

Return by Panama?
Passage is engaged

Constantinople April 16 1858

Mr. Treat

Rev & Dear Sir

The mail is on the point of closing and I can only say that our Covenant Keeping God has again been with us & we are safe on shore and we are once more in the land of an Christ

We have a hard voyage an exceedingly painful one invalids as most of us are – but Mrs H is now as well as when we left Boston. I am not so well as I have suffered much on Board. I am improving however.

I must renew my thanks for the kindness of the Committee. While we were in the states – I mean to do all I can to repay as far as possible that kindness –

I feel anxiously in distribution – as to my disposition for the remaining part of the year – am obliged to get in Debt.

I must close – Am yours most affectionately

H. B. Hitchcock

Mrs H writes in kind salutations to Mrs Treat and yourself

Rev. H. R. Hitchcock

Honolulu Apr. 16. /55.

Rec'd. May 25.

Ackd. June 13. /55

Mr. Hitchcock's debts.

Messrs Armstrong & Alexander wrote to the Special Com. Aug. 31. stating the case & asking that the Com. shd. recommend to the Prin. Com. of the Board to cancel the debt due to them.

Affairs seem to stand thus. He was owing, at his death,

to the Board, a note of hand for	$800.00
" " old acct. with Castle & Cook, about	350.00
	1,150.00

Also, to Castle & Cook, chiefly for cash on which no interest has been charged; & wh. they expected to receive in the autumn, about 260.00

For land, which his sons expect to pay, about 300.00

Some other small sums, in all about $2,000

Mrs. H. has no means to pay. She has only a house, out of repair, a scanty supply of furniture, a few cattle & horses, & the land, not fully paid for. Her boys are young & inexperienced &c.

Mr. Clark writes for the Com. (Act. 1.) & recommends that the Board cancel (pay) the debt due on old acct. to C. & C.

($350,00) As to other debts they took no decided action but saw no way in which the note for $800, due in Boston is to be paid, & do not know whether the boys can even pay the other $250, or more, due to Lab.

Mr. Baldwin also wrote to the Special Com. Sept. 8. & would recommend that the Board cancel their own debt & pay L.&L. - says the whole amount of debts is over $2,000. Mr. Hitchcock is very fully,

Mr. Hitchcock's Debt.

Rec'd

Journal 1st page

87

Letter from Mr. Hitchcock

Kaluaaha July 23 1855

~~Revd & dear Sir.~~ Mr. Editor,

We are again at home, and never have a friend or a pastor a more hearty and cordial welcome home after a long and perilous absence. ~~I think I wrote you from Honolulu before our leaving for Molokai.~~

We had expected a cordial greeting on meeting with our people, but had not anticipated so strong a demonstration of joy. Parents of turkeys, fowls, pigs, potatoes, taro, melons, eggs, fish &c. were brought in, in abundance. and a general feast was got up as an expression of gratitude and rejoicing ~~thankfulness~~ for our preservation and safe return. It was a jubilee season. People came 30 or 40 miles to see us and give us their Aloha.

On our arrival I was seized with a strange species of vertigo. which has troubled me much. Still I have been enabled to ~~do much~~ labor. Perhaps I never accomplished more in the same time

~~On my Return home~~ We found both fields in a derelict condition. ~~Both~~ My own garden, and that of the Lord, were grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face of them. ~~both~~. But appropriate labor in each has already resulted in a great and pleasing change.

I ~~already~~ now enjoy the pleasant sight of a clean garden filled with verdant and fruitful plants, the fruits of which we have eaten for weeks past; while on the other hand, our labours in the Lords vineyard have not been less fruitful and encouraging. The stone wall has been built up and the waste places have been repaired. The Rubish has been cleared away, the good seed has been sown. and we are now longing and praying for the genial rains to cause things to grow, and ~~to~~ bear fruit to eval asting life.

We have the most pleasing evidence that our holy Religion has a ~~[illegible]~~ permanant and powerful hold of our people, in ~~the fact of~~ their pecuniary sacrifices for its support at home and abroad

No P What else than a deep conviction from experience that the christian religion is a great ~~bonafide~~ good to themselves and the world, can induce these almost penyless natives to labour as they have done and are now doing, to provide for themselves commodious houses of social worship in each district, where the neighberhood may, morning or evening, or as often as they choose, meet for Religious conference prayer and praise, and where they may, according to the principles of the Gospel settle difficulties and cultivate brotherly love? There are within 4 miles of Malnacha, ~~each way~~, 6 of these precious sanctuaries of God, 4 of which ~~are~~ were built of stone, and without

prompting on our part. They are all soon to be finished. All except one are now in use.

A kind of "circulating prayer meeting" was held, the result of which has been very encouraging, in each of three houses by turn. The deacons commenced the meeting in the morning in one of the houses, & took prayer and prayed till 4 P.M. When the pastor joined them & preached a simple sermon, of which they took notes ~~and~~ which they used in their meeting the next day, at the next meeting house. And so on for several successive days. This meeting closed by one of 4 days in the Delightful vale of Malawa. The spirit was evidently with us. During our absence many of our members at Malawa had renounced, contrary to their covenant engagements, the practice and sin of smoking. One effect of the meeting was, the sheepful, and in most cases it hope, the penitent return of these wandering sheep into the fold. We had a most refreshing time at the Lords table.

Things continue to wear a favorable aspect. Some of our members are not only more enlightened but more awake and serious than we before, and there are, in the near vicinity of the station, nearly or quite a hundred new cases of conviction, or of those who profess to be concerned for their souls.

The cause of humanity is flourishing. Our

people have contributed at the monthly concert in these three months, 220 dollars. beside paying the salary of the pastor for the same time promptly.

I have much more of interest to communicate, but am too much pressed for time to write more at present.

~~I am dear sir yours affectionately~~

H. R. Hitchcock

~~P.S. Please publish this in the journal of missions.~~

Rev. H. R. Hitchcock
Received Aug 25/55
Rec'd Oct. 4 1855
Rec'd Dec. 14/55
for Journal.

Estate of Rev H R Hitchcock

To Castle & Cooke Dr

Dr. For Amt of a/c July 1st. 1,009.54

Cr By this sum Cancelled by order of
the Committee on Salaries 200.00
Grant on a/c of repairs 200.00 400.00
Balance due C & C $ 609.54

There is a small a/c since July not included in the above, The Accts are not made up. About $380 of this belongs to the Board on the old a/c.

Our own debt has been incurred chiefly for cash on which we have Chg. no interest & expected to realize whatever might be due to us this fall, in season for remittance

Respectfully Yours
Castle & Cooke

Sept 28. 1855

Leastle Hooks Statement of
Rev. H. R. Hitchcock's a/c
Rec'd. Dec. 18. 55.

Feb. 20/55. Left Jan. 5.

Kahuaaha, Molokai.
Aug. 31. 1855.

To the Special Committee
of the American Mission

Dear Brethren;

You will regret to hear that our dear brother & faithful fellow laborer, the Rev. H. R. Hitchcock of this station has been removed by death, on the 29th inst. The particulars of the sad event, it is not now our purpose to dwell upon, but to lay before you the circumstances of his sorrowing widow. At the time of his death, it seems that Mr. Hitchcock was indebted to the American Board to the amount of a note of hand for $800, & $500 more on a book account, at Castle & Cooke's, for articles purchased previous to his

departure for the U. States. In addition he owes for articles purchased at Castle & Cooke's since his return to Honolulu & four hundred dollars & some other small sums to other individuals. The whole amount of his indebtedness could not fall much if any short of $2,000, although about $300 of this is due for his land Kahuaha, & his sons expect to pay this.

Of course the burden of this debt now rests upon his widow, & she has no means of liquidating it. All the property she possesses is a house, a good deal out of repair, with a scanty supply of house hold furniture, a few cattle & horses, & the land Kahuaha, which is paid for only in part; & this land with the exception of a few acres, is only fit for pasturage & at present produces very little. Were all the property of our deceased brother sold, it is doubtful whether the avails would be sufficient to pay the debts.

What the undersigned have to suggest therefore, for the consideration of your Committee, is that you request the Board to cancel the debt to them, & for the following reasons,

1. Mrs Hitchcock has not the means of paying it, without greatly distressing herself, in fact depriving herself of the necessary means of support. And to expect her three sons, who are young men, just commencing life without property, to pay this debt, would be unreasonable. It will require all their exertions at present to provide for their own support.

2. Mr Hitchcock is in a very feeble state of health, & ought not to be burned, after twenty three years of faithful service, with a heavy debt, without the means of paying it.

3. The abundant labors & sacrifices of brother Hitchcock, for so long a period entitle his widow to consideration. He lived literally

for his people; wore himself out in the Lords service for their good, & gave himself little concern about providing for his own family in a temporal point of view. The large amount of debt too arose in some measure from his late visit to the U. States on account of his health. It occasioned some loss of property at the station, as well as increased expenditure.

In view of the above facts, & for the reasons stated, the undersigned feel it to be their duty, after careful enquiry into the circumstances of Mr. Hitchcock, to bring this subject before your committee, & request your favorable consideration of the same.

With sentiments of esteem, we remain your obt. servants

R. Armstrong
W. P. Alexander

Rev. Messrs. Armstrong & Alexander
Kahedaha Aug. 31. 1855.
Read Nov. 1855.

Kalwaka March 7th 1856

Dear Bro Clark

As I have heard you were soon to leave for the States, & would have more or less intercourse with the Prudential committee of the A.B. I concluded to state a few things respecting my circumstances in addition to what I formerly stated.

I should like to have you, if any ways practicable have my former request so acted upon by the Central committee here, as to enable the Prudential Committee of the A. B. to act upon it viz, the request about repairs of buildings & premises used by the Mission during our absence & left in a very bad state of repair on our return —

Another item which I wish acted upon here, if practicable is my Salary The people very kindly, after Mr Hitchcock

volunteered a salary of 300, oo dollars a year for myself. I find that this with strict economy however, if paid, would not with my present state of health or indeed under the most favorable circumstances enable me to pay a medical bill, or keep the buildings & premises in a comfortable state of repair, pay my necessary help aside from my sons help. I feel that 450, oo dollars is what I must settle upon at present. The natives paid the first quarter's salary of the 2, 250 oo dollars, & 5 oo over, ~~but the~~ deducted a few days which I much need to pay to Mr. C. C's firm, but fear it will not be paid at present. Like other Assistant Missionaries the A. B. I shall be obliged to depend on it, to make up, what the natives cannot, or do not do.

I shall now endeavor to write a brief reply to the very kind & sympathizing letter rec'd a few days ago from Mr Worcester of the Mission Rooms.

Respectfully your sister in Christ, Rebecca H. Hitchcock.

Mrs. Rebecca H. Hitchcock
To Mr. Clark
Received July 14th 1862
Rec'd July 14th

ABC 19.1 v.16

Hitchcock, Rebecca H.

91. A.L. to R. Anderson; 8 April 1856
92. A.L. to I.R. Worcester; 22 Ap. 1856
93. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1 Dec 1857
94. Same; 14 May 1859

Hunt, Timothy Dwight

95. A.L. to R. Anderson; 8 Nov 1847
96. Same; 18 Nov 1847

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

97. Duplicate of #96

ABC 19.1 v.16
index

Kalwaaha. Molokai. Apr 8th 1856

Much respected friends

Dr. & Mrs Andreson

had my health permitted, together with the additional cares necessarily devolving upon me since Mr Hitchcocks death, of writing you before I should have written long ere this — I will not attempt to enumerate the no, or additional cares, or anxieties which at times have pressed somewhat heavily upon me — but blessed be the Lord, who strength has enabled me to cast all my cares on Him & He has, & does continue to sustain me. My life & health are still spared, & I no longer live to myself or for myself but, for the promotion of His cause, in my own family, & among this poor people as I come in contact with them — I seldom or ever meet them without hearing mournful expressions, more or less, from every one, respecting the great loss the Pono has sustained in Mr Hitchcocks death; & often are individuals bringing to mind

his faithfulness to themselves, as to their growth in grace & their souls salvation, their love to the souls of others & their efforts for their good.

On incidentally as it were, hearing of the constant, & faithful efforts of my dear husband for the good, both temporal & spiritual of our people my respect & reverence for him as a good man, & a faithful Missionary of the cross constantly increase. Not that I did not believe him to be a good man & Missionary before, I knew this to my own satisfaction, but the evidence, constantly increase to my own mind, as to the purity of motive with which he labours. It is not strange that the wife of his youth, & his fatherless sons (young men though they are) should greatly feel his loss! I for one feel it more & more daily & trust our Heavenly Father is using this great & sore affliction as a means of weaning me more from Earth, & Earthly things, that my affections may be more entirely placed on things above.

I have read with deep interest the controversy going on in "The Independent" respecting the result of the "Deputation" to the various Mission Stations & hope ere this the Deputation have returned & will ere long answer for themselves & thus allay strife, & confusion. Some of the Luna women have just come in to attend their meeting & I must lay aside my pen for the present.

Interesting ~~that~~ We have had quite an interesting meeting in reading in the Bible & talking about the meaning of the various texts. This is a weekly meeting I have held many years with the Luna women of the adjoining districts, those from various distances on the Isles as Halawa, Kawela &c attending very occasionally. Mr Hitchcock frequently attending for me, as he considered it an important means of good to the females, when myself too feeble to attend, he was ever ready to relinquish his study for our accommodation for the time being. He also finding the Luna women in various parts of the Isle efficient instruments in connection with the Luna men, for carrying out many plans of usefulness, for the good of the cause. Oh how I miss him!!

I have written more than was my original intention & more than will be profitable for you to spend time in reading.
I have written a full sheet to Dr & Mrs Hastings of "Winchester," he is here as either to remain or have it sent, as he is frequently at "The Rooms." To Dr Worcester I also send in the same envelope, a short reply to his kind letter. If convenient for either Dr or Mrs to write us a few lines they will be thankfully accepted, with kind regards to Dr & his family
I remain your afflicted sister in Christ
Rebecca H. Hitchcock.
Dr & Mrs Anderson.
Apr 2d

Dr Anderson.

Boston.

Mass.

Mrs. R. H. Hitchcock
Hartford, Ct. 2 Apr. 1856.
Rec. June 11
Ans. June 13

Raluqaha, Apr 22d 156

Mr S. R. Worcester

Dear sir, your kind & truly acceptable letter was duly received in, Jan, for which please accept our thanks.

It was a cordial to our afflicted hearts.

You say sir that could I have foreseen that this long journey would have been to my dear husbands bodily injury &c, I would not have urged it upon him. No sir, sincerely not. I have expressed my views & feelings at length on the subject in, Dr Chapins, letter which accompanies this in the same envelope, & which should any one feel sufficiently interested to read, he, ie, Dr C, will furnish a copy I doubt not. I have given particulars about Mr H.

in his letter which perhaps some of the "Prudential Committee" might like to see or know. "The Lords hand has indeed been laid heavily upon us as a family & on our people. Our youngest son appeared as if reason was leaving its seat for a time & 2 days after his Father's death. we were a good deal concerned about him but he was providentially spared us, & has since taken hold of labour of every kind with his elder brother, to support the family, & defray some of the numerous debts resting heavily upon our home, myself being an expense rather than a profit. Their example & unfeigned concern & kindness for their Mother is often spoken of by our people, as a strange & wonderful thing, they often comparing the conduct of their children

in similar circumstances with ours. Their example in this respect does the natives good. But their foolish habit of smoking acquired in the States, is neither beneficial to them or the people. Our son "Harvey Reuben Jun," who remained at the Isles on our visit to the States is now at school at Punahou college preparing and hope for the ministry; & I am in hopes, should his life & health be spared he will at least fill his Fathers place in the Saviours cause & also in the cause of Missions.

Please remember us kindly to those members of the Board at the "Mission house," whom we have seen, & with some of whom we are somewhat acquainted.

With kind regards to Dr Worcester & family, I subscribe myself your affectionate sister in this

Rebecca H.

Dr. S. R. Worcester.

Mrs. R. H. Hitchcock

Kahuaha Apr. 22. 1856.

Rec'd. June 16.

Ans'd Feb. 3

Dr. S. R. Worcester.

Boston.

Mrs. Rebecca N. Hitchcock 93

Rec'd Dec. 1. 1857.

To Rev Dr Anderson, of the American Board

Ans to L C.
Apr. 29.

Rev & dear brother,

I have been intending to write you for a long time feeling it both my privilege & duty, so to do; but an unusual degree of ill health of late has hitherto prevented.

The stand Mr Dwight has lately taken, & which to one well acquainted with him, forebodes no good to our poor people, or to the Missionary cause generally, induces me rather, to hasten to make you acquainted with our present condition & prospects, in hopes you may hereby hasten to send us a good Minister to go in, & out, before this people.

As near as I can learn from some of the deacons & Luna the case is thus. One of the deacons, (Ka Ike by name) who has ever opposed Mr Dwight's wrong doings; in one of their business meetings thought to try his brethren; & therefore proposed Mr D. preaching the next Sab. Mr D. did not object at all but told them, the standing Committee must choose him, & as one of our best deacons had previously been spoken to to preach here, he Mr D. proposed sending him in Co. with a luna to Halawa. ~~& had the deacon previously engaged~~ to preach.

Will Dr Anderson please so kind as to forward the other to Mr Stephen Dibble.

My sons Harvey R. & Edward G. came back from Church very much excited, saying had they known Mr D. was going to preach before they were seated, they shd have come out; As I was confined to my bed mostly at that time, soon several of the good people both men & women ~~&c~~ called to see me; & the preacher, sermon, &c, soon became the subject of conversation; when I told them those who had invited Mr Dwight to preach, & Mr D. himself had done wrong; gone entirely contrary to the instructions of the Clerical Association; & sent word to some of the deacons to call on me; several called during the week & we talked the subject over, myself urging them to invite Mr D. to preach no more, or think of choosing him as their pastor, telling them I c'd not remain in this church if they did.

My own private opinion is this, (& I have many little circumstances, things happening daily to confirm my opinion, which it would take too long to tell, & they might not be rightly understood by writing—

I see I have digressed—my opinion is this, Mr D. would be not only willing, but earnestly desires, to have ~~have~~ this church set itself up as an independent Church, & immediately choose him as their pastor telling them he shall not ask a large salary, &c. Also telling them his presbytery has not set him aside from

[illegible] & expressed [illegible] Mr D. also Mr Hitchcock while he was [illegible] Clark

from the Ministry, he is now in good standing &c, & that the great reason of the great rest of the Missionaries at the Isles withdrawing their fellowship, was that he had married a native wife. I think he fears you may send a labourer here before the people chose him. I fear also that he will not hesitate to sow discord among this people, & thus get himself chosen a pastor by any means. My own feelings as to his fitness for the sacred office, & as to his ever assuming it again, are that unless he becomes an entirely changed man he is utterly unfit; many of his old habits, he still indulges in, if I can credit what my sons & others say.

At present my position as a Missionary is anything but comfortable, or enviable. At times when feeling very poorly, unable to teach keeping my bed mostly, as I have done for the last two weeks, & feeling, & seeing, the need of a good man, to lead & instruct this dear people, for whom more than half of the best part of my life has been spent; & in labouring for whom my precious husband laid down his life I almost feel like sinking. Faith then comes in & I look to Jesus & feel this is the cause; & He can enable the feeble instructions of His poor feeble handmaid even, to counteract the devices of the enemy of souls. I then take courage.

You will not make a excuse this letter public. Preserve it for your return to the Isles to tell me what country & external it is. Do also. Offer Hallelujah and Glory be

Ha I long at times for the dear christian society of my native land or cd I have that of dear brethren & sister at the Isles, it wd greatly compensate for the loss of that in A. A little while longer & all these trials will be past.

We have had considerable sickness among the people of late & several have died. The trust & confidence in the Saviour of sinners, of some of our old people, while sick & on the verge of the grave as themselves & others thought has been made very plain & when I see some of these clinging to me as their only teacher left, what is there I shd not be willing to do & suffer for their good. Pray for us that we may stand fast, & do what we can.

We are expecting Mr Alexander over next week to preach & administer the Sacrament to all the branches of the church on the Isle.

Very kind regards to Mrs Anderson your son & daughters with whom we became somewhat acquainted. Respectfully & truly your sister in Christ Rebecca H. Hale

Dr Anderson

Kalae. Molokai. May 14th 1854.

To the Revd Dr Andresen.

Dear brother,

Having come to this place, (a part of the field from which my departed husband has often written you) to stay with my son & Nephew, & seeing some things among the people which have encouraged, & strengthened my heart, (& also, not having written, since the arrival of our new Teacher,) Hoping also, that what is written may encourage your hearts.

1st I will speak of our Pastors arrival, & some of the doings that preceded that event.

After seeing, & feeling, that, alone, we could not withstand, the adverse influences, operating against the "faith" in our midst, I proposed to my, & all the good people happening both men & women in, to come to our house, on the Sab. & Wednes, those nearby, & pray, especially for a Pastor, to be selected & sent immediately & (Not as they desired, to pray for, in all respects, exactly like Mr Hitchcock) who was in love to souls, & desire to do His Masters Will, like their former Teacher Mr Hitchcock. I have reason to think that much prayer was offered, over the whole Isle, by those who could pray; & when intelligence reached us, that our present Pastor, was thought of, & would probably soon be here, it would have done any Christian good to have witnessed the feelings, ex

prepared in words, & actions, by the praying ones, that "Our God, is
I, that heareth prayer" & has heard our feeble prayers, & answered.
Blessed be His Holy Name" — A few weeks only passed, after the first hearing
before the news of his arrival at Honolulu reached us, & but,
a few more days had passed, ere, Mr Forbes was in our midst
& meeting with them, they hearing, "Aloha" & some other words
in their own language spoken by him, & also after hearing him
speak to them on the Sab, without an Interpreter, their
joy was great, He was believed, immediatly by many,
to Mr Hitchcock, in his earnestness of manner, &c,
His enquiring after the way, their Makua did, this, that, &
the other Church business, increased their confidence
greatly, in their new teacher — but you will hear all
about his reception from Mr Alexander.

As my youngest son Eduard, has had almost the
entire care of me since his Fathers death, & he being
desirous of engaging in the butter business at this
place — I consented to accompany him — My first re
ception at Palaau, to which place we came in a whale
boat, was truly gratifying. I rode to their Meeting-house, horse
back, where most of the females of the place were collected, each
with a present, a fowl, a few heads of taro, melon, fish, &c, & all
apparently much rejoiced to see me. We had a meeting &
then went to a nice native house, where they had
prepared a fowl, potatoes & taro, for our wants. Some, most,
of the females, the more prominent ones, & several very
aged have been up to see me, & talk about the "pono."
Old Deborah, Job's widow, has been up Kolaupapa pali,
with another somewhat younger female to make me a visit,

They left Kalaupapa, a little afternoon — After Deborah had had gone up the pali until she came to a very narrow path, she began to tremble & could not proceed — she now felt she must either return, or receive strength & confidence to proceed, from her Maker — She turned her face from her companion, & after quite a season of prayer, in which according to her story she told her Heavenly Father all her troubles, & her desires, after which she felt encouraged, & strengthened to proceed, & finally reached here about 10 o'clk P.M. She spent Sabbath with us, & part of the next day. She was much interested in my sons, butter making &c, her keiki, as she called him — She seemed so intelligent about matters & things, compared with the generality of the people about us. I was interested in hearing her tell, the manner she had answered her Mother, when young — Her Mothers eyesight, had become dim, & her hearing dull. & on her Mothers asking her, "who is that," or what is that, that is said," why you see, it is such a one, or you hear, it, they say thus & so." My Mother would answer me with a reproachful look, when you are like me, you will think of this, & so I do says I. They attended meeting some 2 miles from this, Sab. held a meeting with the females, & I doubt not did good — We had a long season, of conversation reading & prayer Mon. before leaving, & Debora, expressed her fears that we should meet no more

Sol. & Debora resided with Dr Chapin, while here, & again with Mr Menon & have been Missionaries to Wailuku.

I had hoped to attend Gen Meeting this year, but duty seemed to point here.

With kind regards to Mrs Anderson I remain your sister in Christ & fellow-laborer in the Gospel, Rebecca H. Hitchcock

Mrs. R. H. Hitchcock
Koloa, Makaii, May 19. 8
Rec'd, Aug. 10.
Ans. 1?

Letters from

Rev. Timothy Dwight Hunt,

1847 — 1854.

P.S. The Lord has again blessed us as a family & to our little daughter born in Sep. '45 has added another to our number a boy, born on the 25th ult. Mrs H. is again up & we are well. S.S.H.

Lahainaluna Sem'y Nov. 8th 1847

Rufus Anderson D.D.

Rev. & dear Sir,

Last Thursday was an interesting day at Lahainaluna. Our prayers were raised for the native race, more especially for the native church. A promising candidate for the ministry was licensed to preach. Kauwealoha was a graduate of the last class & had been connected with this Sem'y for 6 years. His standing has been high, & his religious character unblemished. His diligence made him exemplary as a student, while his consistent piety secured him the love of his teachers & the respect & confidence of his fellow pupils. His warmth of heart & earnestness of manner, united with correct views & good sense made him a welcome speaker in our church meetings & contributed much to the life of piety in the school. We valued him highly as a helper in the government of the school, for his authority

ity for none was vested in him, but for the restraining influence which his presence & character exercised over others. His public exercises were always creditable. The rules of the Institution require manual labor from all the students & though in the latter part of his course he was superior to most of his fellows in age & standing, yet he was ever ready, either as a superintendent or as a laborer under another, or yet as servant in a teacher's family, to fill up his appointed hours with such work as was given him. For a Hawaiian of his attainments he exhibited a good degree of deference & humility. His warm heart was drawn out in his addresses to the throne of grace. These possessed an unction that is rarely seen among these Islanders. Most native christians pray with little apparent feeling, & often with a familiarity, rapidity, & coarseness that seems both irreverent & impudent. But Kamwealoha united humility with "boldness", reverence with familiarity, warmth of feeling with a due regard to the manner & matter of his address. There was no other on whom I used to often, & with such decided pref-

to call on to pray. For years he had the ministry in view. Hopes have centered in him, in two or three of his kindred spirits, the dashing of which would throw a black darkness over the prospects of a native ministry. His purpose has vacillated, and shaken. He has been repeatedly solicited by those in authority to take office under govt., but he has turned away from these calls & (a former graduate) competence to have. The Governor of Kawaii recently addressed him a letter offering him the office of judge in the Northern district of that "Island. His reply was in this strain — "In looking over this Island I see many competent to fill the office you have offered me, who would be glad of the appointment. This and not entering those preferences are ready to fill all the offices in your gift. The avenues to wealth & honor are crowded. But I do not find those who are competent & willing to preach the Gospel. No, go to your aunt & seek through (?) those to manage the affairs of this kingdom. I cannot preach the gospel." Such was the reply he met to one full of promise. This chase became the joy of his heart.

He has from the first said he wished to return to the island (Hawaii) whence he came, to assist the pastor who received him first to the company of God's people but at the same time left his entire disposal to the discretion of his teachers. After a residence here in the vicinity of Lahaina, in sight of the shipping & of foreigners & native & foreign officials, there is great reluctance on the part of very many of our graduates to return to the distant & secluded & naturally the most benighted portions of the group. This is one of the evils attending the location of the school at this place. But Kaniwaloha was one of the last class who was willing to go & preach the Gospel to the poor. Having married a wife from the female seminary at Wailuku who was not a member of the church, but to whom he was ardently attached, & who was in every other respect qualified for the station, his pastor, believing him to have transgressed the plain precept of the Apostle (?) refused to accept of him as a laborer in his great & needy field. During the interim he had resided for a few weeks in the family of his wife's father at Kaanapali. Not wishing to be idle he had obtained

leave of the pastor of that small church to labor during the week at the different villages throughout the field, & on the Sabbath repair to the most distant & least favored of all. He entered upon the work with characteristic zeal, & soon secured the affections of the people. At a church meeting at which I was present they requested him to reside permanently among them, & out of their deep poverty pledged him $100 for his support. At this stage it appeared advisable to execute our long cherished purpose of licensing him to preach. Accordingly several brethren being present from this & neighboring stations on the 4th inst. he was formally examined & authorized to preach the gospel in each place whither the Lord should call him. His statement of the rise & progress of his religious feelings was made in becoming spirit, while his examination in the doctrines & precepts of the Bible was sustained in a creditable manner alike to him & to the school in which he had been trained. His deportment was humble & sincere. His cheerful countenance & of the general satisfaction anticipated the gratifying results

with which he was thus commissioned to preach the "everlasting gospel". He returned the same day to his field. Should he prove himself a "workman who needeth not to be ashamed", able to "endure hardship as a good soldier", it is proposed ultimately to ordain him & install him as pastor of that church. But here we must "make haste slowly", though we are aware that stability can never be given to Hawaiian character, except especially to a Hawaiian ministry without putting upon them by degrees the responsibility of their own institutions. But time must develop, under God, individual & national character; however desirous our patience may be to "press this mission to its results".

The Seminary at this place is the only hope of a permanent ministry. The advantages of educated over uneducated piety I have never seen more clearly established than at the examinations above alluded to. Pastors, overwhelmed with the cares & fatigues peculiar to these days, office cannot to any extent attend to the instruction & discipline of candidates for the ministry. This must form, as is here contemplated, a distinct order

partment of labor. Would that the spirit of God would multiply Kaumalohas a hundred fold & give each a manifold better heart & stronger mind, that we might station them on each mountain slope & in each vale, & along the entire circle of our coral-belted & iron bound shores. But alas! the harps we took down on Thursday last we are obliged to hang again upon the willows! We have but one in the present senior class who has heart inclines him to the ministry. The promotion recently of a few graduates to posts of honor under govt — as the Governor of Hawaii — & others & that of our supreme judge of the same Island — & others the posts of Gov. & surveyor. This has filled the minds of many of our promising students with — thirst for like distinctions. The self denying labors of a Hawaiian preacher in the remote & dark districts of his native land have but little attraction to the mind of one whose whole being is filled with a boyish buttoning & yielding to glitter. But [illegible] our hope [illegible] the Great Shepherd who will [illegible] & [illegible] to care for & feed His flock

I have continued my labors at Kaanapali during the year embraced in this report. My strength, however, is given to my duties here. My relation as pastor amounts, therefore to but little more than that of a stated supply. Even these sabbath labors have been frequently interrupted. Still I have several times been through the field on successive saturdays. Preaching to the people in their several school houses, & conversing individually & repeatedly with about 300 inquirers. But my distance from them, & the partial acquaintance which these occasional interviews permit me to cultivate, take much from the delight which I can take in these pastoral labors could in other circumstances afford. That I can cultivate the field so imperfectly only makes the little I do about as painful as pleasurable. In riding from village to village I often am bowed down with the fact that I am obliged to perform the duties of a pastor without that acquaintance with the individuals which every pastor should possess. Conversation only at wide intervals can in a degree get at the creed of an individual — at his piety as he believes it. Not therefore I alone determine his piety as he lives it. In these I have been obliged in deciding on admissions to the church to rely more than I otherwise would on the knowledge & opinions of

of my elders = But I have never been hasty in my admissions. I find myself less & less inclined to be so, for as with all my brethren, the more acquainted I become with Hawaiian character; the less confidence I have in their ~~sincerity~~ appearance & professions. — Still I doubt not but many souls will be saved out of that little flock. I trust ~~Many~~ have been added during my connection with them & sometimes will be saved. Naiapaakai of whom I wrote in my last report, continued his labors there on the Sabbaths up to the time of his leaving the Island in April of the present year. Since ~~[illegible]~~ early in May his place has been supplied by Kauwealoha. Naiapaakai left ~~[illegible]~~ Rev. Parker & Kaeha on the Island of Oahu. During the year embraced in this report there have been admitted to the church on profession of their repentance & faith, 8 & 3 by letter. Among the former was Poipui, who was a year before excommunicated for idolatry. He appears well. Among the latter was one who brought a letter from the 1st Baptist church in New Bedford. ~~[illegible]~~ suspended ~~[illegible]~~ has been restored. Two others have been suspended. I have baptized 108 infants & children, & married 17 couples

Four church members have died, two have been dismissed to other churches during the year. Number now in regular standing, 209. About $89 have been contributed in cash, the meeting house having also been rethatched in the mean time. The National holiday 31st of July was observed in the way of a children's temperance celebration, with addresses, marches, flying banners, singing & a dinner in a cocoanut grove. A crowded church, parents, teachers, children & scholars, unanimously pledged themselves to drink "not a drop" — "water only." The schools are not prospering as I could, for teachers & lean pay. The priests have made no advance, to my knowledge. Though several have returned, some confessing their sin & folly, others to live without God & without hope.

During the month of Sept. Dea. Elisha Hatch, one of our old men & an elder in the church, the last of the 16 members of the organization of the church in 1840 & had been from the first a pillar in that temple of God. I had not long been pastor of the church before his meek & attractive demeanor attracted my attention & invited my acquaintance. He was always in his place, & seemed always possessed of the same devotional feeling. He was bent with age, yet his infirmities & poverty did not weaken

his arm for every good work. He was a praying man, & as he seemed only lingering on the shores of time he kept his lamp burning in readiness for the coming of the Bridegroom. At length he came — but not suddenly. A few years since he was brought low. He was rejoicing in the prospect of a peaceful departure, but like Hezekiah of old his life was prolonged for an appointed season. Again he is prostrated & his infirmities are increased with the burden of accumulated years. During his sickness he visited repeatedly his humble hut. By low stooping he could enter but not stand erect. His feeble & wasting body was stretched upon a simple mat on the ground, his head resting on a pillow of the same nature, a single kapa alone covering his naked body. A hard lot! & yet his bed made even so soft to his calloused limbs! His wife, also a devoted christian, was found by his side with a rude fan brushing the flies from his emaciated face. Dependent on a few potatoes & a small patch of land, they are therefore reduced to the verge of absolute poverty. But Kamiela & his wife will be sorely tried in their relief. Here they live, & bring up their children & bring them to the Saviour. Immediately under this humble roof of this

Rev. J. Speight Hunt
Lahainaluna Seminary, Nov. 8, 1847.
Rec'd April 25, 1848.

of the sufferer, providing them with food & watching over the dying with day & night with filial tenderness. Thus were the good man's last days made comfortable. On visiting him the first time after hearing of his sickness I found him as above described. I sat down on the mat by his side & took his hand. He looked up with a smile, saying "I am blessed", "Is it pleasant?", "This is love indeed" referring, doubtless, to my taking the trouble of visiting him. I said to him, "Your body is wasting away, but how is your soul?" Putting his hand on his breast he said at once, "There is light there!" "But have you no fear" said I. "No fear, no fear" he promptly replied. "What is your desire?" I asked. "I wish to go & be with Christ" [illegible] looking up, as if watching for His appearing. "Do you pray much?" I asked, remarking that many in bodily distress forget their prayers. Replying in the affirmative, I asked him again for what he prayed. He replied "For myself, for my brethren, for the world". Having talked with him in a manner appropriate to the occasion, I knelt by his side & commended him to his Savior. Such was the character of succeeding visits, only his mind seemed more & more bright & hopeful. Kaumealoha died in the night, in which he requested the prayer. & Saturday morning the night he died he asked the light to be left burning brightly that he might see the face of his Savior & be knowingly ushered into eternity. "The memory of the just is blessed", & shall love & what christian will not love to meet that [illegible] stander in Heaven?

Yours truly, J. Speight Hunt

Lahainaluna Sandwich Is. Nov. 18th 1847

Rufus Anderson D.D.

Rev. & dear Sir,

Some time since I wrote you my annual report. I have now to perform a painful & far more responsible task. It is no less than to ask a release from the service of the Board. You are doubtless surprised. But could you have read my heart for nearly the whole period of my labors at these Islands you would have been prepared for the request I now feel it my duty to make. I have not been idle since connected with this mission. The language I soon mastered, & I commenced using it for the purpose for which I was sent here even before I could properly frame a sentence in Hawaiian idiom. But, sir, my heart has not been enlisted in this work. Bodily I have been active, have endured fatigue, have sweltered on these burning rocks, but mentally I have dragged along a heavy heart & performed the duties assigned me only because they were duties. Only occasionally have hands & tongue & heart been together. Once in the secluded district of Hamakua,

where I was first stationed, I experienced feelings as rapturous in their present enjoyment as they were promising for my future missionary life. But such feelings have been rare: & even then my feelings were not in connection with my missionary work. They were the result of a sweet sense of acceptance with God & of justification through the Lord Jesus Christ — You will not misunderstand me. I have not a heart indifferent to the cause of Christ in these Islands. I see the wonders God has wrought & rejoice in the glorious issue. I rejoice in the successful labors of my Brethren. I have prayed & do pray earnestly for this people, & never more so than now when my mind is forced to seek a release from labors in their behalf. Nothing would grieve me more in after years than to hear that the glories of God's grace had ceased here to be exhibited. But I am not — have not been happy in my <u>personal</u> labors for this people. I have no affinity for them. I have no enthusiasm. I have no attachments. I have been transplanted here, but my roots have not found a genial soil. From the first I have been greatly disappointed, both in regard to the natives

of the work & my own feelings in reference to it. I came out under impressions formed during the revivals of '38, '39, & '40. I must humble myself enough to say that I was influenced more by the romance than the reality of missionary work. I came out with honest intentions of doing good. I expected to be the happiest of men, though I was not blind to the trials peculiar to a missionary to the heathen. I felt certain of an enthusiasm that would lighten every burden, & bear me far above the trials incident to missionary life. But this enthusiasm I have not. I have no attachments out of the missionary circle. As far as I am personally concerned, it would not cost me a struggle to leave these Islands, only as it would sever me from my Brethren. I regret this. It is my misfortune; perhaps it is my fault. It has grown upon me. From the first I have been pained with the conviction that I was not engaged in labor in accordance with my taste, or promotive of my happiness. Two years since I was earnestly solicited to become Seamen's Chaplain for Lahaina. I was then, as now, perfectly satisfied as to my pref-

erence for english work, & but for the uncertainty of an adequate support, I should undoubtedly, with your approval, have then left your service. Since that I have longed, times without number, for the very labors I left behind me in my native land. Not that I consider such labors more honorable or more important than these, but because they are more agreeable to my taste, & more conducive to my ministerial enjoyment. Hence I am persuaded I should be more useful there. But I am here, & have been brought here at considerable expense to the churches, & that is, I acknowledge, a weighty reason why I should remain. I am needed, too, in the mission. Bro. Forbes left 4 weeks since, Bro. Clark will leave another fall; & several of Brethren with large families of children are turning their thoughts & faces homeward. How then can I be spared. I could not be, were I worth staying. I could fill a place bodily, but I should be of little worth my heart elsewhere. Better far that my place be filled by one who loves the work, whose soul is in it. Certain it is, in my view, that the cause would on the whole be promoted by my sinking the labors I so greatly prefer

A trifling loss would be experienced here, but a greater gain elsewhere would on the whole advance the kingdom of Christ. With my present feelings it is inevitable that sooner or later I must leave your service. If so there are many reasons why the change should be effected soon. Every year's service here incapacitates me for the labors of the home ministry. Long continuance here would also so diminish my constitutional strength as to unfit me for the arduous labors of a pastor at home. Besides there would be far less of pulling up of root & branch now, than when family & professional cares & responsibilities will have increased. My loss would be less felt now than at any future time. I have never felt settled here, & with my present feelings shall feel less & less so. I have felt out of my place. I hope I am a lively stone in the Temple of God, but I feel far from the place in Zion's wall for which the great Master Builder designed me. Perhaps this mistake was made, & this experience gained that I might be better prepared for a sphere for which I am better

adapted. Of one thing I am confident, I shall be more interested in the cause of missions for having been once connected with the service. I shall be able to sympathise more fully & correctly with the trials & self-denials of all my missionary Brethren. I shall feel more in earnest in urging into the foreign field all who from the heart choose the work. I am thankful I have never felt any aversion or indifference to the great Cause on account of my disappointment. This is a great comfort to me in this hour of trial:- for such is this event in my life. I now appreciate the remark I have heard returned & returning missionaries make, that a return to the U.S. cost them more of a struggle than their first leaving their native land. It has been by a painful struggle only that I have brought myself to this task. And I have made these humbling confessions with no little mortification of my pride. Nothing short of a sense of duty to the cause I love & to my own ministerial enjoyment & usefulness could have prevailed upon me thus to disappoint your hopes & the hopes of my Brethren. I know that but few will appreciate my feelings, & I do not anticipate much

sympathy from my Brethren at home. But my hope & prayer is, that a devotional fidelity to the ministry there may acquit me well to my own Master, to whom each of His servants must stand or fall. An approving conscience will bear me up under a frown or a rebuke - though it would grush me to find that the exchange of fields had created a predjudice in the minds of the good which materially weakened my influence. Here is my anticipated trial. But a steady course of ministerial fidelity may perhaps remove this predjudice; & this sustains me. I have no course marked out for me at home. I shall land not knowing whither I shall go; but I doubt not the Lord will direct my steps. I have consulted only Bro. Alexander, though my feelings are more or less known to several of my Brethren. I shall present the subject at the next gen^l meeting, & inform the missions of the request I have forwarded for the decision of the Prudential Committee - that they make provision for the station I occupy. I ask, therefore for an <u>honorable release</u> from the service

of the Am. Board of Com. for foreign Missions. Of course I return at my own expense. I hope to hear from you & be able to leave for the U. S. a year from this fall.

Did you know my real feelings, I think you would not censure me for the step I have taken. It has been made deliberately & prayerfully. I hope ever to sympathize with the Board & cooperate with you to the extent of my influence. I love dearly these Brethren. I love the patrons of this mission. I shall rejoice in the prosperity of Zion here & throughout the world. I know your anxieties for this mission, & your earnestness in pressing it to its glorious results. I know you will regret that the youngest laborer in the field, of good health, & in a responsible station should there, in the commencement of his labors, disappoint your hopes. I, too, regret it; but the necessity exists, & I must solicit your forbearance & acquiescence. When I see you face to face I will tell you all my heart.

Meantime I remain as ever

Story faithfully Your's

J. S. Hunter

Rev. J. S. Hunter
Salonica
Nov. 18, 1847
Rec'd Nov. 5

(Duplicate)

Lahainaluna Sandwich Is. Nov. 18th 1847

Rufus Anderson D.D.

Rev & dear Sir,

Some time since I wrote you my annual report. I have now to perform a painful & far more responsible task. It is no less than to ask a release from the service of the Board. You are doubtless surprised. But could you have read my heart for nearly the whole period of my labors at these Islands you would have been prepared for the request I now feel it my duty to make. I have not been idle since connected with this mission. The language I soon mastered & commenced using it for the purpose for which I was sent here even before I could properly frame a sentence in Hawaiian idiom. But, Sir, my heart has not been enlisted in this work. Bodily I have been active. I have endured much fatigue, have sweltered on these burning rocks, but mentally I have dragged along a heavy heart & performed the duties assigned me, only because they were duties. Only occasionally have hand & tongue & heart been together. Once in the se-

* The first draft was sent by the Whale ship Atlantic - Capt. Nelson - New London which sailed from Lahaina on the 20th of Nov. 1847 - J.D.K.

cluded district of Hawaii where I was first stationed I experienced feelings as rapturous in their present enjoyment as they were promising for my future missionary life. But such feelings have been rare. And even then my were not in connection with my missionary work — they were the result of a sweet sense of acceptance with God & of justification through the Lord Jesus Christ. You will not misunderstand me. I have not a heart indifferent to the cause of Christ at these Islands. I see the wonders God has wrought, & rejoice in the glorious issue. I rejoice in the successful labors of my brethren. I have prayed & do pray earnestly for this people, & never more so than now, when my mind is forced to seek a release from labors in their behalf. Nothing would grieve me more in after years than to hear that the glories of God's grace had ceased here to be exhibited. But I am not happy in my personal labors for this people. I have no affinity for them. I have no enthusiasm. I have no attachments. I have been transplanted, but my roots have not found a genial soil. From the first I have been greatly disappointed, both in regard to the nature of the work

& my own feelings in reference to it. I came out under impressions formed during the great revivals of '38, '39 & '40. I must humble myself enough to say that I was influenced more by the romance than the reality of missionary work. I came out with honest intentions of doing good. I expected to be the happiest of men, though I was not blind to some of the trials peculiar to a missionary to the heathen. I felt certain of an enthusiasm that would lighten every burden, & bear me far above the trials incident to my anticipated life. But this enthusiasm I have not. I have no attachments out of the missionary circle. As far as I am personally concerned it would not cost me a struggle to leave these Islands, only as it would sever me from my Brethren. I regret this. It is my misfortune; perhaps it is my fault. It has grown upon me. From the first I have been pained with the conviction that I was not engaged in labor in accordance with my taste, or promotive of my happiness. Two years since I was earnestly solicited to become Seamen's Chaplain for Lahaina. I was then, as now, perfectly satisfied as to my

preference for English work, & but for the uncertainty of an adequate support, I should undoubtedly have there, with your approval, left your service. Since then I have, times without number, for the labors I left behind me in my native land. Not that I consider such labors more honorable or more important, but because they are more agreeable to my taste, & more conducive to my ministerial enjoyment. Hence I am persuaded I should be more useful there. — But I am here, & have been brought here at considerable expense to the churches, & that is, I acknowledge, a weighty reason why I should remain. I am needed, too, in the mission. Bro. Forbes left 4 weeks since. Bro. Clark will leave another fall; & several Brethren with large families of children are turning their thoughts & faces homeward. How they can I be spared. I could not, were I worth staying. I could fill a place bodily, but I should be of little worth with my heart elsewhere. Better far that my place be filled by one who loves the work, whose soul is in it. Certain it is, in my view, that the cause would on the whole be promoted by my seeking the labors I so greatly prefer. A trifling cost

would be sustained here, but a greater gain elsewhere would on the whole advance the kingdom of Christ. With my present feelings it is inevitable that sooner or later I must leave your service. If so, there are many reasons why the change should be effected soon. Every year's service here more & more incapacitates me for the labors of the home ministry. Long continuance here would also so diminish my constitutional strength as to unfit me for the arduous labors of a pastor at home. Besides there would be less of pulling up of root & branch now, than when family & professional cares & responsibilities will have increased. My loss would be less felt now than at any future time. I have never felt settled here, & with my present feelings I shall feel less & less so. I have felt out of my place. I hope I am a "lively stone" in the temple of God, but I feel far from the place in Zion's walls for which the great Master Builder designed me. Perhaps this mistake was made & this experience gained that I might be better prepared for a sphere for which I am better adapted. Of one thing I am confident

I shall be more interested in the cause of missions for having once been connected with the service. I shall be able to sympathise more fully & correctly with the trials & self-denials of all my Missionary Brethren. I shall feel more in earnest in urging into the foreign field all who from the heart choose the work. I am thankful I have never felt any aversion or indifference to the great cause on account of my disappointment. This is a great comfort to me in this hour of trial: for such is this event in my life. I now appreciate the remark I have heard returned & returning missionaries make, that a return to the U.S. cost them more of a struggle than their first leaving their native land. It has been by a painful struggle only that I have brought myself to this task. And I have made these humiliating confessions with no little mortification of my pride. Nothing short of a sense of duty to the cause I love & to my own ministerial enjoyment & usefulness could have prevailed upon me thus to disappoint your hopes & the hopes of my Brethren. I know that but few will appreciate my feelings, & I do not anticipate much sympathy from my Brethren at home

But my hope & prayer is, that a devotional fidelity to the ministry there may acquit me to my own Master, to whom each of his servants must stand or fall. An approving conscience will bear me up under a frown or a rebuke, though it would crush me to find that the exchange of fields had created a predjudice in the minds of the people which materially weakened my influence. Here is my anticipated trial. But a steady course of ministerial fidelity may perhaps remove this predjudice — & this sustains me.

I have no course marked out for me at home. I shall land, not knowing whither I shall go; but I doubt not the Lord will direct my steps. I have consulted only Br. Alexander, though my feelings are more or less known to several of my Brethren. I shall present the subject at the next Genl meeting & inform the Missions of the request I have forwarded for the decision of the Prudential Committee — that they may make provision for the station I now occupy. I ask, therefore for an <u>honorable release</u> from this service

of the Am. Board of Com. for Foreign Missions.
Of course I return at my own expense. I hope
to hear from you & be able to leave for the U. S. a
year from this fall.

Did you know my real feelings I
think you would not censure me for the step
I have taken. It has been made deliberately &
prayerfully. I hope ever to sympathize with the
Board, & cooperate with you to the extent of my
influence. I love these Brethren. I love the pa-
trons of this mission. I shall rejoice in the pros-
perity of Zion here & throughout the world. I know
your anxieties for this mission & your earnestness in
pressing it to its glorious results. I know you will
regret that the youngest laborer in the field, of good
health, & in a responsible station, should thus dis-
appoint your hopes. I, too, regret it. But the necessity
exists, & I must solicit your forbearance & acqui-
escence. When I see you face to face I will tell
you all my heart.

Meantime I remain

Very faithfully Your's

J. Dwight Hunt

Rev. J. D. Hunt
(Duplicat)
Boston, Nov. 10, 1848

ABC 19.1 v.16
Hunt, Timothy Dwight
98. A.L. to [ ]; 4 Dec 1848
99. A.L. to [ ]; 15 March 1854
100. A.L. to S.L. Pomroy; 28 Sept 1854
Ives, Mary
101. A.L. to R. Anderson; 12 March 1849
102. Same; 9 Feb 1850
Lothrop, George A.
THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY
103. A.L. to Mr. Castle; 5 Oct 1850

ABC 19.1 v.16
(95-100)

San Francisco. Territory of California Dec 5th 1848

Rev. & dear Sir,

It is five years to-day since the tenth reinforcement to the Sandwich Islands' Mission took their leave of you & of kindred & of christian friends. Every anniversary of that morning has brought with it all the scenes connected with that trying event. The crowded deck of the Brig Globe, the parting hymn, the commendatory prayer, the farewell salutation are all familiar in this day's remembrance. And not unpleasantly so. Though it was with tears I traced the fading outline of my native shores, & saw them sink at last beneath the Western horizon, yet I rejoiced to leave all for the sake of Him who once for me left Heaven. I need not, however, recapitulate the scenes

& struggles through which I have passed since that time. I have kept you informed of them up to the date of my letter of Nov. 26th 1847. ~~And doubtless~~ in which I asked of the Executive Committee, of which you are a member, an honorable release from ~~your~~ the service of the Am. Board. And doubtless you have through others been informed of my formal withdrawal from the S. I. Mission at their last biennial session, & of my acceptance of an invitation from foreign residents of Honolulu to become their preacher, with a view to build up a church & congregation separate from the Seamen's Bethel. This step the prospects of Honolulu as the great center of foreign influence seemed to warrant. In the judgment of many of the Brethren a promising field of usefulness was thus opened before me. There was deep regret expressed by the Mission that I felt constrained to leave them

& yet a general satisfaction at the prospect of my still laboring in the field, & at a post which in an increasing degree exerted an influence over all their stations. It was voted that I retain the household property of the Board there in my possession - subject to the approval of the Executive Committee, which I was to ask as a favor to myself & an assistance to me in the important work I was there to undertake. A number of interruptions prevented my soliciting this favor at the proper time. I hope for the reason that I will soon give. I soon left that work & came hither to undertake one much more promising. I now ask permission to retain the few articles of furniture which constituted a part of my outfit as a missionary of your Body - My family & effects are still at the Islands. It would be almost impossible to obtain here those necessary articles of housekeeping a part of which were purchased by the funds of the Board. I was told by your Secular Agents at Honolulu that there would be no doubt about your permission

to retain them, but that for the sake of order as well as propriety it would be necessary to make a formal request. I make it, therefore, though at this late hour.

I left the station at L. luna early in the month of July & entered at once on my new labors as foreign preacher at Honolulu. About the same time news arrived there of the discovery of the extensive gold mines in this Territory, the effect of which was immediately felt in the foreign community. Vessel after vessel arrived, each confirming the reports of former arrivals, & adding to the almost incredible accounts of the extent & richness of the mines. The effect was to set hither a rapid tide of emigration. Real estate immediately depreciated, & the prospect of Honolulu, as a place of business & residence for foreigners reversed. In the mean time here was a place of growing importance with no clergyman & no Sabbath. I therefore at the end of 3 months asked & received a release from future services there. Two free passages were almost immediately offered me to San Francisco, the first & best of which I thankfully accepted. My family being comfortably

& kindly provided for in the Mission, whose confidence & cooperation I enjoyed from the first, I took passage on board the Am. Schooner "Honolulu" Capt. F. A. Newell. & after a short & pleasant passage of nearly 19 days anchored off this town on Sat. aft. Oct 29th. Almost immediately on ~~landing~~ coming to an anchorage we were boarded by a party from shore; who, though giddy & thoughtless, yet expressed their gladness that I had arrived, & assured me that I would be welcomed on shore as a minister of the Gospel. Indeed three other parties who successively came off to us, expressed the same. My coming had been more of the nature of an adventure than any thing else. not knowing that I should find a friend or get a footing on the soil, for the place enjoyed a notoriety of being of all places on the Pacific coast the most given to profanity, to intemperance, to Sabbath breaking & gambling. Hope, however,

was mixed with trembling, for it had been reported that even the wicked were disgusted with their wickedness, & were united with the more sober portion of the community in wishing for the arrival among them of the same preacher of the gospel. I was therefore prepared, in a measure, for the very welcome intelligence, which nevertheless took me by surprise. You may well suppose that, when left alone I repaired to my state room & poured out my soul in thanksgiving.

On Monday I was waited upon at an early hour & introduced on shore to some of the more influential citizens, to whom I had letters of introduction. Everywhere I was warmly greeted & welcomed as a Minister of the Gospel. A subscription was immediately set on foot, unbeknown to me, which resulted in a meeting of citizens on the evening of the 1st of Nov. at which a unanimous invitation was given me to become Chaplain to the place

for one year from that date. The next day this invitation was tendered me, & accepted. Five Sabbaths have since elapsed. Our School house has gradually filled & overflowing. & there is now talk among the citizens of erecting a Chapel. The salary voted for my support was twenty five hundred (2500) dollars per annum — which sum was deemed necessary on account of the exhorbitant prices of even the most indispensible articles. Gold is abundant & business brisk. Thousands are at the mines while the country is left wholly uncultivated. Consequently we are entirely dependent on foreign supplies — even for daily food. This dependence, in connection with the abundance of gold, creates the high prices which have no parallel in any part of the world. The discovery of the gold mines (the extent of which is truly incredible covering an extent of country 400 miles by 25)

however great an impetus it may give to emigration & commerce, cannot but be detrimental to the agricultural & religious interests of California. A most undesirable population is flocking in from the Islands, from Mexico, from Oregon, & the whole length of the Spanish Main. Of course some good will rush in with the coil. Indeed, with all the eagerness with which all classes are making haste to be rich there is gradual improvement in this vicinity. It certainly augurs well for the future religious interests of the Territory that the first minister of the Gospel is devoting himself to his professional labors supported by his own citizens unaided from abroad. This town is on the S. W. side of this magnificent Bay - on a gradually rising amphitheatre of ground, & looking across to the hills & blue peaks beyond that separate us & us to the Atlantic shores. It contains about 1500 people - many of them Mormons. Its commercial advantages will yet make it the New York of the Pacific - I remain very truly your Bro. in Christ

With affectionate remembrance to your associates

J. Dwight Hunt.

San Francisco March 15th 1853

Rev. & dear Sir,

By the last Mail I rec'd your's of Feb. 1st. I exceedingly regret to have misrepresented the Board in their position & action with regard to the independence of the Sandwich Islands Mission. I am glad to be set right. I will do all in my power to repair whatever injury I may have most innocently done. In this week's "Pacific" I have endeavored to do so, setting right your position, & also correcting the unaccountable blunder with reference to the place of the first company's departure. The only way I can account for the mistake in a fact so well known, is the con-

founding in my mind the first Company of missionaries with the first re-inforcement to the mission which died said from New Haven.

As to the Lecture 7th to which you make objections I have just written to my Father-in-law suggesting some alterations in phraseology & leaving out altogether some sentences - such for instance as the middle & last sentences of the lower paragraph on page 156 - beginning with "The Board, as the agents of the Churches at home &c." & "What else could they have done &c" - Moreover I have requested you through him to append at the end of the Lecture, or of the volume, a brief statement explanatory of the whole position of the Board & Mission

You can do this as no other one can & I know of no place where it would more effectually adjust public sentiment than ~~here~~ in that volume. With all my other duties, & at this distance from the place of publication I cannot undertake it — You are also hereby authorised & requested to make correction of all actual errors that the volume may require. I have suggested an index or table of contents, & a small map of the Islands to be prefixed to the volume. Perhaps you have such a map in your publication office.

I am to hold my next semi-annual meeting of the Islanders in Marysville - in May next.

I have ordered books, papers &c for them from the Estimates for distribution, the funds for which they advanced at the last meeting in Sacramento. Immediately, & return to their homes, they are diminishing in the State, so long as any linger in the mountains, however, I shall try to be their shepherd.

Our Monthly Concerts are well attended & are among our most interesting meetings, the Collections at which are by vote of the Church divided equally between the Foreign & Home Boards. How often Mr Flint remits to you, I know not, only that you occasionally receive what is your due — When out of our church debt we will do something for your cause better corresponding with our desires. Please confer further with Mr Hedges — With love to your associates I remain as ever yours

T. Dwight Hunt —

Rev. T. D. Hunt
San Francisco Cal.
Mar 15/54
Recd 15th

I have not been able to ascertain any thing more relative to the death of the individual concerning whom you made inquiry. As I stated in my first reply, he was undoubtedly drowned as was reported at the time of the upsetting of a boat & the loss of a party at that time is remembered.

Fraternally Your's T. Dwight Hunt.

S. D. Poorey D.D.

San Francisco Sep. 29th 1854

Rev. & dear Sir,

Rev. Henry Kinney of the Sandwich Islands Mission is no more! He died at Sonora, Tuolumne Co., in this State on Sab. morn'g last Sep. 24th., while on a visit to his bro.-in-law Rev. S. S. Harmon. Only six weeks & a half since we welcomed him from the Islands. Three weeks ago only he took his family to the mountain city where he died. Four days he has been in his grave. Thus hurriedly unexpectedly has he passed away. He seemed feeble when he arrived but only from the exhaustion consequent on long & wearisome labor. He thought,

Not a word of Kinney's future prospects

& all thought, that rest would relieve ~~that~~ him. The voyage did benefit him. For three weeks after he arrived he continued to improve. On the first Sab. evening in this month he addressed our Monthly Concert - this first & last ~~occasion~~ time he appeared before an audience on this Coast. After that his head troubles seemed to return upon him. He complained of pain in it, such he had long felt after the excitement of public speaking. Still he thought the attack but temporary. It was accompanied with a fever which, however, continued to the last.

He was quite unwell when he left for ~~Stockton~~ Sonora - arrived there worse, & declined gradually till he died. ~~His death~~

His death was unexpected. His phy-

sician had pronounced him slowly recovering, when he fell away. But the summons did not surprise him. When told that he had but an hour to live, his countenance brightened with a smile, ~~seen~~ as he said "Rejoice, I shall soon be there!" The following is from a letter I have just rec'd from his bro. in law dated Sep. 27th "Our dear Bro. Kinney is no more. He died at 3 o'clk. on Sabbath morning. He died nobly, gloriously. His mind was clear as a sunbeam till the very last. He had the power of speech till a very few moments before he died. And when that failed, he made himself easily understood by various signs. When told that he could not live, he expressed no surprise, no regret. He said that he had long been prepared for that hour. He gave utterance to a great many

things of great interest to us all. I never saw such a death bed. There was no terror about that scene. Such a passage to heaven is one that no Chr. need to fear. His physician, who was with him constantly for the last six hours, whose wife is a Catholic, & he himself an unbeliever, was filled with admiration. And after he had embraced his children, bidding them farewell with his dying breath, the Dr. remarked "I see it is a very easy thing for a Chr. to die. None but a Chr. can die in that way: if heaven is not open for him, it will be closed against all the saints." Mr Harrison also writes that Bro. K. might have recovered but for the inflammation of the bowels which set in & carried him off. His widow has two brothers & two sisters & two bros. in law & one sister in law in this state so that she is not left desolate. Moreover the same grace that sustained her husband in

a Rev. S. Spaulding Hall
Saw Mr. Kingsley Dec. 31.
Rec'd Jan. 5

Letters from

Rev. Mark Ives,

and his wife, Mrs. Mary A. Ives.

1849—1854.

1st

Honolulu March 12th 1849

To Rev R Anderson D D

Respected Sir —

Our relations and responsibilities to your honorable body and the christian community at large, have called for an earlier report from us; but the painful vicissitudes, anxieties, uncertainties, and sicknesses, that have threaded our pathway for more than a year have made my pen nearly paralized. And I might add my spirits faint, and my heart, tho not absolutely cheerless, for that would be reproaching my Savior, but fluttering, struggling, wondering, too much so for a christian whose home is within the veil.

I will now give a brief history of ourselves during the two past years. Perhaps you will recollect that two years ago Mr Ives was absent from his people two months and I more than three months at Lahaina; there was added to our household heavens richest gift a little daughter. We returned to our station with renovated health and spirits, and renewed resolutions to labor with our might for the poor people to whom we felt devoted. They welcomed our return with many good indications. But we found the schools prostrate. There seemed to be no funds for the support of teachers and they were clamorous for their pay. A proclamation from the Governor arrived that the schools must be given up for a series of weeks or months until funds

2 accumulated sufficient to pay the teachers. But could we see the last only hope of the fast wasteing nation thus go down? Mr Aves resolved to make a vigorous effort and keep up the schools. He persuaded the teachers to hold on a a little longer. He knew that if the taxes were rightly managed there was an abundance to sustain the teachers and he resolved to ascertain where the deficiency lay. After much perplexity and continued investigation he found that the taxes had been universally paid into the treasury and how they had got out was a work of more profound enquiry still. At last it was proved beyond all doubt that the defalcation lay in the tax gatherers. Fact after fact came out revealing a course of fraud that is seldom suspected. Mr Aves wrote the particulars to Mr Richards but he was unable to attend to it. He wrote to Dr Judd stateing that he was sorry to trouble him but that it was and urgent case, the best welfare of one thousand pupils were interested in it. The maintainance of thirty schools depended upon prompt efficient action, and requested him to use his influence at court in appointing proper persons for treasurers nameing some whom he thought trustworthy He only apistance given from that source was a short threatning reply. Mr Aves pursued what he considered the most prudent course. He acted in the name and by the authority of the superintendant who had been sick all the year and in a few months by economical management he encreased the funds so as to satisfy all the teachers and paid off five hundred dollars of the old debt. Early in Nov he spent above two weeks in going through his whole field and exam-

imed 996 Scholars a greater number than we anticipated as our population is on the decrease. They were makeing better progress than usual in all their studies. I had noticed during the summer and autumn that they signified an unusual willingness to pay for their books. It was a real pleasure to see the little swarthy panting urchins as they came in after a tramp of eight or sixteen miles over the hot lava hold up their bunch of potatoes or yams and snatch the book from your hand and with sparkling eyes and joyous shout often did I hear them exclaim. "Now I am a blessed child now I will get wisdom We felt happy to see the schools so promiseing and a[illegible] repaid for all the toil. For husband had given himself to the work not sparing his strength day or night. I often remarked to him that his strength could not long sustain such a profuse of labor care and anxiety; but he thought that after he got them under a regular system of action and a new superintendant that he should be relieved from the burden. He also felt that he was neglecting the church Of course he kept up his regular routine of meetings but family visiting and that communion of heart with heart which is so essential to the spiritual welfare of a people in the incipient stages of Christianity he was obliged to neglect. It was now the last of Nov and he turned his energies to the state of the church. The Lord seemed to be working in the hearts of many. Our weekly female prayer meetings had been well attended ever since our return from Lahaina. It is true I could not as in former years insure a full attendance at our house but by takeing

taking my infant in my arms and riding a mile into the village and ringing the bell long, and loud, I could gather 60 or 80 which embraced most of the women in the vicinity. An interesting class of young girls also came willingly every monday morning to spend an hour with me in religious conversation. Many of the backsliders had during the summer been becoming more accessible they were gradually dropping into our meetings and calling on us for favors. We felt that the Lord was among us as a gentle dew silently influencing many ~~hearts~~ dry branches

With much fear and trembling early in Dec Mr Ives received about forty of the suspended ones back into the church. Our communion reminded us of seasons long gone by when the Spirit of the Lord sat visibly upon the face of the congregation and will ever remain among those scenes which long retain a prominece in the mind.

The following monday, Mr Ives was attacked with a violent headache attended with blindness and faintness — I saw he felt alarmed and told him I often had the same symptoms and jocosely remarked that he was becoming nervous and womanly and that I would cure him in a day or two. But he contended that it was <u>such</u> a headache as he never before experienced and said he should not soon get relieved of that strange feeling in his head. I gave him an emetic and other simple remedies and he was able to attend his Wednesday meeting and some of the calls of the natives.

For the next sabbath he had appointed a communion season to be held at Pache 14 miles distant and had made arrangements for a three weeks tour embracing all the

5th

southern part of his field. He started from home on sat rather fatigued with the effort of leaving things in a train to be carried on during his absence.

On the sabbath the grass walls were lined with attentive spectators the clay cold floor was thronged with eager communicants; the symbols of a Saviors broken body were spread, the symbols of his blood were poured out and there they stood on a rude table. About fifty backsliders had wept over the slighted love of their Savior and been received again to the bosom of the fold, the untutored voices had raised the song of praise, the sermon began, but when about half way through, the strong man bowed — he who for nine years had traversed the burning lava and quailed not at the foaming surf that he might be among them at the appointed hour, reeled back, and fainted in his seat. Consternation spread through the assembly. The natives got him into a little hut near by, bathed his head shampooned him, and he a little recovered. The next day they brought him home in a canoe. It was just dusk as he arrived at home and he was so much exhausted it was some time before he could speak. I bathed the head in cold water and kept the feet in warm water used other simple restoratives and gave a cathartic as his pulse was too full. I merely considered it a renewal of sick headache attended with faintness and blindness. I reported his case to Dr A of Kaiilua. He was not able to come to our assistance but recommended

journeying as the only means of cessation from the care of the natives who were continually looking to us for something either temporal or spiritual. During the week he became able to walk about the house but if he attempted to read, blindness and dizziness followed. If I read to him it confused his head. He was constantly troubled with a dreadful feeling as he always expressed it in his head; an intolerable pressure on his brain which was indescribeable. As far as he could think it was with clearness, his mind was sound enough so far as his head would permit it to act.

In about a fortnight I thought he would be able to endure a journey to Rohala in case I accompanied him and took the responsibility. On proposing it to the natives they were very unwilling we should go as they were soon to have a new years feast and an examination of all the schools. They were anticipating a splendid array of spoons plates knives and forks pants and jackets; in fact they said a new era had dawned upon them unlike any thing their fathers ever beheld and they wished us to see it with our eyes and rejoice with them in the light they had acquired and the privileges they were enjoying; that Mr Ives must be there to pray with them and give thanks to God. It was in vain I told them he was not able to go through the excitement of the scene. I then told them I would stay with them and let Mr Ives go alone as far as Waithea and wait for me there this they consented to; At this juncture word came that Dr Andrews child was dead and our presence there was desired

The natives then said it was right for us to go and they suffered us to depart in peace.

The journey was performed on mules and donkies; the latter carrying our water, provisions, and bedding. We had a favorable time and pleasant visit both at Waimea and Hohala but such plains of lava as we traversed before reaching W— I never conceived of— From Waimea to Hohala the ride is delightful. Mr Ives seemed quite recruited by the cool air wooded hills smooth rolling plains and as for the children and myself we were in ecstacies. I had really forgotten that so much beauty of scenery did exist on our globe and I wondered how I could have been contented so long on our ever extending clinkers. And our children gravely decided that it was not our duty to stay at Kealakekua any longer. On our return by way of Kailua Dr Andrews advised Mr Ives to give up preaching for a few sabbaths and prolong the tour to Hilo We had been absent from our people nearly three weeks embracing two sabbaths. Mr Ives thought he would try preaching once — he did so, and it again exhausted him but not so alarmingly as before— If he attempted to attend to any thing a little perplexing like searching out a difficult disease — makeing strait some teachers account etc it would strike to his head and would be obliged to give it up before he had half finished the undertakeing. At my earnest request he started for Hilo and it was arranged that I should stay with the people and do what I could for them I performed my duties quite to <u>their</u> satisfaction all

excepting the marrying this they much regretted that was unable to do — And indeed I myself often had half a comic wish to gratify them on this point.
I devoted all my time to the natives during my husbands absence having my domestic concerns to servants and my children to exercise among the rocks in the yard. So sanguine were my expectations that he would return with renewed vigor that my spirits were admirably sustained. I was also borne along by a novel animation to show my husband on his return how well we could do. At the end of six weeks he came and I quickly saw he was no better. He could now only read a few verses in the bible and the meeting with the natives quite overcame him altho I restrained them as much as possible from comeing to him with their perplexities. I cupped him daily on the back part of the neck applied cold water to the head often during the day, this would afford temporary relief.
For a few days he was able to look over our periodicals which had just arrived and mark pieces for me to read to him and he entered into the public speeches of the day with much zest. But soon even this was too much he said he could get the ideas as I read along but could not digest them, could not recal them. I then tried light reading — but for this he never had any taste and could not now endure it. We then tried fixing up things about the premises, gentle exercise in the garden but this exhausted his physical strength. As to pleasant rides, and calls, and visiting for relaxation that is out of the question on

our isolated clinkers. I felt that it was our duty
to leave our station as soon as an opportunity should occur
Dr A had previously left Raiatea so that we could have
no medical advice. I hastily packed up some articles
said little as possible to the natives lest their excited
feelings should affect Mr Ives. I met the deacons
gave them directions about keeping up meetings requested
them to report to me once a month their labors promis
ed a return soon as possible smothered the rising emotions
in my own breast which were now becoming most portentous
bade adieu to the weeping natives and embarked the
22 of March on board a whaleship bound for Lahaina
We spent four days at Lahainaluna – where we found
Dr A. he cupped Mr Ives much more effectually than
I had done but it relieved the head only for a short time
and evidently exhausted him. We proceeded on to Honolulu
to consult physicians there. They considered it a function
al disease of the brain and inclined to the opinion that
time and relaxation might effect a cure and that if
he continued to improve by short tours around the Islands
a more protracted voyage to Oregon might safely be
undertaken. After Gen Meeting he made a tour around
this island and was evidently better he then went to Maui
and returned very much recruited could read two
hours at a time without injury attended meeting with
profit could give a detail of the whole sermon. I was much
encouraged and thought now was a good time to confirm
restoration by a voyage to Oregon as there was now a good
opp. But Mr Chamberlain discouraged it on the ground

of it being so expensive* and also the uncertainty of a permanent cure. We told Mr C we would pay it from our salary that we would most cheerfully deny ourselves the necessaries of life if the husband and father and teacher could be restored to his family and people.

But Mr C said we had better go to America and thus the sooner relieve the Board of our support. I mentioned many objections to that course – One was my lungs were so weak that every thing was to be feared from a New England climate – Another great one was we were not either of us prepared to give up laboring for this wasteing people, that what is done for them must be done quickly; that ten years hence there would be little call for labor among them. This for years has been my feeling and my husband has not spared his time and strength for their good.

Had there been a missionary physician here to plead our cause ~~we should~~ Mr Ives undoubtedly would have gone; but the vessel was to sail soon and no other opp to occur for months: After this I wrote to many of the brethren and they gave a unanimous consent for him to go the next opp – but none occurred until last Feb – He was expecting to go, every thing had been prepared for the voyage but the Gen'l at arriving most of the brethren here in Yton strongly advised him to remain until after Gen Meeting. I again expostulated – telling them that he could not endure the excitement of the meeting or the heat of the coming summer. But the Lord did not direct the hearts of the agents to confirm the approval of the brethren and he did not embark. Of course I acquiesce, altho I strongly feel that our return to the land of our fathers with the prospect I have of falling

*The passage money there would be $60 and the same back again

a victim to the climate, ought not to take place until the expedient of going to Oregon has been fully tested. I also look upon it as being in accordance with the principles of the Board. So much vacillating has had an unhappy effect upon my husbands health and spirits, after the vessel left in which he expected to embark for Oregon he felt unsettled and in a few days came to the conclusion to decide to go to America as the only alternative. Our plans for Oregon had been so often frustrated I told him I would say no more, but others must take the responsibility of our going to America. For it is against my own best judgement, against the interests of our children at their present age, against the interests of this nation, against the interests of the cause of missions. I speak thus plainly because I feel strongly and wish others to know my real sentiments. Altho my health has never been adequate to the performance of much direct labor for this people yet my heart has been bound up in their welfare. Every interest of my own has been made subservient to theirs. I have always assumed every domestic responsibility that my husbands undivided strength might be given to them, and this he has given without reserve. We are both of us aware that he does not possess the tact of despatching business with the utmost facility, but what he lacks there he calculates to make up in perseverance.

It is with a struggle more deep and agonizing that I have given up all hopes of laboring longer with this people than was that with which I decided to leave my native land. To leave them too at this juncture, when as a dying race they need all our sympathy and support, it seems

12

like leaveing a family of children to grapple alone with their death struggles. We expect to leave the Islands late in the comeing autumn and if providence permit shall reach our native shores sometime in May 1850. We have permission to return to the Isles in case health is restored to my husband but my fears are awakened lest the comeing heat so affect his health that he will be too far gone to undertake the voyage. yet I am makeing all due preparation as fast as strength will admit. My husband has not been able to write any thing but very short notes since he was first taken sick — He had often spoken of writing to the Board but other duties were so prepsing he had neglected it. I often told him he ought to write more — but he considered other duties more incumbent upon him. I have no time more I should like to say but perhaps these sheets is all that ought to take time for now. Husband is absent just now or he would send salutations, he has not seen this letter he would think it too egotistical, too pointed, and I doubt whether he would approve of my sending it but it is truthful I think. I have committed all our cares to the Lord and stand like Moses in the cleft of the rock overshadowed by the Almighty until his dispensations towards us have all passed over then I doubt not we shall see his wisdom altho it is now envelopped in clouds.

Yours most affectionately in the bonds of the gospel

Mary A Ives

Mrs. Mary Ives
Honolulu
Recd. October
Rev. Wm. Ives
Rev. R. Cole
Written Nov 12 1848
Recd. March 17 1849
Mr. Mary A. Ives
Feb 20

Honolulu Feb 9th 1850

Rev R Anderson DD

Dear Sir last spring I wrote a letter of three sheets which I perceive had not been received at the date of your general letter to the mission in Nov last. I trust if Providence will, it may arrive. The letters I have written to all my friends have strangely miscarried. Letters recvd by us last July, dated Jan 1849 speak of us as still at Kealakekua, and as not having heard from us for a long time, and congratulating us upon the accession of Mr and Mrs Pogue to our domestic circle and arduous labors.

In my letter to you I stated that we were contemplating a return to the States. I will now give my reasons for our not going. During the summer Mr Dwes health gradually failed, and he became so feeble that when the season approached for engageing a passage, most of our friends here thought with me, that it was quite unadvisable for us to embark. He was greatly reduced in flesh and so weak that a ride of two miles on horseback was too much for him. From a short walk he would return exhausted, and riding in a wagon produced such a sensation in his head that he could not endure it. Little household jobs he could sometimes accomplish by taking rest at intervals. But it is surprising how little he could bear. I have known him often, very often, sit or lie hour after hour holding his head betwen his hands with an occasional groan or sigh, sometimes attended with dizziness and faintness. He can bear but very little conversation

in the family. If a brother from a distant station calls to see him, he is much interested, but does not get over the effects of it for several days. Even having a friend call in to tea, became too much for his feeble nerves to bear and I gave up inviting any one to take a meal with us. The noise of children annoyed him exceedingly; he could not bear to hear our infant cry. His ears became so much affected that he could not hear common conversation, it would produce a din of noise exceedingly unpleasant. He could read only a few sentences, but the physician prohibited even this. If the physician prescribed a dose of medicine consisting of several ingredients he could not prepare it. He saw himself that he was failing and often asked me if it were not so. Before I had spoken to him of remaining at the islands, he one day told me that he was beginning to doubt the expediency of our going to America. said he, 'you see how I am, what can I do there? I cannot converse with my friends, I could take no thought for my family, I cannot even be of any assistance in preparing to embark; I cannot take the responsibility of the least thing, and if we go, the care must all come upon you. I had long painfully felt that this was true, but had never hinted it to him, fearing the effect it might have upon his mind. But he now seemed to have a full sense of it, and said, he had but little hope of decided amendment.

I had during the whole summer felt the same, as did most who knew best his extreme weakness of body and mind. I conversed freely with Dr Lathrop; he said, that if he could be kept free from all care,

and have a climate neither too cold, or too warm, he might be comfortable, but could not hope for a perfect restoration, as disease had been on him so long. But he would not take the responsibility of advising us to go, considering my weak chest, and liability to pulmonary complaints. So also said Dr Wood. I have ever felt, that unless there was a fair prospect of my husbands becoming much better in America, I could not with my broken down constitution, take the responsibility of going there with my young family. I have little reason to think, that I could endure a New England winter. My lungs are so weak as to warn me that extreme caution is necessary even in this bland climate. The air of our cold mountainous regions encreases my strength, but irritates my lungs, and produces more or less soreness. After looking attentively, and prayerfully at all sides of the question, I continue to feel, that it is the part of wisdom for us to stay at the islands. If we go home, I have great reason to fear that my children will be deprived of both parents, for my husband must become a great deal better, to be able to do any thing toward training or supporting his family. Now I feel, that children of the age of ours, had much better have a home, and a mother altho it be a poor one, than to be cast young, and tender, upon the community at large, or upon relatives who make mammon their portion. It is my duty to seek the best welfare of my children, so long as my heavenly Father constitutes me their sole guardian. When he takes me, I doubt not he will, he will provide for them.

Our boys aged 9, and 12, are at a wrong age to send out into the world. Both their physical, and mental constitutions, are undergoing changes which need the discipline, of a firm, discreit, and affectionate, guardian My husbands parents are aged, and not pious; neither are his sisters pious; he has no brothers. Our children within the circle of his relatives, would not have a guardianship with which I could conscientiously leave their spiritual interests. My parents are not living I have but one brother, and one sister - they reside togeth and keep a temperance hotel in Farmington Conn; but are not very well situated to train boys. Our children, would naturally go to Mr Ives parents as they are wealthy farmers.

And was there a reasonable prospect, that my health would be as good as it is at the islands, and my husband able to labor some on a farm, or even oversee work I perhaps, should consider it my duty to leave the islands. But as his prospects are, and have been he cannot take the responsibility of the least thing; and what can we do in America? My husband feels, that he can spend the remnant of his days more calmly and contentedly here in the land of his labors, and his adopted home, than he can in bustling America. Our children will be better off here, for the few coming years than they can be in America - as here they have a good school, are under a religious influence, and have a mother, and a home.

I do not know how it is, but most of our children get it woven into the texture of their minds, that at some future period they must see American society,

and American institutions; 102 this may be necessary, for we shall need well cultivated, disciplined and capacious intellects, to cope with the foreign influence which is rolling over these islands. Much prayer must be offered, and strong faith exercised by christians, if the people which sway the future destiny of these fair isles, shall stand before the nations of the globe the monument of a covenant keeping God.

Nothing but the power of Omnipotence, can keep our children from the contaminations around them. I tremble for them, and for their childrens children. Yet I believe God is willing to keep them, and that he has already heard prayer, for we have had a peaceful quiet winter, notwithstanding the immense mass of foreigners which line our shores; and I love to ascribe the praise of it to our Protector above.

Many of our children feel that these islands are to be their permanent home, and some of them cherish the feeling that they shall follow the profession of their fathers. My little Harlan Page said to me a few days ago, "Mother I calculate when I am a man to preach to the natives at Healakekua only I am afraid Mr Pogue will not wish to give up to me".

As it regards our support, I do not suppose, my husband will be able to do much, or any thing towards it. For several weeks he has been at Holoa in Dr Smiths family, and has been improveing. Dr thinks, that if we should remove there, he might be able to accomplish something by way of support; and we have applied

to the mission for permission to remove them; and I think they will grant it. Mr Ives has always shown a willingness, and even an exquisite pleasure in being able to do any little jobs for the benefit of others, even to the making of paper boxes. He made several, but I used to help him on with the most difficult parts; his head would get in a real whirl if I did not. His last letter from Hawaii showed that he was improveing, as it was longer than any I have had from him for months, but a note a little later ~~says~~ speaks of his being quite tired out in consequence of putting up, and trying to head up a barrel of arrow root for the Honolulu brethren. It shows that his strength is not Herculean.

He has been employing what strength he has, in making arrowroot during his visit there.

We shall both of us do what we can towards our support, but the clouds which envelope our pathway are dense and dark, and can be penetrated only by the eye of faith. I know that God has wise reasons for thus trying our souls, and hedging us about with thorns. It is my desire that Gods designs be accomplished with regard to us, however severe the discipline; and that our hearts be humbled, and Gods name glorified.

Last summer I did not think my husband would live a year, and it was the opinion of some that he could not continue through the voyage.

He has at times a painful sense of his own imbecility and expresses a strong desire, that the Lord would soon

remove him to a better world; and often says, he can be no comfort to any one or of further use to the world. I endeavor to bring this view of his case before his mind, that God intends to instruct us, through his painful afflictions. But he can bear only a few words at a time. My own health is better, than when at Peatakekua, for the reason that I am doing nothing for the natives and have more rest.

You see from my letter, that my soul seems to have little ability to expand beyond its own domestic bounds, and exercise itself for the best good of my husband and children. It is a comfort however, that I have good wise Solomon on my side, for he says every wise woman buildeth her own house. I sometimes feel, that the Lord intends not much else for me to do. But my heart still pants to be of use ~~to~~ this poor wasting people; and if we go to Hilo I hope to do something for them, I can at least have an influence over them which I cannot have here at Honolulu.

Excuse me if I have in this communication, obtruded too many domestic items, and little particulars, upon your attention. It has arisen from a filial feeling, and a craving of sympathy, as well as a sense of obligation; a feeling that you should be acquainted, and familiar, with our circumstances, views, feelings and prospects. We need your sympathy and prayers, for it is an affliction, beyond what most can appreciate, thus to be bereft of people, church, home, and an ability to bless those for whom

8 we have cheerfully yielded all earthly interests. But on our part, is mingled no feeling of regret, no longing looking back, upon the privileges of happy New England life. We have loved this people with a strong love, and our hearts desire has been, and still is, to bless them.

A second daughter was added to our band the 14th of last Aug. The Lord mingles many blessings with our trials for which we would be grateful.

Hoping for a lenient sympathizing response I subscribe myself your

affe missionary

Mary A Ives

To Rev R Anderson D D

Sec of the A B C F M.

Mrs. Mary A. Ives.
Foochow Fuh, Feb. 9, 1850.
Rec'd Apr. 29, 1850.
Ans. Aug. 12/50

Honolulu October 5th 1850

Mr Castle

Dear Sir

In answer to enquiries from Mrs Ins, concerning her husbands health, I would say that in my opinion a voyage at sea & a residence in a colder climate, would afford the greatest chance for his recovery & that it would be necessary for such a voyage to be undertaken as free from care as possible in order to give him the greatest possible advantage –

Respectfully Yours

Geo A Lathrop M D

George A Lattimer, M.D.

Nashville, Oct. 5, 1850

Rec. April 25/51.

Respecting Mrs. Ives.

ABC 19.1 v.16
Newcomb, M.
104. A.L. to Lowel Smith; 10 Oct 1850
Ives, Mark
105. A.L. to R. Anderson; 24 June 1851
106. Same; 1 Oct 1851
107. A.L. to H. Hill; 17 July 1852
108. A.L. to R. Anderson; 4 June 1853
109. Same; 8 June 1853
THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16
(101-103)

Honolulu Oct. 10th 1850

Rev. Lowel Smith

Dear Sir

I have carefully examined the case of Mr. Ives and for a time had him under my care professionally.

From the symptoms constantly varying by a change of residence, by alternations of temperature, by freedom from care or otherwise; and the effect produced by remedial agents I am satisfied that there is no organic lesion of the Brain; and under the most favourable circumstances think he may hope for a very great amendment if not for a perfect cure.

The suggestions made by Doctor Smith meet my views of the manner in which these favourable circumstances are to be obtained viz. a lengthy voyage, with no care to disturb his quietude of mind and with the expectation of revisiting the scenes of his early life & of rejoining the Relations from whom he has so long been separated. The exhilaration produced by such expectations, to be continued for a 5 or 6 months voyage, will strengthen

the organ of the mind & tend to a restoration of its exhausted energies.

By remaining on the Islands with no definite object in view & with a consciousness of uselessness in the Missionary field tends on the other hand to weaken the brain & acts as a depressing influence most difficult to be counteracted by medicines —

It is clearly my opinion that the chance for recovery by permitting Mr. Ives to revisit the United States will be greatly increased & his usefulness as a Missionary of course depends upon his restoration to health — That Mr. Ives may be restored to his Family & Friends; to his useful labours as a Missionary of the Gospel of Peace in perfect health & restored energies of mind is the prayer of your Friend & Brother

W. Newcomb M. D.

Dr. W. Newcomb.

Nashville, Oct. 10, 1860

Rec'd Apr. 25/61.

Respectfully Mar. Ives.

West Goshen June 24th 1851

Rev. Rufus Anderson, D.D.
Boston Mass. 33 Pemberton Square

Reverend & Dear Sir,

I received your letter of the 21st inst — to day. I feel grateful for the kindness & sympathy which you express for my welfare. I did get onto the wrong car at Springfield & had my trunk left back; so that I waited at Pittsfield till it arrived.

I did not allow myself to examine the hand-bills sufficiently close to find out particulars & the tavern keeper not aware of the new-arrangement that had been made that day; told me wrong respecting my trunk.

My time however in the interim was very pleasantly employed; & I was not aware that my health suffered from the delay.

I have spent most of my time in Goshen. I milk 3 or 4 cows in the morning & sometimes help make the cheese; which with a few chores is about as much as I can bear.

X I visited my sister in Sheffield last week & expect to have my father's horse & wagon to visit my wife's friends in Meriden & Guilford next week. I would like to visit the southwestern part of this state & also Heath in the northern part of Mass- before winter. What the expense will be I can not tell. You gave me sir when I left Boston $15. Of that I have $7,75 remaining. If you will send me $10, more I shall have enough for the present. Indeed I should not have asked for that yet; had you not kindly put me the question in your letter.

My health is decidedly better than it was when I left Honolulu & better than when I landed at N. Bedford. I attend one service on Sunday without any apparent detriment; & some visiting where it is not exciting is apparently beneficial.

I wrote a letter to my wife, a while ago, which contained the substance of this as far as X only. It was not any of it in my own hand writing as this is. I have had a letter from her which gave the intelligence that her health is not as good as it was when I left. She either has the consumption or is threatened with it. I have not as yet since I left Honolulu, indulged for a moment in the idea of settling in this country. My wife writes that she is glad that I am here & thinks that I am in the path of duty.

You see I have written you freely tho' briefly.

I am as ever your
Brother & Coworker,
Mark Ives.

CORINTH
JUNE
26
CT

PAID 5

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D.

33, Pemberton Square,

Boston, Mass.

Rev. Mark Hopkins.

N. Haven, June 24, 1857

Rec. June 27.

Ans. Aug. 19/57.

$10 received.

West Goshen Oct 1 1857.

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D.

Dear & Honored Sir,

Your letter of Sept. 19 I found to day on my return from my visit at Greenwich. I concluded that it would not be the best thing for my health to visit New York & do not anticipate going there at present.

You enquire whether I wish to embark this fall for the Islands. I wish to try the effects of a New England winter on my health as was recommended by my Physician when I left the Islands. I think that neither my friends here or at the Islands are expecting me to embark this fall. I expect to be ready in a year from now.

My objections to embarking in the Spring or summer

would be the difficulty of
doubling Cape Horn

Respectfully Yours
Mark Ives.

WEST GOSHEN
OCT
2
PA

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D.
33, Pemberton Square,
Boston,
Mass.

1

Rec'd. 6/52.

N. Sutton, Ce. Oct. 1/52

Mr. Hunt Corr.

West Goshen
July 17 1852

Henry Hill, Esq.
Boston Mass.

Dear & Respected Sir,

I received yours of the 13 inst- yesterday. I should be happy to know whether the Eliza Warwick will afford a favorable opportunity for me to return.

I should like in some respects to remain here through the pleasant fall months till November.

If however a no more favorable opportunity is likely to occur I should prefer to sail in the Eliza Warwick.

Most Truly Yours
Mark Ives.

Rev. M. Ives

July 20. 1852.

Should think he had
better wait till fall

Rev. Mark Ives
W. Sutton, July 17. 1852
Rec'd July 20/52
Ans'd July 24/52

Rev Rufus Anderson D.D.
33, Pemberton Square,
Boston Mass.

Respected Sir,

My health is such that I have not felt like talking or thinking of my case any more than was necessary.

By looking at the appendix to your report for 1837 you will see that of that company of 32 missionaries that sailed in 1836 the outfit of myself & wife cost the Board less than that of any other couple.

My father gave me $200, & I supposed that outfit with the understanding that it was needed to secure from him any more.

At Hana we were burned out & the consequent exposure brought on that tendency to the lung complaint with which Mrs Ives is now afflicted.

We never had a house built for us. During our residence of nine years at Kealakekua we lived excepting the last year when Mr. Forbes had left in the poorest house then inhabited by missionaries or as assistant missionaries at the Sandwich Islands. I know the cheapest one except perhaps that built by Dr. Lafon.

The field at Kealakekua to one unacquainted to a head complaint is the most unfavorable one at the Sandwich Islands. It is on the lee & consequently the hot side of the island. Its extent south from the station is 30 miles.

During most of this way when I was there, there was no foot path & the traveller was obliged to step or leap from stone to stone & from rock to rock & these rocks served to reflect the heat upon him with vigor. The exercise which is taken at Pala Pakua by travelling for missionary labor, & when I say Pala Pakua I include Pealiu, tends to debilitate. Mr. Lyons was there able to preach, besides a daily school which I have I invariably went out eight miles to preach on the Sabbath & three or four miles every Thursday. Besides this I took frequent excursions into the remote parts of the field in examining schools & preaching & two missionaries once tried to live more harmoniously together than Bro. Lyons & myself.

The climate & state of the country which I have mentioned as the cause why so many missionaries have lost their health & been obliged to return.

Mr Ely, Mr Ruggles Mr Vandergee & Mr Jorlies & wife all lost their health in that field & have returned to this country. After making various efforts to get to Mrs Mr Lath in Natal the government succeeded, in getting Mr Pogue after a year's residence at Kleinkeboa. Mr Parin has now been stationed there with the privilege of fitting up an extra house for a retreat at Mapelhu.

Concerning that that tendency to slack which I had in former years I conversed both with Dr Anderson & Dr Latta & they neither of them would

acknowledge to me that it had any connection with my present disease. Neither has any other physician with whom I have been conversed. My physicians here in Gosten think that it is not a rush of blood to the head but a weakness of the brain. I see no reason to think that my present disease grew out of any complaint that I had before I went to the Islands.

The missionaries at the Sandwich Islands felt like treating my case kindly & appeared willing to put me up a house at Kolva & continue my salary if I needed it. I have anticipated a return there with pleasure & am ready to go now if the Prudential Committee think it best to send me.

My father would not feel satisfied with less than $600. If he did not intend that Dear Alverton should have mentioned a less sum in his letter.

Most Sincerely Yours
Mark Guess.

West Goshen
June 4. 1883.

Rev. Mark Guess
Goshen, Jun 4. 1883
Rec'd Jun 7 83
Ans. June 15/83
Filed

109

~~West~~ Gorham,
June, 8th 1853

Rev Rufus Anderson D.D.
33 Pemberton Square,
Boston, Mass.

Respected Sir,

Your letter to my father of the 2d inst came to hand yesterday.

My health is such ~~that~~ I did not feel like thinking or writing on this subject & did not write till June 4th.

My father ~~thinks~~ ~~that~~ the place which you conversed about cannot be purchased now for less than $600. & probably not for ~~that~~ at present. He thinks ~~that~~ it would not be unreasonable for you to give him $600.

Most sincerely Yours,
Mark Ives.

P.S. My parents send their respects to you

ABC 19.1 v.16
Ives, Mary
110. A.L. to R Anderson; 18 July 1853
Ives, Mark
111. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1 Dec 1853
112. A.L. to [ ]; 2 Dec 1853
113. A.L. to R. Anderson; 3 April 1854
114. Same; 10 April 1854

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16
(106-114)

Hana July 18th 1853

To Rev R Anderson DD

Respected sir your letter of March 12 arrived two days since, and found me at this place, visiting with bro & sister Whittlesey for the purpose of recruiting my health, which had been very much impaired.

My pathway through life for the last five years, has been so much like that of a pilgrim and sojourner, that my hold on any particular spot of earth is not very tenacious. And if the Committee are decidedly of the opinion, that it is not expedient for my husband to return to his adopted home in these Isles; it is plain there is but one course for me to pursue; ie return to him. It seems so clearly to be the voice of the Lord calling me on; that my prevailing feeling is, that I have nothing to do but follow cheerfully the way which has been so plainly marked out for me.

I had been led to infer from my husbands letter, that his health had improved more than your letter, would indicate; and I was looking forward with some exhilaration of spirits, to the time when we should welcome him to our

shores; But here I have another proof of the exceeding futility of all our earthly plans.

I feel grateful that my dear hus- is well as he is, I am sure had he staied at the Islands he would have been in his grave long since. For months I watched him, fading away, day, by day, feeling that a few more months would finish the work of destruction, and shut him forever from my sight

There is now a strong probability that we may meet, and if it is to be, in our dear New England home, I pray that I may have vigor given me, and mine, to stem its bleak gales and frosty atmosphere. As it regards your personal exertions in our affairs, it certainly shows a parental regard for our well being, which we could hardly have expected, from one bearing so many onerous duties as your station imposes, and I should not do justice to my own feelings, did I not express my gratitude for all your care relative to us.

I shall not wish to embark until late in the autumn, as it would be hazardous for my weak lungs to be introduced too suddenly into a cold atmosphere. Perhaps I may accompany Mr and Mrs Whittlesey, altho they both need quietude and I fear they would neither of them bear our noisy groups in the close quarters of a ship. They ought to have left their field of labor before. The unwilling-

negs most missionaries feel of tearing themselves from their people - precludes in many instances the possibility of ever having their health restored I should much love to say many many things but my eyes are very weak and I have not been able to write at all until very recently and I shall suffer much from this effort

Yours very affectionately
in the Lord
Mary A Ives

Mary A. Ives

Hana July 18/53

Recd. Oct. 14/53

Ack. Nov. 22

West Goshen
Dec - 1 1853

Rev - Rufus Anderson D.D.
33 Pemberton Square
Boston - Mass.

Respected Sir.

You requested me to write you; when I had received a letter from my wife.

In compliance with that request I send you the following extracts from a letter that I have received from her to day.

"Hana Sept. 6 1853

"My Very Dear Husband, I fear you will think it a very long time since I wrote those last few lines; but did you know how unwell I have been you would not chide me. I wrote a letter to father & mother Sues last April I think, soon after writing it I was taken sick with a low fever & cough, after which an attack of tic doloreux.

I came here to Hana with

Bro. & Sist. Whitlesey where I am living quite at my case & am gaining strength. Harlan Cornelly & Hatty are with me. Harlan's eyes are too weak to study. ..... In July I received a letter from Dr. Anderson stating his visit to Father Ives & the result of it. I was much surprised, but I have so long felt so much like a sojourner in this vale of sorrow that no common event of life either elates or depresses me very much. I feel like a tired wanderer who has gone a dark & lonesome road for so long a time, that he has ceased to expect very many green & pleasant spots in the scenery around him. Every thing sublunary seems so precarious that I dare not look forward to a happy meeting with our undivided family in that far off land. If we may only all meet in heaven it is all I can ask of the Lord. Yet my experience

has been that the Lord is good & kind & sometimes dare exercise a distant hope that we may meet around a household hearth in that goodly land of Goshen.

But Dear Husband I am a poor weak woman & inadequate to any hardship. If I could go to a water cure establishment where the proprietor was a scientific man, I do think I might get some of the tartar emetic & quinine & calomel sweated out of my system & become a tolerably well woman. Mr Whittlesey has been reading some water cure books to me & they certainly do commend themselves to common sense. Mr. W. thinks I have strength to go through a course of treatment. I think so too. He thinks, as I do that unless I do something of the kind I cannot long survive our cold climate. To morrow I am expecting a vessel along to take me to Waikiki where I shall perhaps stay several weeks as I do not intend starting for America before the first of January."

Here close the extracts.

My own health is some better than it was in the spring.

My sister Harriet left home some two months since & intends to stay away. Father has been after her to get her back but did not succeed. She is at her sister's in Sheffield.

A cause assigned for her leaving was my being at home.

My parents introduced daily worship in the family in the spring at Dea Alvin's suggestion. Father reads a chapter & I lead in prayer. My two sisters have neither of them come in except once when an uncle was present. Alson Clark has been in regularly for about three weeks. He has of late expressed some anxiety for the salvation of his soul. Please remember us in your prayers.

Truly & Respectfully Yours

Mark Lee.

Goshen Dec. 2

Please give my respects to Mr. A. Thompson & tell him that Chales a son of Mr. Mineas Ives died of the small pox last Monday at his father's residence opposite the burying ground. Mr. Myron Norton was also buried yesterday. His death was from a carbuncle on the back side of his neck.

Kind regards to you all

Mark Ives.

Rev. Mark Ives.

Goshen, Dec. 2, 1853

Rec. Dec. 5/53.

West Goshen, Conn.
April 3 1854.

Rev Rufus Anderson D.D.
33 Pemberton Square,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir,

Will you have the goodness to let me know whether my family are to come directly here from Newport where they land or whether they are to go first to Boston; & whether they will come on alone, or whether some one is to be provided to come with them?

We have a very precious revival of religion here this winter. Some 40 are the hopeful subjects of renewing grace.

Nelson Clark thinks that he has met with a change of heart. My sister Allyn & her husband are now under considerable concern of mind, as also my father. Will you not pray for us?

Respectfully Yours
Mark Ives.

Mark Ives

West Goshen, Apr. 3/54

Recd. April 5/54

Ans. April 5/54

Rev. Nathan Mayo.

Comp. in to Newport

Ch. Helen Augusta
Julia Dec. 1.
Mrs. Ives & 4 child.
Mrs. Whitlock
Miss Mary Parker &
Curtis J. Lyons

West Gorham April 10/54

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D.

Honored Sir, Will you have the goodness to hand the accompanying letter to Mrs Ives on her arrival in Boston.

You speak in your letter about a revival in West Gorham. Perhaps Mr. Thompson will be interested to know that there is a revival now in progress that has pervaded about all parts of the town & that among the most remarkable cases of hopeful conversions is that of William Alvord and among apparently the most decided is that of Henry Alvord.

Respectfully Yours
Mark Ives.

Rev. Mark Ives.

W. Gorham, April 10/54

Rec. April 12/53

ABC 19.1 v.16

Johnson, Edward

115. A.L. to R. Anderson; 4 May 1847
116. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1 April 1848
117. A.L. to R. Anderson; 26 Oct. 1848
118. A.L. to R. Anderson; 8 Nov. 1849
119. A.L. to R. Anderson; 14 Apr. 1853

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16

Johnson, Edward

120. A.L. to R. Anderson; 6 April 1854
121. Dr. J. W. Smith A.L. to E. Johnson; 29 Dec. 1854
122. Clark, Baldwin, Smith, Castle; A.L. to Secretaries of A.B.C.F.M.; 12 Jan. 1855

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Letters from

Rev. Edward Johnson.

1847 – 1858.

Waioli, Kauai, May 4th 1847

To R. Anderson D. D.

Rev & Dear Sir,

A letter from Bro. Green dated Mar. 9th 1844, & another printed Sheet from yourself of date May 25th 1845, are before me & remind me that I should write you.

I have enjoyed good health, for the most part, since I last wrote you, in which my family have shared. We have 5 children the eldest of whom will be 10 years old next Dec. & the youngest is about 10 months. You may well judge that the care, & proper instruction of these children, together with the domestic cares of the family, take about all the strength of the mother.

My labors have been devoted to the Select or Island School in this place, till the annual meet. of the Mission last year. Waimea, the oldest & most important field upon this Island, had become destitute of a Missionary & Pastor, by the death of our much esteemed Bro. Whitney. The impression was strong among the Mission that no Pastor could be spared from any other Island to supply that place. We were therefore under the necessity of looking for a supply of that field, from our own Island. We had 3 churches, & only 2 Pastors. It was unanimously proposed that Bro. Rowell be removed from Waioli to Waimea, & that I, at least for the present, take charge of the Waioli Church.

It caused me quite a struggle to bring my mind to the change of labor. My School was, on the whole, prosperous, & I felt that I were about to leave the business for which I were educated, for a work full of responsibility, & for which I were not so well qualified. However, I was forced to waive all the

objections that appeared, & consent to a change of labor as a matter of duty. Bro. Pilcox was removed from Waiakua to take my School & having been licensed by the "Association" I have been acting-pastor for this church since June last. I find it a responsible post, & of course laborious inasmuch as I am obliged to confine myself to close study to make suitable preparations for preaching. I am not however unhappy in my new field of labor, still, I shall hold myself in readiness to resume teaching, so soon as this church can be supplied by a Pastor, or when the Mission shall thus decide. — There have been some indications for good among the people during the past year. Fourteen have been added to the church by profession, 19 by letter, & 17 remain propounded for our next Communion. There are a hundred, more or less, enquirers in the field, some of whom, I cannot doubt are true & humble seekers after the way of life.

There are some things that render the prospects of the native population dark. Among these is the rapid decrease of population. In this District there have been the past year 57 deaths, to 33 births. Probably the census of the group will show as great a decrease throughout. The Anglo-Saxon race are evidently destined to gain the ascendency in this Archipellago, & I am disposed to think that the time is not very far distant. It becomes us to do soon, what we intend to do for the "Native Hawaiian race".

Catholicism has appeared to be about "in statu quo" for some time on this Island. There are 2 Priests, one at Koloa, & the other about 15 miles distant from here in this field. A third station is said to be about to be taken 1½ miles from here, upon a large Coffee Plantations, one of the proprietors of whom is a Catt.

The Priest about to establish himself here remarked to an Englishman in this neighborhood the other day, that he would teach the children entrusted to his instruction "any religion the parents may desire!" From the near proximity of this Coffee Plantation, destined to become quite extensive, to this Station, we may expect that it will become one of the Cath. strong holds. But the Lord reigns, & will let them do what He sees best, & no more.

I am sorry to be obliged to inform you that Mr Brindsmade, one of the late firm of Ladd & Co., who was formerly so highly esteemed by the Mission & who had their entire confidence, has lately arrayed himself against the Government & the Mission. He has become editor of the "News", & openly avows that "all our efforts have not in the least degree improved the physical, domestic & social condition of the great mass of the native population; nay more, that the mass of the people are in a worse physical, social, & domestic condition than that in which Christianity found them."

The great & crying sin of the land seems to be again lifting up her head in "high places". O till it not in Christian America & the British Isles, that their sons nurtured by virtuous, & may be godly mothers, & the early companions of virtuous sisters, can wallow in all the depths of pollution, & virtually bring a stain upon the Christian character of these enlighted nations! Even Mr Brindsmade is an advocate for breaking down all laws touching this subject.

But of the above, & other matters relative to the Islands you will doubtless hear in full, from other pens. I must bring this letter to a close.

Br. Chamberlain is reported at Tahiti, in improved health, on his way to the Islands.

Believe me, as ever, very truly yours,

Edward Bloom

Mr Edward Johnson

Nicoli, May 4, 1847

Rec'd. Jan. 15, 1848

Ans'd. Feb. 29

[redacted]

Chas. Ch. Johnson & Co.
Geo. & A. B. & A.
Philadelphia Store
Boston
Mass.

FILE

In reporting the labors of the past two years, I would commence by acknowledging the hand of our Heavenly Father in mercifully preserving the lives of all embraced in the Missionary families of the Waioli station. Still we have not been entirely exempt from sickness: but the Lord has sustained us & ours, even when threatened with the heavy stroke of his chastening hand.

Bro. Rowell removing to the Waimea station in July 1846, left the Waioli Church in my care, over which I have acted as ~~pastor~~ stated supply (according to a vote of the Hawaiian association) untill the present time.

Bro. Wilcox at the same time took charge of the Waioli Select School previous by under my instruction.

Although my health has not been quite firm, (at least a part of the time) yet I have been able to hold two, & for the most part, three services on the Sabbath, a weekly Wed. Prect., a church meeting on Saturday, a Thursday weekly meeting in Koolau, 11 miles from the Station, and occasional meetings in the neighboring villages. I have however been frequently prevented from visiting

Koolau on Thursday on account of ~~[illegible]~~ rainy weather and bad roads.

The above mentioned labors, together with the distribution of books & attention to the medical wants of the people, have closely occupied my time.

I have been absent from the station in other parts of the field, at Koolau, Waimea, and Honolulu several Sabbaths during the past two years, at which time the services of the Sabbath at the station were sustained by Mr Wilcox, aided by the elders of the church.

Sabbath Schools. The Sab. School for children & a Bible-Class for adults at the station, have been under the care of Bro. Wilcox, who will doubtless report his labors in that department. Three or 4 Sab. Schools have been sustained at out-posts where meetings are held on the Sabbath.

Church & Congregation.

As it regards the church & people of the Waioli field I may say, there has been no very special awakening among them during the past two years, that may properly

be called a revival, still, we have not been left entirely destitute of tokens of divine influence. In Koolau & onward to the extremity of the field towards Koloa, a more interesting state of things has been noticed than at the Station. Especially is this the case with Kealia, formerly an extremely hardened & unpromising village. Here a native doctor was established, who practised the art of "Kuehu" or the brushing away of disease with a handkerchief or Kapa. His establishment was thronged by the sick, & also by the well, who forsook their own homes to congregate there & feed upon the Hogs & food given by the sick as pay for the wonderful cures promised by the Kahuna or Doctor. No effort seemed capable of removing this nuisance from the community. But on the people of the village becoming interested in religion & leaving this store-house of dissipation & vice for the meetings of prayer, the doctor too, like Simon of old, thought best to fall in with the new movement among the people. The result has been that his craft has

been endangered, & his establishment broken up.

The meeting-house at Waolau capable of holding from 200 to 250 has been full to overflowing, especially the last part of this year.

A protracted meeting was held at the Station of 4 days continuance, commencing on the 29th of March last, which was well attended, & which I have reason to believe resulted in good to some, at least, of those who attended. Bro. Pogue assisted at this meeting, at the close of which the Lord's Supper was administered. Brethren Rowell, Alexander, & Pogue have officiated at similar seasons during the time I have had charge of the Waioli Church.

Common Schools. At the desire of Bro. Wilcox, I have retained the charge of the Common Schools, & will briefly report them, with a Statistical Table. The Schools of the Waioli Field, all things considered, are in as prosperous a condition, or perhaps more prosperous, than at any previous period. Through the exertions of the General Superintendent,

the old debt to teachers has been nearly paid off up to Jan. last, & that of the present year is in a fair way to be diminished. A very few of the children in the field, of a suitable age to be in School, are not actually there. Still, the Schools are far below what we hope they will become, ere long, should the present system be continued.

We have in the Waioli Field 16 Schools, taught by 19 Teachers, 4 of whom are graduates from the seminary of Lahainaluna, & 5 from the Waioli Select School. The remainder are of those instructed in former time, by Messrs Whitney & Alexander. Of the 16 Schools, one only is under the care of the Cath. Priest. This numbered at the annual examination in January last, 81 pupils, but is now smaller.

(For statistics see General Table.)

Catholocisim. The progress of Catholocism in the Waioli Field during the two last years, has rather diminished than increased. Between 20 & 30 persons have left their worship for that of the Protestant, while none to my knowledge have gone over to their ranks. There is, at present, but one Priest in the field, but a new station is about to be taken by them on the Plantations of Rhodes & Co. at Hanalei. A Priest is expected for that new station, who is said will probably start an English School. I learn, a Priest has already pledged himself to an Englishman in our neighborhood, that he will teach any religion parents may desire to have their children taught!

There is about to be erected a new framed Cath. Church at Maloaa, & I also learn that there is to be another of the same character erected at Hanalei.

Contributions. The church being small, & the people generally extremely poor, I have been deterred from urging the duty of benevolence as much as might have been done under more favorable circumstances. About $30- have been contributed the last year, at the Monthly Concert, besides a considerable amount of labor in repairs on the Church and Yard.

Civilization. Every school Examination & festival, as well as the weekly appearance of the people in their places of publick worship, show, that their progress is onward as it regards the comforts of civilized life. But I need not remark that there is much room for further progress.

(For Statistics of Church see Table.)

Waioli April 1st 1848

E. Johnson

E. Johnson;

Waiolé, April 1. 1848.

Rec^d Jan. 15. 1849.

(Repeal)

Ent^d Feb. 20

Waioli, Kauai, Oct. 26: 1848

Rev R. Anderson D. D.

Dear Brother,

By the "Isai" about to sail for Boston I am desirous to write you having neglected to do so this for this Year.

I shall not be able to report any thing particularly new or interesting.

We are engaged in our usual routine of Missionary labor, and, under God, not without some success. The people of this field appear to show an increased attention to the means of grace, at least many of them. Some 2 or 300, out of the Church, profess to be on the Lords side & we have hope for many of them that the seeds of grace are implanted in their hearts. The people are disposed to give more than formerly towards supporting the Gospel among themselves.

I took up a Collection last Sab. towards aiding the Native Preacher of Koloa & the Church of Waimea, about being built, & the amount was $115.50 Cash. — Knowing the desire of this people to be united with the Church, we find it necessary

to be extremely cautious about admitting them. We generally choose to notice their walk 1 or 2 years before adding them to the Church.

The Com. of the Lords Supper was administered to this Church last Sab. when 24 were admitted on profession, one of whom was a Woman of Rank who had been excommunicated. Eighteen were propounded for future admission. We propound from one Com. to another — about 4 months.

On the whole there is good encouragement to labor for this people.

The Schools are quite prosperous, & bid fair to become more so, under the indefatigable labors of the Present Min. of Inst.

I opposed Mr Armstrong's taking that Office on the great principle that Mis. should not degrade their profession by entering into secular business. Still, I am disposed to think that the cause of education will be advanced by the course he has taken.

I was pained at our last annual Meet. with the thought that so many of our number were leaving the service either to enter into other labor or to go home. Some have a desire to leave your service & become Independent, on the

plea that the people will support them. Let the people support them in the service of the Board.

I can see no good reason for leaving the service.

I am aware that growing families have a tendency to draw ministers home, and I know not how soon I may be induced to ask your leave to return from the same cause. We have now 7 children, having had a pair of twin boys added to our family during the last two months.

On the whole, I think our Mission is prosperous.

Strange news from California! Almost all our foreign pop. are drawing off there to gather Gold.

When we left Boston, I put $25- into the "Savings Bank". Will you be so good as to ask Mr Hill to have it renewed if necessary.

I must close as the hour to take this to Hon. is about to sail.

I am, as ever, respectfully & truly Yours,

Edward Johnson

* I have written to Mr Johnson.

Rev. E. Johnson.
D. Waioli. Oct. 26. 1848

Recd. March. 21. '49

Ack'd. Apl. 30.

√ request

George Johnson esq. &c
U.S. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston Mass

Waioli Nov. 8th 1849

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Bro,

Your long letter of Jul. 19th 1848, embodying the report of the sub-committee relative to a change in our operations, reached us in Jan., & on account of the weighty subjects therein contained, brought us together at a special meeting in April.

Although the letter took one by surprise yet I could readily appreciate the reasons that urged you to the conclusions to which you have arrived relative to our future course. — As you might suppose, we came to the task of considering the contents of your letter feeling that much depended on our decisions, & upon the manner of carrying them out.

A consideration of the topicks embraced in your letter was the great business of the meeting, & elicited much debate. You will not be surprised to learn that there is a diversity of opinion among us. While all agree that the time has come when we should if possible, diminish the amount received through your Board from the churches, yet we differ in the view we take of the means to be used, & the rapidity of the change that necessarily involves more attention to secular labor. Some of our breathren

seem to feel that we should cut off immediately from your Board, though it involve a neglect of Missionary work in seeking a support. Others of us think we ought to seek a support at the Islands just so soon as we can do so while prosecuting with fidelity our Missionary labors. We owe a duty to this poor, perishing people, & no pecuniary considerations should deter us from its discharge.

I think your letter has had one effect that you may have desired, i.e. of inclining some of our Mission to choose the Islands as their home, & the home of their children. Still we do not feel obliged to keep our children here against convictions of duty.

You have doubtless been informed of the plan proposed by our Secular Agents relative to a change in our Depository. Mr Hall seemed to be the chief advocate for a change. In his case, especially, a change must be effected, & has been by his leaving your service & entering into the service of God.

Mr Hall & Simmons have united with a Bro. of Mrs Simmons lately from N. York in a general Mercantile Firm in Honolulu, under the title "Wm. L. Atmer & Co."

I was among the strong opposers to an immediate change in our Dep. arrangements, because I saw no reason for such a change.

As to the subject of making the Islands my home & settling my children here I do not feel quite decided. Our eldest daughter, who is 12 years old next month,

is in the Punahou School. We find it a trial to send a child to another Island to school, but not so great as to send her to the U. States.

Quite a number of our breathren are now Hawaiian Subjects & have taken up land, more or less extensively. While it may tend to secularize their minds, it will doubtless prove, in many cases, a means of keeping them & their children in the country.

My labors for the people are essentially as reported in years past. The prevalence of wasting disease in the last months of 1848 & the first months of this year, greatly retarded direct labor for the spiritual good of the people. I think the Gospel is now having as strong hold on the hearts of the people as at any previous time since I took charge of the church. At our Communion last month, 33 persons were propounded. — Our Mon. Con. contributions will amount to about $50- this year. The people have also subscribed $250- towards shingling our Church, nearly $100 of which is already paid in.

My family are as well as usual. So also the family of our associates, Mr & Mrs Wilcox. His School is in a tolerable thriving state. About 40 pupils.

We buried one of our dear Twin-Boys in Feb. last. We felt it was the Lord's doings, & therefore we could acquiesce.

Yours in the Gospel,

Edward Johnson.

NEW-YORK SHIPPING
JUN 3
7
cts

Rev R. C. Anderson D.D.
Boston
(U.S.A.) Mass

Boston

Mass.

Rec'd June 21

Chinese Repository
Mar. - Apr. 1849

Waioli, Kauai, April 14th 1853

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Bro.,

I feel that I must commence this letter with a confession of neglect in not writing you of late, and keeping you informed of my labors, my trials, and my joys. Ill health, a press of labor, and a dislike to letter writing are reasons that I should offer for this neglect.

You have doubtless heard through other channels, of our deep, and almost overwhelming affliction in the sudden death of our dear first-born son. I have had it in mind all along, since that disaster, to write you, but I never could rouse myself for the task. Indeed this Providence, together with previous ill health, nearly unhinged me for any mental effort.

Our dear boy was a son of promise, and we do not mourn for him as those without hope. He had been seriously impressed at Punahou, and there seemed to be a change in his feelings and whole deportment. He was a child of prayer during the last short month of his life.

I suppose you know that he perished by the foundering of the vessel at sea, on his return to the Punahou School. He left home on the eve. of Aug. 5th 1852, and on the morning of the 7th the vessel was capsized in a squall and went down. Our dear Edward Buder,

with a foreigner and several natives took to the Boat then full of water and to which they clung all the while drifting towards shore, for at least 6 hours. When within a mile or two of shore, the dear boy was washed from the boat and sunk to rise no more. We were not even allowed the relatively satisfaction of having his mortal remains to deposit in the silent tomb. Although it seemed to us that our cup was too little to bear, we felt that it a Father's hand administered it, and that it was done in love, and doubtless for wise reasons unknown to us short sighted mortals. Our dear was 12 years, 10 months, and 4 days old when snatched from us.

My health has been rather poor for the last three years, and I have felt fearful that I should be obliged to give up my charge. But I have held on and hoped for the best. I was however obliged to break away from care and labor for a season. I left home on the 21st of January last, made a tour of Maui and Molokai, and reached home on the 1st day of April, with improved health and spirits. I have no doubt that the benefit received, far overbalanced the sacrifices made.

I was on the whole pleased with the state of things on Maui and Molokai. I was however pained to learn that the Mormons are getting so much of a footing upon the Island of Maui

Wailuku and Hana seem to be their points of strong attack. Two graduates of the Seminary of Lahainaluna, men of ability, but of very questionable moral character, have joined them, and have made priests, and a good many of the people, especially of the disaffected church members, and those desirous to find a short way into the ch. are following them. One of those graduates of the Sem. now a Mormon, Napela by name, is a son of Hawaii who died a few years since at Wailuku, one of the best men the Hawaiian ch. has raised up.

I will here make a short explanation, that will show you why the ch. & people have done so little heretofore for my support. The reason is that they have directed all their energies towards finishing the roof of the Waioli Church. This they accomplished in the fall of 1851. The whole expense, exclusive of gratuitous labor by the people, was the sum of $1,330.42. Nearly the whole of this sum was raised by my own people between 1848 & 1852. Did you know the great amount of money we have at this station, you would heartily rejoice with us in the acquisition of a permanent roof for our House of worship.

The benevolent contributions of this ch. & people for 1852 were as follows—

To cancel debt on church $226.20
Monthly Concert contributions 184.25
Cont. of Waioli Ann. Miss Society 106.79
Total — $432.24

Of this sum about $140 have been given to the Micronesian Mission & $54 to the A. B. C. F. M.

I regard this as a very liberal contribution when we consider the great poverty of the people, and the small means they have for getting cash. I should regard $500 from any church & people as much as $2,000 from the rich churches in Honolulu or the ch. of Lahaina. The people are now talking of raising a support for this year, either in whole or in part. I think they will be able to raise this year, at least $300 for that object, & not falter in other Com. and Miss. Society contributions.

The last year has been a year of prosperity to the churches of Maui. Although no special or general outpouring of the spirit has been witnessed, yet a goodly no. have come out on the Lord's side. About 300 have been added to the churches during the year last past, about 140 of whom are in addition to the Waiola church. Meanwhile, there have been comparatively few cases of discipline, so far as I know.

I will here allude to the subject of your last letter, and the changes that are anticipated in our Mission. If I am not mistaken, your views have divided for the last years, that the field of our Mission is too large.

I know not the origin of that impression, but I must say that I believe it is erroneous. There may be cases, where peculiar advantages are afforded, that an individual might have got along with a little less than has been allowed him. But on the plan of change in our operations, you will readily see that our salaries will need to be raised rather than diminished. I am not sure that this idea is advanced in your last letter to us. The changes at the Depository, the rise of price on board at Punahou, and other changes contemplated, will show that necessity. These changes will more especially affect those families removed from Honolulu. Parents there can board their own children, and they can also take advantage of the Dep. and sometimes get goods cheaper & better than families farther removed. I mean such goods as our agents may purchase at auction in Honolulu. Again, our freight bills are considerable, to say nothing of the passage money for our children to pass to & from Punahou. I am constrained to express to you my convictions on this subject, not because I do not believe that you intend to deal liberally by us in this state of change, but because I think you desire all the light you can get upon this subject.

Another subject is that of my health. I have before referred to it, & spoke of a visit to the windward on account of it. I have little doubt that a sea-voyage would be of essential benefit to my health. And if I were obliged to take

Rev. Edward Johnson
Waitsfield Apr. 14, 1855
Rec'd Apr. 30 1855
Ans. May 1 1855

such a voyage, I would much prefer to visit our own dear N. Eng. to going to any other place. I should have great expectation that such a voyage and a few months stay there would do much towards tracing up any enfeebled nervous system. My mind has suffered more or less with the body. I am now using such remedies & bathing &c. as I think beneficial, & shall hope to get along without taking a voyage. I should not take such a voyage & leave my family behind, unless it seemed decidedly necessary. I am aware that the outlay & sacrifice of time & mis. labor will be great. But such sacrifice & expenditure is sometimes in the providence of God absolutely necessary. I would like permission in case there should seem to be a necessity for my making a visit to the States, without the delay necessary to get such permission at the time.

My family & that of Mr. Wilcox are here. So also those of Moloney & Waines are happy in refortaing the walls of the Mariners Church up, & the roof on. Bro. R. has labored exceedingly hard to get a house of worship.

With kind regards to your family, believe me as ever, most truly yours in the Gospel

Edward Johnson

Waiolu April 6th 1854

Rev R. Anderson V. D.

Dear Brother,

Your kind & truly sympathizing letter of May last, came duly to hand. It was however received when I was in the midst of distracting labors in attending upon the sick & vaccinating the people, during the prevalence of the "Small Pox". Meanwhile, my health suffering from confinement & labor, I left home on the 1st day of Dec. for a trip to Oahu. I rode 30 miles to embark, spent 3 nights in Honolulu & Punahou, a Sabbath at Kaneohe, passing through Koolau & Kahuku, Kekela's former field, spent a night each at Waialua & Ewa, a Sabbath at Waimanalo on this Island on my return. — Made a visit of a few hours at Waiohole & Waimea, having made a circuit of Oahu & Kauai, & was absent from home but 12 days! That is not above 3 days more than I have been in making a passage from this place to Honolulu in a sailing vessel. So much for a "Steamer" in our waters.

Thanks for the kind sympathy you expressed in our deep affliction. Time will not efface it from our memories. We should not dare to forget those scenes were it possible, for we believe them intended by our Merciful Parent to make a lasting impression.

You request that I write such things concerning our dear boy as would be pleasing to me to write. As I referred to our calamity in my letter written about one month before yours, and as the time is so long since his death, you will not expect me to take up your time in reading much on the subject. Had I time, it would give me pleasure to relate what seemed to me to be a train of marked Providences connected with our son's death.

We have considerable reason to hope that it is well with him. It gave me pleasure to notice during the last few months he was with us, his obedient & docile temper, rather in contrast to his natural disposition. The earnestness, too, in which he offered his evening prayer as he retired to his chamber for repose, lead us to hope that his heart had been truely touched by the Spirit. For a month or so after their return from Purdom for the long vacation, I heard my son & Charles Wilcox in a review of their Latin Grammar. We commenced the exercise by reading the Proverbs of Solomon & prayer. I look back with pleasure to the time thus spent. I was gratified at the promptness with which the dear boy recited his lessons. He had a good mind & the prospect was fair that he would make a good scholar. But the Lord had other plans for him than that of his parents.

He had always had a desire for the Ocean. He often said to his mother that he intended to be a Sailor. This grieved her as she has a great dread of the Ocean. During the last few weeks he was at home, he

said to his mother "I have decided not to be a sailor, because I know you do not wish me to be."

Perhaps it is not known to you that I & my eldest daughter were away when our dear boy left home. I had made an appointment to administer the Sacrament to the Roloa church on the 18th of July. We left home on 14th, & the Micronesian Mission arrived at Roloa on the 17th & spent the Sabbath with us. ~~at Roloa~~. On Monday, I proceeded with them to Waimea & stayed till the next Sab. & assisted Bro. Rowell in the Communion of his church. This was while Mrs R. was considered by the Drs near the grave. Bro. R. had not visited Nukuhiva, the adjacent Island, without a Missionary, for about a year, nor was it probable he would be able to go during the summer. There were candidates there to be received to the church & as a vessel was bound over to spend the Sab. it would present a good opportunity for going as boats or canoes travelling is always more or less hazardous. I decided it was duty to go, & went. Had I not gone I should have doubtless got home in season to have got the dear boy off in a previous vessel, though he was not ready. His clothes were not all made. Mrs J. had just returned from Waimea where she had spent a season with Mrs Rowell. That prevented the completion.

I left Vistan on my return on Tues. & were till Thurs getting to Waimea about 20 miles. I hastened

on & spent the night within 25 miles of home. This was the evening our son sailed from Waioli. On Friday we passed the scene of that terrible disaster. Had Providence decided me to spend the night at that place, I should have been there in the morning to have hurried off a canoe or canoes probably in season to have saved our boy. The fatal catastrophe happened just before daylight of Aug. 7th.

As near as we can judge from the report of those saved, our son was in the water from 6 to 7 hours. The Schooner foundered probably about 8 miles from shore perhaps more. During the time the dear one was in the deep struggling for his life, his mother was writing him to send by a vessel about to sail for Honolulu. After adverting to his leaving home & expressing a hope that he was over seasickness, she adds—

"I hope you will remember my instructions to you. I love you & greatly desire your best interest. And now my dear boy, there is one thing more I would never fail to urge upon you. That is the one thing needful - the salvation of your precious soul. You are never safe while out of the ark of safety - Now - Now is the time to repent of your sins & give your heart to Christ. Don't delay. It becomes harder & harder as persons grow older. But Jesus invites you now - He waits to receive you. He is kind & lovely. Won't you come to him & choose him for your friend? Do E. - resolve to be a christian, let others do what they may. You will never repent serving the Lord. Ponder it over in your heart. Pray over it & look to Jesus. I commend you to his care & pray that you

(2 Sheet.)

may be kept from unholy influences".

Little did this mother think when she penned these lines that her dear son was then struggling with the waves & soon to be engulfed, & the coral strand to become his resting place. I cannot but think that the above petition in his behalf was answered & that he did "look to Jesus" in his time of extremity if he had not before.

My health is better than it was a year since.

I see by your late letter to us that I have permission to return home for my health, without my family, in case the directors of the Hawaiian Miss. Society think it expedient.

I have an assistant now in the field from the last Theological class of the Seminary by the name of Kaaida Kuhina. He is not formally licensed, but is of essential service, preaches good sermons & is quite acceptable to the people. — A word on salaries. It is clear from your letters a few years past, & it seems perfectly natural that you should feel thus, that you have a strong desire to diminish as fast as possible, the amount received from the Am. Bd. An obvious reason presents itself in the urgent wants of the heathen world. That being the case, there may be danger that you overrate our ability to support ourselves here. Especially is it difficult for you to understand the entire dissimilarity of advantage or means for a support. One Missionary may be reported to you as receiving all his support from Island resources, — another ½, — another still less, — while for some reason, perhaps not explained to you, another

may draw nearly or quite his entire support from the Board, & yet he be far favorably situated than the one who draws nothing. I make these few remarks on the general subject of salaries with no reference to particular cases. It is a very difficult matter to arrange salaries on our present plan & do entire justice to all.

My Ch. & people have given for benevolent objects the past year (1853) the sum of $481.01. Of this, $104.79 was given at the Monthly Concert, + $311.22 for support of Pastor & assistant, + $65 by the Waioli Miss Soc. Of the latter sum $40 has been devoted to the Micronesian Mission, + $20 to the Fatuhivian. Also from the Mon. Concert cont. $40.47 has been given to the Hawaiian Miss Soc. $37.00 to the Lihue & Waimea churches & the remainder to repairs of church &c.

The year beginning with the Yearly Meeting of the Mission has been one of trial to the Hawaiian people. For about 6 months, that dreadful scourge the Small Pox has reigning in the Islands. Our Island suffered comparatively little. In this Miss. field there were about 24 cases, + 9 deaths. In all other parts of the Island, not above 6 or 7 cases & only 1 death. We were better able to enforce the "Health Laws" than they were on Oahu, partly from our isolated condition, & our people seemed to be more completely secured from the disease by previous vaccination than the people of Oahu.

The Church has not prospered quite as well as the year previous. Still, we have

not been destitute of the tokens of the Divine favor. Forty persons have been added to the church, and 28 remain propounded for our next Communion.

The Mormons have made an onset upon this Island a few months past, and quite a number mostly from the ranks of the openly wicked & profligate have flocked to their saving ordinance of a plunge in the River. Their principal native leader is now in the Lihue Prison for marrying two wives contrary to the Hawaiian Statute.

You will have heard that Bro. Rice has decided to leave Punahou on account of the health of his wife, & has been engaged to take the superintendence of the Sugar Plantation of Lihue, belonging to Pierce & Co. We much regret his loss to the Punahou School, but I am glad to have him upon our Island in a sphere of so much usefulness. Lihue is 30 miles from Waioli & 10 miles from Koloa. — What is to be done for Punahou we know not. Trust you do your best towards securing a permanent teacher. I feel less anxiety since the late revival there. Why need one be anxious when the Lord smiles so benevolently? You will doubtless hear ere this reaches you of the late work of Grace in that School. We hope our second daughter is of the number of those who have been renewed by Divine Grace.

I fear I have wearied your patience in this long communication, but as I do not so often write as some of our Brethren, I trust you will excuse length.

Mrs Johnson unites with me in very kind regards to yourself & Mrs Anderson.

Your servant in the Gospel

Edward Johnson

Rev. Edward Johnson
Nacode
April 6 1854

Recd. June 10 1854

Mission Secretary
Cincinnati

Koloa Dec. 29. 1854

Dear Bro Johnson

I regret that I cannot conveniently met you at Lihue to day and see you once more before you leave us. But this is the day for our quarterly school examination and I am full of business and must by letter send you aloha and my best wishes for the long voyage before you.

You ask for my written opinion as your family physician of the propriety of your visiting the States. Your complaint is a disord state of the nervous system arising from the cares and anxieties of your missionary life. You and I, not having been originally educated for the ministry, have harder work than our brethren who are more thoroughly qualified for the arduous duties of their calling. Your strength has proved inadequate, and your health has failed. Now to cure the disease we must remove the exciting cause: in other words you must have rest from these anxious cares. Such rest you will have on

the voyage you are about to take. and I confidently expect that with change of scene - rest from labor - and pleasant intercourse with beloved friends you will in due time, by the blessing of a kind Providence return to the islands with renewed health and strength prepared to enter anew upon ~~upon~~ your extensive field of usefulness. -

Such in few words are my views of your case and taking all things into consideration I recommend the voyage. -

Hoping & praying that the Divine blessing may attend you in all your voyage till we see you again on Kauai

I am Dear Brother
as ever Yours
S W Smith

Rev Edward Johnson

Dr. Smith's Opinion on Rev. Mr. Johnson's case

Koloa Dec. 29. 1854.

Rec'd. May 14. 1855.

Ack'd June 13.

Honolulu Sept 12. 1855.

To the Secretaries
of the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brethren,

We have been requested to say a few words, as members of the Special Committee, in regard to Mr. Johnson's visit to the U. States. He has received permission from Dr. Anderson to make the visit. He has also the approbation of the Com^e Association & the recommendation of his physician Dr. Smith. It is, therefore, unnecessary to say that we approve of his making this visit to his native land. The present opportunity is considered a favorable one.

We cheerfully commend him to the kind regards of the Prud. Committee & other friends of Missions in the U. States.

It is our earnest prayer that the voyage & visit may be blessed to the restoration of his health, & that he may soon be permitted to return to his family & his important field of labor.

Very truly yours brethren. E. W. Clark

D. Baldwin
L. Smith
G. N. Castle

Special Com^n on Rev. Mr.
Johnson's case —

Honolulu Jan. 12. 1855.

Rec'd. May. 14

Ack^d June 13.

ABC 19.1 v.16

Johnson, Edward
123. A.L. to S.B. Treat; 8 Nov. 1855
124. A.L. to R. Anderson; 31 Dec. 1856
125. A.L. to R. Anderson; 15 Jan. 1858
126. Judd, G.P. to Mrs. R. Anderson; 1841
127. Judd, A.L. to D. Greene; 20 Aug.1844

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Hollis N. H. Nov. 8th 1866

Rev & Dear Sir,

The time seems to be approaching when I should be making arrangements for my return to the Islands, if I go this fall around Cape Horn. I suppose about the middle of Dec. wd. ordinarily be as late as vessels wd. leave for that voyage. When I last saw you I had not fully decided about a return this season, i.e. till spring. I am inclined, however, to the opinion that if I take that long sea-voyage back, I shall have made a sufficient trial of sea-voyaging, rest from Miss. labor, visiting &c. to benefit me, or not, as the case may be. I feel now benefitted very greatly, & trust that the voyage back under favorable circumstances wd. still improve me.

I heard the other day, through a son of Dr Whittemore of Nashua, who is about to ship merchandise to the S. I. that a vessel wd. probably be sent out by Mr Henry Peirce about the 1st of Dec. & that probably Messrs Hunnewell & Brewer might send one about that time. I wd. be greatly obliged if you secular Agent at the Miss. House wd. have a thought on the matter of vessels for Honolulu, & inform me as soon as a good opportunity favors to secure

a passage for me. At the same time, I am at your service & advice with regard to my return. Should there be a vessel later & you wd. prefer I wait till Dr Andersons return, I am ready to do so, or at least to consider the matter.

Should I embark in Dec. & go around the Horn, I shall have been from my family & people several months over a year, under the most favorable passage. Of course I feel anxious to be back to my family & labors, still I think I am willing to follow the leadings of Providence relative to the future.

Another item of business. Should a Box be received by Express from Hartford, for me, I wd. be very glad that you shd forward it to me "Care of Mark Merrill Esq, Nashua N.H."

With this I return "Minutes of the Evan. Asso. of the Hawaiian Islands", with thanks for its perusal.

I am happy to say that I received a letter from my family a few days since, & that all were well as usual. My 3 oldest daughters are at Pernahou.

Yours very truly,

Edwin O. Hutson

Rev Selah B. Treat
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.
Boston Mass

Rev. Edward Johnson

Hollis Nov. 8. 1855.

Rec'd Nov. 9.

Ad" " 23

Passage Land Co

Waioli Dec. 31st 1856.

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Brother,

How shall I commence an apology for my delay in writing! I mean for the delay in writing to inform you of my arrival back to the Islands, my improved health &c. You doubtless heard through others that we reached Honolulu on the 8th of June, 18 days from Tahiti. I waited to reach home before writing you. When I reached home I waited to learn the state of my people &c. & now it is the last day of the year before I take my pen to write. At this late date I will not stop to write at length about the voyage out in the ship Humboldt. It was, on the whole, a pleasant voyage. We stopped 18 at Valparaiso on our way. While there I became acquainted with Rev David Jenkins whom you doubtless know as a Protestant Preacher to the seamen & others of that Port. His lady too has a school for Spanish Girls, & they seem both of them admirably adapted to their work. There is also a Rev Mr Williams & a Mr Marshall, both of whom have Schools for the Spanish children & are apparently doing good. They are watched by the Cath. Bishop with an evil eye. I was

reminded, too, of the enterprise of our countrymen by finding Major Wright, formerly Rail Road Conductor between Nashua & Concord N. H. engaged in running a line of Stages between Valparaiso & Santiago the Capital of Chili — distance about 120. This may not be news to you. The enterprise did fair for the prosperity of the contractor. There is a Rail-Road about 14 miles on a route towards Santiago, but there will probably be time for the enterprising Yankee to make a fortune before the road is completed.

We had a pleasant run of 31 days from Valparaiso to Tahiti, where we spent 10 days. Here at Papeete I met the Rev Mr Howe, an English Missionary who appears like a man of sterling worth. But he is in a very unpleasant position, being forbidden by the French authorities to preach to, or teach the natives. He has long been engaged in a tedious lawsuit with the Cath Bishop growing out of a tract published by him in answer to a Cath. Catechism where the Prot. religion is bitterly attacked. Mr Howe had come off victorious thus far in his suits.

I found my family all pretty well on my return home for which I think I felt grateful. Mrs Johnson had a bad cough which has since worn away.

My own health was much improved by the visit to the U. States, more especially on the long voyage back. My health was such while in the States that I did not enjoy my visit as I otherwise should have done. I spent most of the time while there with my relatives in Hollis, & my wifes family friends in Warner N. H.

I left my aged father alive & Mrs J's aged mother. I felt paid for the visit in the gratification it afforded these aged parents & myself too, in being allowed the privilege to meet them again in the flesh. My wifes mother is quite alone Mrs J. being her only surviving child. She has no near relative to look after her in her declining years & we have sometimes thought that duty requires us to return home to aid her in her remaining days. Still, we doubt not that she will be cared for by Christian friends about her. She knows on what ones to lean.

I found my people & church in a better state, on the whole, than I could have expected after an absence of 1½ years. I left my station in the care of a native preacher, licensed but not Ordained, & the ordinances were administered by Dr Smith & Mr Rowell.

There was comparatively a little done in the matter of Ch. discipline during my absence, & I have condemnedly had rather more of it to do since my return, than in any one six months together since I have had charge of the church. The cases of discipline were 4 "cut off" & 14 suspended. Five of the latter was for betting at Horse-races, for which Hawaiians have a great desire. Twelve persons were received to the church during my absence & one since my return. The Waioli Ch. now numbers about 500 in regular standing. The contributions of the people diminished while I was absent. The contributions of the year now closing have amounted to about $230, about $130 of which is towards my support & the remainder given at Monthly Concert & by our Waioli Missionary Society. For a year or two before I left to embark for America the yearly contributions were about $400. I omitted to notice the expense of about $200, in money & work, by the people in the district of Hoolan in erecting a framed church. It is at the out post where a weekly Thurs. meeting has been kept up for the last 20 years.

Before closing this letter I feel desirous to say a few words on a subject that deeply interests us as parents of large & growing families. I mean the "Pimahon School". When it was started, & for some time on, it seemed to be just what was needed by the Mission. The Board, & yourself more especially, took a deep interest in the School. You doubtless saw that it was connected with the matter of families having a large number of children remaining at the Islands. Ere long the matter of throwing the School open to the public was discussed, & it was so changed. At length the plan of a "College" was suggested, & finally it was chartered. Meanwhile the necessity of a primary department was still felt, & such a department was kept up till the close of the last School Year. Now we have no School for our younger children, & we are left just as we were before Pimahon was established, so far as they are concerned. Some of us think that the School is reaching to meet the wants of our families to a great degree.

Again, the expenses are continually increasing, & the prospect is, that when the College is furnished with a complement of Professors as is proposed by Mr Beckwith, that the expense will be raised so high, that some of the Mission who wd. take the advantage of the School, will feel unable to do so. We will suppose the Board raised to $3- per

week. I have 3 children to send, = $9 per week or $360 for 40 weeks. Expenses of passage up & down say $20. Books & incidental expenses, at least $30 more. We have then $410 as the lowest expense for the schooling of 3 children. Say take this sum from a Salary of $800. & $390 remains for the clothing of these children & the expenses of the whole family.

I admit that a "College" is, or will be, needed for the Islands, but certainly no less is a School of a more primary character needed, to relieve the mothers.

Somewhat connected with this subject is the matter of a support for our good bro. Dole, so long a faithful & efficient laborer at Punahou. I have heard it hinted of late that no assistance would be granted bro. Dole, from the Board, for the year 1857.

If I understand rightly the feeling of the Board on this subject, it is that they cannot aid any other School than that Punahou, aside from Schools for the natives. But the question may arise, has not the time come, when schools for the descendents of Missionaries, other foreigners in general & "Half Castes", are as important to the future good of the nation, as schools for the native population? The Anglo Saxon blood is increasing & will continue to increase, while the native population is fast decreasing.

Therefore I am inclined to think that efforts for the spiritual & mental good of the foreigners & "Half castes", at the present time, is as important as that of efforts for the natives.

Again, Mr Dole, as I before said, has labored faithfully & efficiently for a term of years, & now as he is providentially thrown out of his old post of labor, with no resources to turn to, as is the case with most of the brethren, at least so far as his wife & as he both would fear the rigors of a N. E. climate & therefore desire to hold on to the work here, it seems desirable that they find encouragement to do so. We regard Bro. D. as too valuable a helper to lose. Bro Dole is now in a post of apparent usefulness. He preaches to the foreigners of Kaloa & Ohiwa alternately & has a school for Miss. children & others. The school is not doing what it would do had Mr Dole some assistance in erecting a suitable building for a dwelling a school-room & facilities for keeping a few boarders. Looking at the matter in the light I do, I cannot see why the Board should any more hesitate to aid Bro. Dole to get a support in his present post, than to pay out a full salary of $1,000 or $1,100 to teachers of native Schools. In what I have said above, I take it for granted that the future as well as present good of this nation are looked at in all the efforts the Board make in these Islands.

I much regret not to see you & talk over these matters while in the States.

I intended to have given Mrs. Anderson a call, at least, before my return, but I spent but a very short time in Boston & was prevented. Please give her my kind regards.— also your fellow laborers at the Miss House.

While in Boston I subscribed through Mr Chapin at the Miss House for the "Happy Home" to be sent in bound volumes. I received the vols for 1855 only. I wish the work continued. Shall trouble you to state the facts to Mr Chapin there. I did not put it on my list of publications, as I thought it a separate matter.

Yours in the bonds of the Gospel

Rev R. Anderson D.D. Edward Johnson
Sec. F.A.B.C.F.M.
Boston Mass—

Rec'd. E. Johnson
Madras Oct. 31. 1856.
Recd. Nov. 1856.
Ans. Nov. 1856.

Honolulu Jan. 16th 1855

Rev R. Anderson D. D.

Dear Brother,

It is now about a year since I have written you.

I left my Station on the 9th inst. to accompany my two oldest daughters, on their return to Punahou. Mr Beckwith is back, & the term commenced on the 13th. The School will, I think, be larger than the last year. By the late arrangements, some of us parents will find it difficult to give all our children, who need it, the advantages of Punahou, on account of increase of expenses. From a rough estimate, I judge that that the cost of Board, Tuition, & extra expenses, will come up near or quite to $4 per week for each pupil. At that rate, the cost for 3 children a year, of 40 weeks, would be about $500. I do not refer to this in way of complaint, but you can easily see that $500 for Schooling taken from a Salary of $900, leaves but a small sum for the remainder of the family to live upon. It is said the Board are willing to grant us such Salaries as will be adequate to cover these expenses. I doubt not their good will in the matter, but a desire to curtail our expenses will keep us in check. Then again, it is extremely difficult

to collect from the people the sum expected from them. I have obtained but a small part of what the people were expected to pay me during the last 3 or 4 years. Consequently I have been in debt, & am so still.

During the last year, nothing has transpired of a very peculiar nature among us. We have had the usual labors, joys & sorrows of former years. Among the natives, an epidemic has raged, & more than a usual number have died. About 20 have died from the Waioli Ch. during the past year. The Ch. has now been organised more than 23 years, & of course, many of the first received members are advanced in life. I have received no members on profession during the last year. When in the States a few were received, & on my return I deemed it best to be a little more cautious in admitting members than I had been in years previous. There are some that I regard as proper candidates, & I shall receive them, ere long, unless new developements of character shall lead me still further to delay. During a one days meeting, at a village about 3 miles from the Station, on the last day of the year, 7 persons came forward as enquirers, & 5 at a similar meeting in another district, the week previous.

I have regarded the state of religion as low during the past year, & yet there has been

no general outbreak of sin in the Ch. & comparatively a few cases of discipline.

There has been a little more waking up of late in some parts of the field, & I trust we are to be regested still more. I have commenced to hold one day meetings in the different districts. At these meetings I aim at conversing personally with each Ch. member.

I continue my Monthly Meetings for the Elders & leaders of the districts which are held on the first Tues. of each month. By these gatherings I learn the state of the Ch. in each district of the field, learn the deaths, cases needing discipline &c.

I am now making more special efforts to get the adults, old & young, as well as the children, into the Sabbath School. Our people are rapidly diminishing in numbers. The number of children for the Schools is continually growing less. There were in the Naioli field a few years ago 15 Schools, & there are now only 6!

I think that we must depend more on personal effort among the people hereafter, than in times past. The novelty of gatherings for worship is past, & the influence of the Rapuis, & of orders from Chiefs & Head Men, is that hereafter, the truth must stand more on its own merits. As the people become more

independent & intelligent, many of them break away from religious influences, & show more of the opposition of the natural heart to the Gospel. There is getting to be more of dividing line between those who serve God, & those who serve him not.

The Contributions of the Waioli Ch. the last year, have been as follows —

To the Micronesian & Fatuhivan Missions — mostly in clothing ——— $150.00
Waioli Mis Society ——— 55.75
Monthly Concert contributions 41.13
Support of Pastor ——— 62.50
In All ——— $309.38

The people are poor & have but scanty means to contribute from.

My health is better than it was one year ago. I find it necessary to devote a portion of almost every day to manual labor. I do not think that I do less for the people than I should do without the manual labor.

When in Boston in 1855 I consulted my Great relative to the matter of health, & asked him what he thought a Missionary in my state of health better do, whether to stay at his post & do what he could, devoting some time to the preservation of his health, or leave the field & return to the U. States.

He advised to the former course, & so have many of the brethren here. My nervous system is in such a state that I require active out-door work & that, too, where little or no mental effort is required.

I learn from Bro. Castle that all who take a dismission from the service of the Board under the "7th Resolution" are expected to write the Pres. Com., & make a formal request to be released. I had supposed that all that was necessary was to sign the pledge required relative to remaining at the Islands. I have signed that pledge but have not yet received a deed of a part of the Mission land at the Naiole Station. The delay has been partly on account of Mr Wilcox who has rather held back, & there has been the appearance of indecision relative to remaining at the Islands.

If you please, you may regard this as a request to be released.

As you have withdrawn the former attorney from Castle & Cook, it will, I suppose, be necessary either to renew it, or substitute some other agency in its place.

I learn of nothing of a peculiarly interesting or strange nature here to report. There is, however, more than

usual sickness among the foreign population. There is a fever lately introduced, which the Doctors think owing to the Typhus Fever. The Kings Surgeon has lately died with "Siberian Fremens" as it is said.

Mr Bicknell from Hatuhiva is boarding at Bro. Castles where I am. He is now engaged in getting a "First Book" printed in the Marquesas Language; also, the Gospel of John which he has translated. He is a modest appearing, determined man.

With very kind regards to your family & associates in labor, believe me, most truly yours.

Edward Johnson

Rev. Edward Johnson
Honolulu, Sandwich Isl.
Rec'd Jan. 18, 1858.
Rec'd. March 16.

Rev. A. Hirlehead

(1841.)

Honolulu Aug

My dear Mrs Anderson

In taking my pen to address you in this formal way, I think, as I always do, how much pleasanter it would be, to converse with you face to face. It is not so easy for me to write to my American friends as it used to be. I am so often misunderstood, say too much, or too little upon certain subjects, speak too strongly, or not strongly enough, and am fearful that I shall convey a wrong impression to the injury of myself and more than all, to the injury of the cause of Christ. I felt less restraint in addressing yourself than I do in many of my personal friends of familiar acquaintance because I think you know what to do with improper letters

I do thank you, my dear Mrs Anderson, for your two letters of sympathy received this spring. We were deeply stricken in the removal of our precious first-born. he was a son of much promise and we had fondly hoped, that the Lord intended to honor him with great service in building up his kingdom here. but the Master called for ~~[illegible]~~ him in an unexpected hour and we had only to yield him back, as we received him, a lent treasure. The Lord was very gracious to us, in the "deep waters," and I have not been conscious of indulging one murmuring, rebellious thought. We think we have learned from the bereavement to be more solicitous to have our remaining children prepared for early death, and to be less anxious for the future respecting their circumstances in this life. We have just received a letter from Mr Bingham of April last, announcing the death of Lucy Thurston — who seemed to have gone to America, like many other children of Missionaries, just to find a grave. — "Thy will be done," is all we can say.

Yes — Oh how sweet how very sweet heaven will be, after the trials of this life are over — I think I have some desire for a blessed eternity. my heart from earthly ties and indeed I feel willing to do or bear whatever tends to promote Daniel's effections — and the Lord's glory

you will learn from others, that a boarding School establishment is being built at Punahou for the children of missionaries at these Islands. Dr Judd has been quite devoted to the work for some weeks past, clearing grounds, digging cellar and laying the foundation. Mr & Mrs Dole are location on the premises, and I should think, bid fair, to win the confidence of parents.—

But provision for the education of our children, does not remove the difficulties of keeping them here and training them to what we wish to see them. They may get a good share of book-knowledge. but what will they ever be, with respect to industry and economy and business habits, living with their parents, and living on a common stock? their parents most of them, at least, quite above carefulness (as bordering upon worldly-mindedness) and as nothing can be saved for future usefulness — either to provide shelter for old-age — the education of our children, or to do good with, as we may choose, whatever theory may be upon the subject, the facts are, that the system tends to form very loose habits, fosters gluttony & extravagance. A large salary, entirely at the disposal of each missionary some years ago, would have saved thousands to this Mission. such is my opinion. I think it might have made some, more worldly minded and I think they ought to be. Money is too highly esteemed among us — we do not know its value. If we are kept from becoming avaricious & grovelling on by circumstances, our goodness is not worth much.—

I think it would be a great help to the natives, if we had a little more sympathy with flesh & blood and took a little more interest in improving their temporals,

Laura G. Fuller

The Mission have got on nobly with the work so far, but unless some honest way is laid out for the people to supply their new & clamorous wants — wives & daughters will continue to barter virtue for gain, and the other sex will resort to extortion or theft. Honolulu is rapidly increasing in population. The Youth rush in here with hope of property. I would not have Missionaries become Mercenaries, but I think if they were a little more like Oberlin, and if their own wants were not always supplied, as by magic, it would be a benefit to our children and to the people. but I am not tenacious or very opinionated — Our present way of living is certainly a very easy one, and, if we are not one of the most spiritual communities in the world, we must be greatly to blame. What do our long annual lists of wants say upon this subject? Do they grow shorter every year?

Oh how I wish your husband could be present at one of our meetings — and see how much time is consumed in search of light upon the subject above mentioned, how complicated and perplexing it is become. One year the rules are patched, to make them suit us, the next the patch is torn off — One year we agree to bring in an account of every kind of present whether fish or fowl, or boxes from the Mark, no accounts are to be rendered, and the brethren have talked so much, and have so many minds, that right and wrong upon the subject have become like "Up & Down" merely relative terms. Our circumstances differ very much, some families have ample resources for their support, if allowed it in their own way — others have none or next to none. but I am happy to say, that in spite of differences of opinion, warm arguments, &c &c we continue to love each other, are united and happy in our work. I hope you have had long talks with our friends Mr & Mrs Bingham

Govt. could afford to make the sum much larger as my husband saved them a vast amount of expense, in managing the Natives — but he manag'd it much larger than he would have done, if it been considered in any light than a personal benefit. We spent quite a portion of it, to eke out the last year with, some we have distributed as we chose, & some remains — Some of the brethren insist it is all a matter of debt and not of grace, since the sum is held at our disposal, "according to the will of the Donor" we are really so much the worse off — Husband is absent at another station may not get back to write by this opportunity (via Mazatlan) so I have just mentioned the subject — not because we think much about it, but because we love to write you freely — tho' we have felt rather grieved by the censures of some, whom we considered much less loyal to laws than ourselves —

Mr L. F. Judd
to Mr. Anderson

Rec'd Jan. 14. 1842

Ans'd by R. A. April 20.

Islands.

Rec'd Anderson

Missionary Rooms

Opened by Anderson

G. G. Head

Jan 14 1842

I feel sorry my sheet is full — such an unsatisfactory subject too — pray excuse it. Our two oldest children are daughters — one in her eleventh year, will very soon be young ladies, conscientious & obedient, but I fear not fully devoted to their Redeemer. The tender interest you express in our children is very grateful to our hearts — we sometimes think, we shall be able to keep & train our children at the Islands — we wish to do so, if the Lord will —
You will hear from others about the pleasant visit of Capt Wilkes & Hudson of the Ex. Expedition. Capt W — was about the Islands seven months — Dr Guild was invited to go with him to Mauna-loa — which he did — was absent two months & half — Employed & paid six hundred natives — Won some for favor the cause in which we are engaged — Capt W — became our personal friend — On his return to this place he made my husband a very liberal compensation or present, with an earnest, expressed wish, that it be a benefit to our family — and not a debt, Capt W — said the

Private

Honolulu 20 August
1844

Revd & very dear Sir

I have to acknowledge your letter and the Resolutions of the Prudential Committee in relation to my withdrawal from the Hawaiian Mission, and granting me an honorable discharge.

Be so good as to make my acknowledgements acceptable to the Committee for this decision which I believe will do much to promote the interests of the Board and of myself the subject of them. and I cannot but acknowledge the hand of the Lord in all this. The American Board as a body, the members and officers as individuals — so far as I know them are to me objects of the highest veneration and ever will have my cordial love and aid in all proper ways which may be in my power.

You will doubtless learn of the prosperity the Government now enjoys and all matters of local interest from the public Journals and letters of the Missionaries. In my estimation the Islands were never in so prosperous condition since the arrival of Cook as at this day. But there is much to be done

and the labourers few – I mean in the Government. But God can raise up labourers as he has already done those now employed.

I shall enclose to you an official communication on the subject of the naturalisation of Missionaries, which I beg you will lay before the Prudential Committee and in due time let me know what conclusion they arrive at on that subject, and I may here remark, that under the new arrangements any communication you may have to address to the Hawaiian Government or to His Majesty the King should come to the department which I have the honor to fill, at present.

We are exceedingly anxious to hear from Messrs. Haalilio & Richards who have been so long away on their mission to Europe, and we sometimes indulge a hope that they are near at hand. Should they arrive we shall at once set about a correction of the code of laws, and regulate our system of Government so as to meet the new exigencies in which we find ourselves by the increase of trade in the Pacific and our acknowledgement as an Independant Nation.

The cause of Temperance remains unshaken among the Natives by the adversity and the prosperity which have attended them the last two years. Among foreigners it has assumed a character never before

known. There are now men in Honolulu perfectly sober & respectable who have been street drunkards for years. A kind spirit prevails among us and we hope that our troubles are nearly at an end with Intemperance. The inability of the Government to prohibit the introduction of liquors is a hindrance to the Temperance cause which we expect will be of short duration. The existing regulations tend to confine the use of the poisons to the narrowest possible limits, which I trust will become still narrower when the influences now at work have their full effect upon the population.

My family enjoy excellent health and the children grow finely. Our dwelling is a pleasant one — the house of Kekauonohi and in the neighborhood of the School for the young Chiefs. My health has on the whole been good although I suffer much with an infirmity of the eyes of the nature of Amaurosis. Only one of my eyes has been of any service to me for more than a year. The labors of my Department are extremely arduous, as well as the general supervision I am obliged to maintain over almost all public matters, in order to avoid collision with Foreign Governments and gain that information which enables me to report every thing to the proper authori-

ities. As soon as Mr Richards returns I intend to confine myself to one department.

There is reason to fear that the native population will fade away, they do fade away at present, and there is one grand measure to be adopted which if it fails to save them they are gone forever as a Nation. What this measure is, it is not for me to mention at present for to you who are so far off it might seem a bootless one.

I feel that I am growing old, and must do what I have to do quickly and I humbly hope my Heavenly Father is not unmindful of the work he has given me to do. Should He see fit to prosper my efforts I shall die in peace when he no longer requires my services To live for his Glory & the good of our fellow men, is all that is worth living for.

Mrs Judd unites with me in a very kind remembrance of your good Lady and all friends. She sometimes threatens to imitate Mrs Thurston, but it is more probable none of us will ever leave our adopted country. I have taken the Oath of allegiance to Hawaii and renounced that of the United States.

The blessing of the Great Head of the Church rest upon you and your Cause

Affectionately Yours

G. P. Judd

Rev David Greene
&c &c &c

Dom. & F. Soc.
Honolulu, 26 Sep. 1844
Rec'd Dec. 5.

ABC 19.1 v.16

Judd, G.P.

1271/2. A.L. to office of the Secretary of Foreign Affairs; 5 Sept. 1866

128. A.L. to D. Greene; 25 Jan. 1845

129. A.L. to R. Anderson; 10 Mar. 1849

130. Printed article in Honolulu Times; 27 Dec. 1849

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16

Judd, G.P.

131. A.L. to R. Anderson; 20 May 1850

132. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1 Aug. 1850

133. A.L. to R. Anderson; 8 Nov. 1850

134. A.L. to R. Anderson; 17 Jan. 1851

135. A.L. to R. Anderson; 30 Mar. 1851

136. A.L. to R. Anderson; 22 Mar. 1852

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16
(126-141)

Letters from

Dr. Gerrit P. Judd, Physician,

and Minister of Finance

of the King of the Sandwich Islands.

Also from his wife

Mrs. L. F. Judd.

127½

Office of Secretary of State
for Foreign Affairs
Honolulu 5th September 1844

Gentlemen

I have the honor to address you in the name of His Majesty the King of the Hawaiian Islands in order to express the desire of His Majesty that the Missionaries under the direction of the American become naturalized Subjects of the Country, to which they have devoted their lives.

The introduction of great numbers of Missionaries and their families as aliens is looked upon with suspicion by the Representatives of some Foreign Governments, and the necessity which arises of their, being provided with lands and privileges of various kinds, tends to embarrass the Government in its sincere desire to promote the objects of the mission. Their Naturalization would not effect the Control of the Board over them but would only cut off the power of the United States Government over them.

The Missionaries have in fact chosen a position as near as possible to Naturalisation without taking the usual Oath. They acknowledge that they hold their lands on the native feudal tenure, liable to be dispossessed at will by the Sovereign Authority, that they ardently wish to promote the best interests of the Government and people of the Islands, their domicil for life. Their Children born here are native born subjects of the King and would many of them settle here were it not for the anxiety of their parents to make them Americans, which they would be less likely to do were they themselves fully naturalised, and thereby the Country would

be

be benefited by the accession of a highly Educated and Virtuous population, whose influence would add strength to the Government.

But the example set by the Missionaries in these Islands is a most pernicious one, claiming as they do all the right, of subjects without acknowledging themselves to be actually such. These previleges being granted to the subjects of France and Great Britain throw the Islands into the power of these two Governments, as they will claim such property to be British property or French property as the case may seem to warrant, and the existence of this state of things prevents us from depriving by law aliens of a title as aliens to the soil which is the Sovereignty of the Country.

A few specific reasons may serve to direct your attention, and aid in deliberating on this subject

1st The fact that the Missionaries already owe allegiance to these Islands

2d That they come here professedly to settle for life and to devote all their energies to the benefit of Hawaiians.

3rd That their Children are subjects of Her Hawaiian Majesty

4th That all Missionaries hold more or less lands and require more or less in future. a power which no Government can grant to aliens except by an ephemeral tenure without endangering its Sovereignty, and this favoritism to aliens practised towards even benefactors - which is very dangerous to this Government - is claimed by other subjects of Foreign Powers, who likewise claim to be benefactors. I speak of the Frenchman and Englishman.

5th As aliens the influence of the Missionaries

is

is likely soon to be unavailable in promoting Education and the general Objects of the Government, because others claiming the same right, and backed by Foreign Powers will claim and receive the same unless both are prohibited.

6th. The protection afforded by the united States to its Citizens abroad is of little worth, not to be compared to that which can be afforded here if they become naturalized

7th As Subjects, His Majesty could at once avail himself of the Examples, Countenance and aid of all the Missionaries, He could remit all duties on goods, confirm titles to lands, such offices as Schools, Inspectors &c &c might also be conferred on the Secular men and Teachers, and thereby the jealousy which now exists towards the Mission and towards the Government when it listens to them be done away.

In case the Committee approve of the measure let it be suggested to the Missionaries that all who feel inclined, take the Oath of Allegiance to His Majesty the King of the Hawaiian Islands

I have the honor to be
Gentlemen
Your Obedient Servant

G. P. Judd

Secretaries of the
A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary House
Boston

Dr. G. P. Judd

Honolulu, 5th Sept. 1845

Recd Dec. 5.

ans'd Feb. 21. 1845 DS

Private

Honolulu
28th January
1845

My dear Sir

I have to acknowledge your favor of the 9th May last acknowledging my letters of Aug 1 & Oct 5 of the previous year.

It is a pleasure and not an unexpected one, that towards myself personally the A. B. C. F. M. continue to maintain sentiments of friendly confidence, notwithstanding my absolute desertion of the Sandwich Island Mission, and it is very gratifying to know that in my new and trying position I have your sympathies and your prayers. God has heard prayer — He has prospered my efforts, and permitted me to witness the Hawaiian Government Independant and free. From this time the Government will enlarge its policy, regulate its Departments & laws and give freedom to its people.

In this great and good work we must have the aid of the servants of the Board. They are the only men, who, having a knowledge of the language and

character of the people are by their disinterested conduct entitled to their confidence. We hope therefore it may be in our power to employ, at least, some of them.

This question is openly discussed among the Missionaries themselves, and some who stand high in the estimation of the Board begin to feel the importance of it. I know of no one however who thinks seriously of leaving the service of the Board at present. Ought not every man who can be supported by his people to become naturalized and throw himself upon them. May not the Polynesians in this way eventually relieve the Churches from further care of these Islands? And ought not all persons thus supported to be removed from the direction of the Board? These are some of the enquiries to which our attention is now directed, and which require a little time to solve. Will not you aid us by giving them your serious and candid attention?

Although we are independant the Representatives of other nations seem to wish us not to be so. The American Commissioner ~~feels~~ that we must depend

on him, the English on him, and the French that we must depend on the Catholic Priests. We feel that we must do neither, and are determined to be Independant, trusting in God alone. We have requested the recall of Mr. Brown. He is too fierce & overbearing for our court.

I have directed Mr. Jones to keep you supplied with our Publications, which if you find time to read will amuse you. They, i.e. - many old friends say I am an altered man - and they speak the truth - Once I was the semi-authorised agent of a semi-acknowledged Government - now I am the Minister of an acknowledged Sovereign - determined to concentrate a moral power adequate to maintain that high attribute called Sovereignty, in the estimation of the world. Past acts of what my friends have chosen to call weakness I hope never to commit. But holding this lofty tone I am admonished of my weakness by the loss of vision in one eye by Amaurosis and a perpetual weakness in the other, which will compel me to resign, perhaps before the return of Mr Richards. I only wait to find a man on whose fidelity and skill His majesty

can rely, to tender my resignation.

The internal affairs of the Government — though prosperous require attention and I think of taking a post less imposing but equally useful which will remove me from the writing table.

My family enjoy uninterrupted health, my children are pursuing their studies, a part at home and a part at the Pendleton School. Except the failure of my eyes I have no thorn in the flesh now to vex me. How necessary it is that we poor mortals have something to remind us of our mortality and nothingness!

I have just heard of the death of Mr. Dibble — a severe loss to the Mission & the nation, but to him gain. His last letter to me breathed an excellent spirit; and was taken up principally in words of encouragement to maintain the course which I have adopted, and which until lately he had doubted of.

My medical practice is laid aside from necessity

Hoping to hear from you occasionally, & desiring a kind remembrance to Dr Anderson, to Mr Hill and other friends

I am Dear Sir
Yours very truly and faithfully
G. P. Judd

Rev David Greene
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.
&c &c &c
Boston

Dock. S. P. Judd.
Honolulu, Jan. 25, 1845
Rec'd Feb 10, 1845.

rec'd June 20.

129

Honolulu
10th March 1849

My dear Sir

An opp occurring in the greatest haste I enclose you this pamphlet which I hope will be published as early as possible, in a newspaper of your selection

Yours truly L.P. Judd

Rev R Anderson
Secy ABCFM
" " "
Boston

G. P. Judd - Honolulu,
March 10.. 1849
Rec. June 20.. 1849

Query - pamphlet

Attack on Dr. Judd - Wyllie's letter.
Rec. March 1850

HONOLULU TIMES---EXTRA.

HONOLULU, THURSDAY, DECEMBER 27, 1849.

DEVELOPMENT EXTRAORDINARY!

MR. WYLLIE'S PRIVATE OPINION AND VIEWS OF THE CONDUCT AND CHARACTER OF HIS COLLEAGUE, DR. JUDD, AND HIS EXPOSITION OF THE "POLICY ESSENTIALLY HAWAIIAN."

It is said that 'Murder will out.' The truth of this maxim could not be more clearly demonstrated than it has been by the evidence which is furnished in the letter we now publish, of the truth of the charges which have so often been made against Dr. Judd, the defacto chief of the cabinet, and his supple colleagues and brother officials of foreign extraction. If any proof were still wanting to convince the public, both here and abroad, of the utter want of principle of His Hawaiian Majesty's Minister of Finance, (now Envoy Extraordinary to England, France, and the United States,) and of the entire hollowness and insincerity of the professions of disinterestedness and philanthropy in the administration of the King's government, made by His Majesty's Foreign Advisers, and of the truth of the charges, that self-interest, personal feeling, laudation of each other, and hypocritical cant, was the 'policy essentially Hawaiian,' of which so much boast has been made, we think the following letter from Mr. Wyllie, His Hawaiian Majesty's Minister of Foreign Affairs, to his colleague, Dr. Judd, Minister of Finance, will be quite conclusive on the subject.

This letter appears to be a private one, written to Judd in answer to a not very flattering note, in which Mr. Judd complains of Mr. Wyllie for 'suspecting his (Judd's) integrity.'

Mr. Wyllie, for reasons best known to himself, but which we are inclined to think it would be rather difficult for him to explain satisfactorily—perhaps for the purpose of intrigueing with and securing the good-will of the French Consul--sent the original draft of this letter to M. Dillon for perusal. M. Dillon made and kept a copy, and previous to his departure from the Islands in September last, he permitted one or two persons residing here, also to take copies. From them, others have been obtained, and lately one has come into our possession.

Extracts from this letter have been published in what Mr. Wyllie facetiously designates "M. Dillon's secretly circulated pamphlet." For the last two or three months Mr. Wyllie has been amusing himself, (to the no small annoyance of the subscribers of the paper,) by occupying the first page of the Polynesian with a republication of this pamphlet, 'in linked sweetness long drawn out,' with his 'notes' upon the same. His notes admit the genuineness of this letter. Even without the corroborative data furnished by these notes, our readers, on perusal of the letter, will not, we are persuaded, fail to discover the 'image and superscription' of R. C. Wyllie.

In the course of perusal it will appear that there are several passages in the letter which have been omitted by M. Dillon, in copying, probably as containing nothing important, in his opinion. We shall be happy to supply these omissions if Mr. Wyllie will furnish us with a copy of the whole letter.

On the first reading of this letter, one would be inclined to give Mr. Wyllie credit for his apparent high mindedness and integrity, but when it is considered that both before and since the date of that letter, he has, in his public and official writings, been descanting most loudly of the honor and honesty of the colleague whom he here, in effect, accuses of secret, undeserving and unconscionable acquisitions of property,—of meanness—of selfishness—of avarice—of usurpation—of subterfuge—of demi-peculations, if not downright knavery and fraud; that he is now the aider and abettor of, and the co-operator in that 'policy so essentially Hawaiian,—that system of government favoritism which permits his brother officials and their satellites to secure to themselves the choicest landed possessions upon the Islands, at a mere nominal price, while others more deserving and better able to improve the soil, are not permitted to purchase lands at any price, or to secure that which in justice belongs to them; that his character, through his whole cosmopolite life has exhibited a compound of absurdities, inconsistencies and india-rubber changeableness; that he forwarded this letter in disparagement of his colleague, to M. Dillon, certainly for no friendly opject towards that colleague;—we say, when all these things are considered, we must with-hold the credit which Mr. Wyllie evidently sought to obtain from M. Dillon, and which otherwise, we might be disposed to award him.

We will not detain our readers any longer with introductory remarks, but introduce them at once to the letter. Here it is:

COPY OF A LETTER

FROM MR. WYLLIE TO MR. JUDD, DATED HONOLULU, THE 18TH NOVEMBER, 1847, AND HANDED TO M. DILLON BY MR. WYLLIE, IN MARCH, '48.

MY DEAR JUDD,—As I promised in my note of the 11th, I sit down to reply to your letter of the 10th inst., which I received in the kindest manner. I sincerely trust and I earnestly pray, that everything I may say or do, creating in your mind the smallest distrust or uneasinecs, may be made known to me in a like frank and open manner. In all Councils, whether Privy or Cabinet, and in all deliberate boards, in all countries, differences of opinions are inherent in their very essence and object. It is not only expected, but it is the duty of every member to state his opinion frankly upon every topic, and the chief object of the bye laws is to regulate that free expression of opinion, and a deliberate consideration of every question, by all who ought to be present, before a vote is taken upon that particular question.

There is, therefore, no just cause for either 'grief or shame' on your part, in the past that our views and opinions do not always agree, in the King's Privy Councils. I cannot recall any one instance in which I have differed from you, or any one else, except from the most conscientious motives.—It would ill become you, as the King's servant, not to oppose, in privy council, any opinion, view or pretension of mine, that you might, in good faith, consider wrong, and it would just as ill become me or any other servant of the King, not to oppose, in the same place, any view, opinion or pretence of yours, that, in like good faith, to me might appear wrong. Where we would be wrong, would be to oppose each other, not from a conscientious conviction, but from a spirit of envy, malice, arbitrary pride of opinion, vain glory, or any other selfish consideration.

But I admit that it is not decorous that members of the same Cabinet, servants of the same master, and, I hope, pursuers of the same good and praiseworthy ends, should be in frequent collision, in the Royal presence. To prevent this so far as possible, I always seek to apprise you, either personally or in the Cabinet council, of anything connected with my department that I am about to lay before the King and Council. This used to be a rule until Mr. Ricord (1) left the Cabinet, and I cannot perceive that any better plan can be devised to prevent what you call the growing evil of our dissensions in Privy council. Take my word for it, I shall never bring before the King and Privy council any matter that I am ashamed or afraid to discuss before the Cabinet, and I cannot help thinking, that in all the late proposals concerning Mr. Andrews (2) and yourself, the subjects ought to have been brought up before the Cabinet, so as that we could have mutually known and exchanged each others views and opinions upon them, as is done in all Cabinets; but there is this apology to be made for the want of due observance of forms, both in the Privy and Cabinet councils, that we have never regularly constituted ourselves as members of a deliberate council by bye laws.

Section 11, page 19, imposes that duty upon the King's ministers, and therefore I have drawn up the bye-laws for both councils, which I submit herewith for your consideration.

Before laying them before the Cabinet, I wish that you would in like manner, submit to me, on a separate paper, your project of bye-laws, so as that we may have a fair chance of coming to one mind upon a subject of very great, and every day increasing importance. If you wish, we could also ask Judge Lee to favor us with his ideas of bye-laws, in writing. After we get this into regular order, you will find things work more pleasantly and harmoniously, provided all aspire only to the best honor and best good of the King, in the best manner, without yielding to considerations of vain glory, but 'in honor preferring one another.'—What may have been Mr. Ricord's true motive in moving the Cabinet resolutions of the 7th April last, that all the ministerial accounts should be laid on the table and mutually audited, it is impossible for me to say; the secrets of the human heart are known only to the individual. But this I know, that he had frequently complained to me that these accounts were not audited as the law required, and stated that he was determined his own account should be audited by Mr. Paty before he left the Island. You must remember also, that at the aforesaid Cabinet council, the reason he himself assigned was that the law required the audit which he moved, and that he made it a point of honor to see that all the ministers fulfilled the law, before he retired from them.

Under these circumstances it was certainly not strange that I should second his motion, and not only so, but complain that he had not apprized me of his intention, that my own account might have been laid upon the table as soon as his. But I had another reason, and that a very friendly one to yourself.

Mr. Ricord did not conceal his belief that in one way or other you had made $23,000 for yourself out of the Government, nor his intention under the King's letter, (3) to claim for himself just as much as you had got, whether as salary or under any other name.

He considered that his own services were of a higher nature than yours, and that but for him you would have been turned out of office. Upon neither point could I undeceive him, as he ever and anon reverted to the same topics. But when he moved the resolution for the production and audit of Ministerial accounts, I hailed the measure with joy, as one, and perhaps the only one, that would effectually remove his suspicion as to the amount of money which he alleged you had amassed. I was therefore most glad to hear you agree to the resolution for the audit of all accounts of the Ministers, and promise that immediately after you had got through with your report for the opening of the Legislature, you would have all these accounts made out by your own clerk, and submitted for audit. I fully expected that you would have redeemed your promise early in May, but the accounts did not appear, and the consequence was, an effect upon Mr. Ricord's mind very injurious to you. Mr. Jarvis was fully cognizant of how Mr. Ricord was talking, and of my anxiety to be able to tell him that the audit resolution had been complied with before he sailed, for I remember to have requested him, (Jarvis) if he found any opportunity and could do so with delicacy, to apprise you that your character was suffering for the want of that audit. It never entered into my mind to suspect that you had overdrawn your account, or could have any other reason to evade a delay of the fulfilment of your promise.

You argue that because I reminded you of that resolution I must have suspected your honesty. I reminded you of it merely incidentally, on the 17th Sept., when I told you I wished to see my own account, and also, I think that I wished to be able to write to Ricord, that the resolution had been carried out. Your account, or rather one of your accounts, was handed me on the 28th ult., and on the 10th inst., I did write to Ricord to that effect, and that the view he took of your motive for crediting him $300 was unjust. The letter passed before your own eyes, and that alone renders inexcusable the charge you bring against me in your note of the 10th inst.

You must remember that I had also reminded you that it was necessary to bring up the report of the committee on the filling up of the past, and to make a report of the manner in which you had exercised your powers under the resolution of the 17th May, 1847, and you cannot be ignorant of the general rule, that every resolution, whether of Parliament, Congress, Privy Council or Cabinet, unless recinded by those who made it, must be literally and faithfully carried out, and a record made in the minutes accordingly. My reminding you therefore of the unfulfiled resolution of the 7th April, was merely a matter of ordinary rule, having the kind object to you above expressed, and not warranting the forced conclusion that you draw from it. I am sorry to have to correct your judgment also in regard to our late colleague, Mr. Richards. He complained of you in regard to the account he had received from you, to Jarvis, and lastly to myself, expressing a wish that when the time arrived I should examine and report upon it, and Mrs. Richards can tell you that he referred to that subject during a lucid interval on the 13th Sept., in her presence, and seemed much excited, until I told him that I had not forgotten the request, nor would shrink from any trouble that might be necessary to clear up all his accounts.

You will excuse me for saying that the presentation of your account from the middle of July, 1842, to the 30th Sept., 1847, was not 'to satisfy my curiosity,' but to comply with a regular resolution of the Cabinet to which you had been a consenting party; to render it, or any other account, ought to have given your clerk very little trouble, if he had kept the books in a proper system. I had no curiosity in the matter, I assure you, but I will not deny that, on hearing for the first time, in the Privy council of the 9th inst, on the authority of Pa'ki, that the rents of Maunakilika (4) had also been assigned to you. I then did feel a curiosity to know when, and how, and for what that assignment had been made; and I felt a curiosity to know whether there might not be some half dozen more of such secret assignments, all of which it was only proper and desirable to consider before coming to a vote on the question of a fresh pecuniary grant to you, agitated by Kekuanaoa and Paki. It was early after that discovery of the assignment of the rents of Maunakilika, that I moved the resolution which seems to have given you so much umbrage. After that unexpected discovery, the resolutions I moved were the following, viz: 'Resolved, That to enable the King and Council intelligently to consider the position of Mr. Judd, to grant the relief which he has not asked for, but which it is desired to extend to him, it is important that Mr. Judd present to the King in Council such accounts as may show his exact position, and whether his salary is adequate to the support of his family or not.' 'Resolved, That agreeable to the laws all the accounts of the King's Ministers, from the date of their appointment up to this date, be prepared and laid before the King and Council, preparatory to the relief of Mr. Judd, and that a statement be made of all grants, donations, and benefactions to any foreign officer in the King's service, so that His Majesty may know the exact position of each of his foreign officers.' You will therefore see that you are wrong in supposing that I excepted my own account. I am not one of those men that would apply to you, or any other man, a rule that I would object to in my own case.

I desire to act faithfully to the King, whose humble servant I am, in any thing that I do, and everything that I receive, I desire to account to the King in council, for such is the usage of all Kings—they only speak, think and act in council; and I feel assured of this, that if you claim for yourself an exception from that accountability, especially under present circumstances, you will not consult the King's honor, your own reputation, or the permanent welfare of your family, in which I take a very deep and sincere interest. I never said one word in Privy council, or any where else, about 'bribes,' nor did I state to the council that there were 'suspicions against you.' When you said to me that you had consented to the audit of accounts, because you thought you were suspected, I remarked then, you were right, but that remark was to you, it was not interpreted, nor was it meant to extend beyond the narrow sphere to which suspicion was then confined, as I have already shown.

You seem to hint that I wished to expose the state of your account; had such been the case I would not have made the offers that I made to you on the 30th June, and 28th Oct. These offers were made in pure friendship, but you must know from your own knowledge of human nature, that that feeling is not increased by rude repulses, or imputations of motives unfavorable to its existence.

Had you made such offers to me, in the same circumstances, I never would have forgotten them, and far less misconstrued them. You are pleased to enjoin me in future not to make any efforts to defend your character without your concurrence. It is my natural disposition to express myself indignantly against calumny and injustice, either towards friend or foe, but NEVER, unless the case is one of calumny and injustice, according to my conscientious belief. Since I became a Government officer, I have indeed often defended you, if not effectively at least zealously, both in official dispatches and private letters. In the latter, which have given me the most labor, and which most signally prove my strong friendship for you, you could not concur, because you have never seen them. From motives of delicacy I have never shown them to you, least you should think I was defending you more to obtain your favor than from a conviction that your cause was a good one. But it was otherwise with the official letters, wherein I have refuted calumnies against you. All these were read in your presence without any objection on your part, or of any one else. It was only in the beginning of this month that I returned to you, to enable you to make up your report in the matter of Ladd & Co., several documents which you had left with me, to enable me to answer officially to the Com. of the U. S., certain grave charges made against you in the S. I. News, and in Ladd & Co.'s letter of 13th May, 1847.

To make the answer with a knowledge of all the facts, I only waited to see what report you might present in obedience to the resolution of the King and council, which report you only presented on the 9th inst, still that in a shape which, I regret to say, unhappily confirms all the principal charges made against you in matters relating to the interests of Ladd & Co., and of their creditors. (5) You need not fear therefore, that on the face of such a report I shall undertake your defence without your concurrence I could not do so conscientiously even with your concurrence; and rely upon it, my moral principal is too high to defend any man unless it be clear to me that I can do it in strict justice. I am happy to say that hitherto, every word that I have spoken in regard to you, either officially or privately, was according to the conscientious belief that I entertained of your deservings. I regret nothing, unless it be the following paragraphs in my report, read to the Legislature on the 1st of August, 1846, 'that the King's Ministers are entirely under the King's control, dismissable at his pleasure, and that they have served his government zealously and laboriously, with so much regard to the exchequer, that collectively during the last year, they have not drawn for a sum equal to the salary of one Minister of State any where else, while they enjoy no perquisites, and defy the world to prove one case of corruption—that the wants of salaries has not been made up by grants of land, or lands, or privileges in any other way.'—When my report was read before the Cabinet for approval, I remember distinctly to have asked you if I could say so with truth of all the King's Ministers.

I understood you to answer that so far as you was concerned, I could, and so great was my confidence in your bare word, that to my mind it greatly outweighed all the subsequent contrary representations of Mr. Ricord and others, and I used to quote it as an argument unanswerable in your defence. I did not then know of the assignments of the rents of the wharf made a few months after you became a government officer; (6) nor of the assignments of the rents of Maunakilika, made, God knows when, or for what. If you are conscious of deserving these large grants, and perhaps others that have been made, I do not see why you should have concealed them from your colleague. I am convinced that even Mr Richards knew nothing of them, for on the 30th June he called upon me, apparently anxious to soften down your refusal to interpret to the King what I enquired of him in regard to Maunakilika, telling me that he thought the King and chiefs had a strong feeling to retain that place in their own hands, but offering to procure for me liberty to put up a kitchen and stable, with any other out-houses I might require for my personal comfort. With reference to that conversation, the following entry under that date, is found in my private diary: 'I thanked him, expressing my regret that I had said anything about Maunakilika, and saying that I had given up all idea of it, and had arranged to get my meals from Potter, of the French Hotel. That I did not like to appear as either seeking or pretending to desire Government favors.' It was the first time I ever asked you or any one else to interpret anything for me personally, and if you had only said to me frankly, 'DO NOT ASK ANYTHING ABOUT MAUNAKILIKI. I HAVE A PERSONAL INTEREST THERE,' I would instantly have withdrawn my request for you to interpret for me, thus saving myself the indignity of a refusal, and saving you anything that I might consider as uncourteous or ungracious in that refusal.

But I freely confess that there was a time when I defended you without your concurrence or your knowledge. That time was from the 3d February, 1844, to the 27th March 1845. Here I may have to ask your pardon, and I shall respectfully ask it in any terms you may dictate to me, with the approval of Mrs. Judd, in whose good sense and understanding I have all the confidence that Com. Wilkes expresses. * *
(Here follows references to letters he had written in Judd's defence.)

The extent of these disinterested services, and the testimony borne to my character by my correspondent already referred to, render it quite unnecessary for me to make any inquiry of him upon that point, previous to my appointment to my previous post. But I urged that step upon you upon your own account, believing that under your responsibility to the King, it was an indispensable preliminary, and that it was due to myself to prove that I rather courted than shrunk from any enquiry into my character. You have lately seen a striking instance of that in reference to my pro-consular accounts, which Gen. Miller in his last ravings for revenge, because I would not agree with him in all his own unjust notions of men and things, endeavored to throw suspicion upon.

What course did I pursue under the charge? Not, most assuredly, to plead dignity, want of leisure, or any other excuse which could have only fastened suspicion upon me, but to request a court of honor, and enquiring into the books, and a report of that court to be made, and a copy forwarded to the British Government. This the Consul General has refused. A friend of mine, Mr. Mactavish, has gone over the books and pointed out to him the perfect correctness of every item that the Consul General affected to misunderstand; and thus have I obtained a triumph over him worthy of every gentleman who puts any value upon his own honor. * * * * *
(A passage omitted here as containing nothing essential.)

In your letter of the 10th inst. you say, 'Character that needs so much defence may, in the long run, be thought really bad by some who would not otherwise doubt of its being above suspicion.'

If this means any thing, you charge me with officiously stepping forward to defend your character which otherwise was without suspicion. The charges in the book herewith shew, that you were suspected in my ways and things, which, if true, would have disgraced the King who employed you. I sought to refute those charges, without expecting either favor or thanks from you, and in my zeal, I even sent to a friend in the Foreign office, in May, 1845, a copy of the letter which you will find from page 286 to 351, and a copy of the dispatch from 415 to 423, and their receipt was duly acknowledged. In fact I was fully aware that you were not only suspected, but considered a man dangerous to the King and to the country, and that an effort would be made to turn you out of office. That effort I very zealously sought to defeat, because I believed it to be wicked and unjust. (A paragraph is here omitted as unimportant.) The view that I took of the danger of your position, before I was a colleague of yours, was soon after confirmed.

1st. An effort was made to induce my correspondent in the book sent herewith, (as it had been made with myself,) to join other official men in a demand for your removal. That effort failed, and I shall not say that my letters and advice had any hand in its failure.

2d. An attempt was made through Mr. Young, to accuse you to the King for disgraceful acts, supported by the affidavits of some of your oldest and best American friends. That effort was defeated through the King's good sense.

3d. You were openly impeached, upon the same grounds, by the Commissioner of your native country, and I moved the only proper course in such cases, which is a Court of Enquiry, of which Mr. Ricord formed one, and in which, to this day, he believes that he saved you from very grave censure, if not from deprivation of office. How I handled that case is seen in my dispatch to that Commissioner. I am unwilling to claim any credit for it, for I acted conscientiously in what I did for you.

4th. Was the Consul General's audience of the 9th of August, 1845, when he openly insinuated to the King that you had intercepted his letter of the 19th of July, 1844, of his belief in which you will find proof and my defence at page 135 of the book of letters I send you. All the letters of Sept. 1845, in which I replied to that and other charges, have been perused by you.

5th. Ex Consul Hooper's protest of the 9th of July, 1845, which, and the memorial of citizens of the United States to the President, were pointed chiefly against you and obviously intended to prove that you abused the King's authority, usurped the functions of others, created universal distrust and was unfit to remain a Minister of the King. In both of the cases it cost me much time and trouble to defend you, but Ricord, at least thought I did it well, and I think so too, for I did it conscientiously.

6th. You will remember that on the 7th of September, 1845, you were openly pointed out and denounced to the King, in the presence of all his Ministers and Chiefs, by the British admiral, as a man who had improperly threatened two British subjects, Andrew Auld and Jos. Booth, with a very distinct intimation that the King's authority was abused, and that Great Britain would not allow that his foreign advisers should take so much upon themselves. I know of no King's Minister, any where, that, on such an occasion, was ever subjected to such deep humiliation. If you did not feel it, Ricord did, and Mr. Richards did, for you will remember that they strongly urged that I should instantly be dispatched as Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of St. James. I too, felt it, and hence the boldness of my vigorous and successful defence in my dispatch to the Admiral of the 10th of October, 1845, and in the table of consular grievances.

7th. You cannot have forgotten the reports for many months current, that the American Commissioner and British Admiral would join in relieving the King from the thraldom of his foreign advisers; that the Rev. Mr. Bishop and the missionaries fully believed that such a danger was impending, and that two of your best friends, Messrs. Armstrong and Castle, (if I remember right,) waited on you expressly to advise you to anticipate the blow by resigning.

8th. You will equally well remember the trouble about the wharf, originating on the works you commenced, pursuant to a contract with Jarves, made by you without the cognizance of any of your colleagues.

9th. And you will remember the visit of the British Admiral in 1846—the charges brought against you on that occasion by the Consul General, in connexion with the cases of Ruddacks, and Alexander Adams, and the petition of British subjects that was got up, as is well known, to persuade the Admiral to some violent action with regard to one or more individuals of the government. I have been assured through good sources that something serious was intended by his visit, and that it had been so, I was led to believe by something that fell from the Admiral during his last official visit at the Foreign Office on the 24 of September, 1846, the minutes of which you have seen.

During his first visit to the Foreign Office, the Admiral asked me if it was true that you had got an Island from the King, as I think I told you at the time. I am not aware that during the subsequent inquiry at the Palace, or during the Admiral's official visits, I could have defended you more strenuously, whether as friend or colleague, or that I appear in any other character in my No. 38, of the 7th of October last, to the Consul General, a copy of which you have perused.

10th. Your views, motives and doings in the affair of Ladd & Co., have been commented upon in a way exceedingly injurious to the King, your government colleagues, and yourself. I do not refer to the Sandwich Island News, but to communications from Mr. Ten Eyck, which I cannot show without his permission. Perhaps I may obtain liberty, some day or other, to submit to you the whole correspondence, which abundantly shows the full confidence that I reposed in you, in that matter, and that although debarred by a resolution of the King in council, from discussing the question diplomatically with the Commissioner, I have privately stood forth as your vindicator, and in my 26 dispatches prepared for transmission to the Secretary of State at Washington, have nearly exhausted the subject, so as to guard against the threatened after-claps.

11th. The very record of the arbitration in the case of Ladd & Co., and the correspondence with Mr. Abell about the ship California, prove, that in both cases, the evidence of things said and done by you, without due authority of the King, constitutionally given, was well nigh involving the Government in the greatest difficulties, and after so much experience of the discredit and trouble arising from that source, it appears to me exceedingly strange and unwise that you should not most studiously avoid even the appearance of doing things in a way subjecting yourself to that objection. In advising you to do so and fixing great GLORY upon the strictest accountability as a Minister, I am sure that I advise you as the very best friend of yourself and family, and that Mrs. Judd, in her good sense, will say so. I have made this enumeration not to hurt your feelings in any way, but to lead you to reflect seriously and to judge rightly of my motives, and vindicate myself from the charge of having injured by defence, a character otherwise above suspicion.

The assertion made in your letter of the 12th instant, in regard to my accounts, handed in on the 11th, THAT IT IS NOT YOUR DUTY TO ADMIT THEIR CORRECTNESS, is UNCOURTEOUS and perhaps RASH.—But I am not at all offended, knowing that it is your custom to say rude things and to make difficulties and troubles in settling the plainest accounts. It was my wish, in my letter of the 11th, to be not only courteous and complimentary to you, but to show my confidence in you. To the small items mentioned in that letter, I attach very little importance, but I meant to show that I dislike SHAVING, and though I submit to the operation, I feel the rough side of the razor.
(A few insignificant phrases follow.)

Rules or by-laws for the Privy Council of the Sandwich Islands, communicated by Mr. Wyllie, Honolulu, 16th March, 1848.

I.

The King shall preside over the Privy Council, and in his absence, the Premier.

II.

All the members of the Privy Council shall stand up when the King enters, and no one shall take his seat until after the King has taken his.

Before commencing business, John Ii, when present, or in his absence, another, shall repeat the following invocation, the members rising up and with heads uncovered:

"MAY GOD ALMIGHTY, THE CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE, THE GOVERNOR OF ALL NATIONS AND OF ALL MEN, DISPOSE OUR HEARTS AND ENLIGHTEN OUR MINDS TO DO ALL THINGS FOR HIS GLORY, for the honor and safety of the King, and for the good of all subjects to his authority, and to serve the King free of all selfish interests or passions, doing justice, loving mercy, and walking humbly in the fear of the Lord, and in loyal duty to Kamehameha III., whom God long preserve."

After this, all present shall say in an audible tone, AMEN! when the King, having seated himself, all may sit down and the business may proceed.

III.

On all subjects brought before the King in Privy Council, the Members shall speak in turn; every one, while speaking, shall stand and address himself to the King, or the Premier, if His Majesty should be absent, and no one shall interrupt another, while speaking.

IV.

No vote shall be taken upon any subject except with the King's permission. After all who wish, shall have spoken, and after the King or the Premier shall have asked in Hawaiian and in English, 'Has any one any thing more to say?'

V.

After all who wish, have spoken, any member may speak again, when necessary in explanation, and after the King shall have heard all, and shall have delivered his opinion, when he thinks proper to give it, may it please His Majesty to order the vote to be taken.

EXPLANATORY NOTES TO THE FOREGOING LETTER.—(No. 1.) Late Hawaiian Attorney General.

(2) Judge of Hawaiian Superior Court.

(3) This letter advised Ricord of the acceptance of his resignation, and that the King had ordered that he should be paid an amount from the Treasury equal to that which any Minister had received.

(4) A very valuable house and lot, belonging to Government, lately the residence of Mr. Wyllie.

(5) The charges referred to, against Judd, were for usurpation—for using his official power and influence, for his own pecuniary aggrandisement, and to gratify his personal malignant feelings towards Ladd & Co., and their principal resident creditors, regardless of all public considerations, and to the discredit of his King, his government, and his colleagues—for surreptitiously, unconscionably, without consideration, and dishonestly obtaining grants of valuable monied interests from the Government, when in great perplexity and danger—for defeating an amicable settlement with the Government and the creditors of Ladd & Co, of their complicated and embarrassed business matters, by refusing to surrender the grants thus acquired, and to come in with the arrangement agreed to by all the other creditors of that firm—for covin and deceit in the levy and sale of Ladd & Co.'s property, &c., &c., all of which it appears by Mr. Wyllie's letter, Judd's report, prepared by himself, admitted. That, of course, accounts for the fact that the report was never published.

(6) The most valuable property in Honolulu, yielding some $5000 or more, PER ANNUM, improved at great expense by, and formerly belonging to, Ladd & Co.

Revere House
Boston
20th May 1850.

Revd and Dear Sir

On returning to our Hotel this evening I found your Letter of to-day date, in which you invite the young Princes and myself to meet the Prudential Committee of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions to-morrow at 4 o'clock and in reply I take pleasure in assuring you we shall be happy to meet them at the time appointed and respond, as circumstances shall require, to the sentiments which may be expressed.

Although for many years I have ceased to hold any connexion with the American Board or with the Sandwich Island's Mission, I entertain the highest respect for the Institution, to which I owe my introduction into those Islands, and fully appreciate the disinterestedness and importance of their labors for the Hawaiian Nation.

It is my sincere desire that those labors may be prosecuted on until the blessings of Christianity and civilisation shall be established throughout the entire group to last forever, and I continue to feel towards yourself personally the greatest respect and friendship

Permission

Rev'd & Dear Sir

Yours very truly

G. P. Judd

R. Anderson D.D.

Secretary of the

ABCFM

do do do

Pemberton Square

Hon. G. P. Judd,

Boston, May 21. 1850

Rec'd May 21

no answer needed

Confidential

Panama
1st August 1850

Revd & very dear Sir

The young Prince and myself arrived here on the 29th in good health.

Mr. Perrin the French Negociator who used the strange arguments with me in France arrived here one day before me, and is waiting for an armed force to take him to the Islands. He informs me that the Mediation of Great Britain has been refused by France, and as he left on the 13th June the proposal of the United States through Mr. Rives had not been made, i.e. to use their good offices.

Mr. Perrin will demand the removal of the law respecting Whale ships - which prevents their dealing in Spirits - the reduction of the duty on Brandy, the adoption of the French language and the appointment of a Catholic inspector of schools &c So he informs me.

It is not likely the Hawaiian Govt will accede to these demands and we shall be so weakened as that I fear the Govt will be unable to protect the Americans who live in the country. And the great work which you have been instrumental in performing in the Islands will be crushed & overturned -

Mr. Perrin will arrive at the Isl-

Hon. G. P. Fisk,
(Confidential)
Paris, Aug. 11, 1858

Rec'd Aug. 27, 1858

and about the middle or latter part of November, which gives time for instructions to be sent to the commodore in California to be on the spot and interpose, if the Govt are willing to so instruct him.

I have written to Mr. Clayton by this conveyance and asked assistance, but I fear he may be out of office. If the new Sec'y of State be a man with whom you have influence I request you will in some way use it to favor our wishes. A personal interview is the best.

The United States ought to take decided stand, they are bound to offer with a strong hand to protect the Islands until it be evident they are in the wrong and then of course they could protect us no longer. We are however in the right and aught not to be reduced to subjection by France. Now is the time to act, and the orders to be of any service must be sent by the steamer of the 13th September to the Commodore at San Francisco, and to Mr. Severance the New Commission.

This letter I write in great haste after some reflection, and I trust you will not show it or use my name as the author, indeed I am half a mind not to send it for fear of mixing you up in our affairs unwisely. I have been revolving in my mind the question of going back to Washington, but on the whole it does not appear to be my duty. God is over all.

Your very affectionate friend
G. P. Fisk

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D.

(Confidential) Honolulu
8th November 1850

My Dear Sir

Your favor of the 6th Sept came to hand this morning as I was proceeding to attend a meeting of the Privy Council, and I copied so much of the letter to lay before that body, as relates to the dispatch of Mr. Secretary Clayton to Mr. Rives. I stated that I had the information from a most reliable source but stated I was not at liberty to name the person.

Your letter & the other paper I shall keep to myself, having learned by experience that here that is the road to publicity. In Honolulu I mean

I thank you and the Committee for the resolution taken and for the trouble and expense you were at in carrying out my views. Mr. Hubbard was the right man. Please say to him he shall have the star of the legion of honor, or a hundred fold more in this life &c upon the promise of higher authority. At present I only can thank him.

Young Hubbard, his cousin I believe left here two days ago as clerk of the U.S. Brig Dolphin on her way home by San Francisco. He conducted himself with the greatest propriety while here but our Honolulu people did not find him so much of a working man as suits our temperature for which reason he failed of procuring employment. —

I had written thus far when Mr. Castle came in & with some anxiety on his countenance proposed to take from the treasury the money due Mrs. Richards, which I did not think necessary. The truth is your letter excited them a little but if they keep quiet all will go well.

Mr. Perrin has not yet made his appearance. Perhaps he may

have received counter orders, owing to Mr. Claytons letter or some of the remonstrances of the British Government. There is an American Frigate at Hilo the Falmouth which will be here in a few days. The Commodore is soon to arrive from San Francisco & may be with some instructions from the Navy Department.

In Honolulu the Foreigners will not be slow to express their detestation of any further act of aggression and more they will shoulder their muskets if called on, resisting by force any hostile attack.

But I must close. The state of commerce the Finances and the Govt is prosperous, we

Mrs Judd & the Chi[illegible] are well, Yours very [illegible]thfully

G. P. & [illegible]

R Anderson D D
" " "
Barton

Hon. G. P. Judd,

Honolulu, Nov. 8. 1850.

Recd. Jany. 27. 1851.

Ans. Dec. 11/50.

Confidential.

For Publication

Nothing

Honolulu
17th January 1851

Rev & very dear Sir

Knowing your anxiety to hear of our affairs I take this occasion to say a few words.

Mr. Perrin has been here a few weeks — two or three, he has commenced negociations with a view as he says of looking into all the facts and of finding out the real causes of the present difficulties. His Brom o War lies quiet in the Port and thus far all seems fair & amicable. The negociation bids fair to be a long one to end in nobody can guess what.

Mr Severance arrived on the 12th instant without instructions of any sort to take a part in the business. There is no U.S. ship of war or English either at the Islands so that if they choose the French may think they are to have every thing in their own way.

Both the Commissioners of the United States and the British Consul General have copies sent them by their Governments of the letters interchanged with me, but no instructions, which seems singular enough unless France has given some pledge to those two Governments that they will deal kindly & justly by us—

The Catholic priests are busy with Mr. Perrin, busy likewise at elections & have secured the election of one or two candidates for the lower house to assemble in April, which looks not like trusting alone to French guns for their ambitious purposes.

Honolulu is quiet; business active. Mr. Castle will write you of the mission.

Desiring to be remembered to your family and all your associates

I am dear Sir

Very truly yours

G. P. Judd

Rufus Anderson D.D.
&c &c
Boston

Honolulu Jan. 17. 1857
Rec'd April 9/57

Dr. Gerrit P. Judd

Private and Confidential

Honolulu
30th March 1851

Revd & Dear Sir

The French Frigate Cerisier sailed yesterday leaving the French commissioner here to do what he can to complete the work of ruling over these Islands.

By the Polynesian you will see what he has demanded and all he obtained. He was disposed to insist upon all of those demands without abatement until he found out that the King would positively raise the Flag of the United States if he attempted any forcible measures – He then agreed to the Declaration – a thing which has gained nothing for him, and will not we think satisfy his Government

We confidently hope arrangements are making for my return & I shall be come over this Spring.

Hon. G. P. Judd.

(Private & Confidential)

Honolulu, March 30/51.

Rec. June 4/51.

You will be disappointed as we were to know that notwithstanding the earnest appeals to the Cabinet at Washington, no instructions were sent to the Commissioner here or to the Commodore on the California Station. The Vandalia was however paying & Mr. Severance took the responsibility of detaining her - I speak confidentially - for the protection of the Flag of the United States wherever he might find it! Thanks to God, and to Mr. Severance, but to Mr Webster not yet.

An effort is now to be made at Washington to secure some protection which the King is determined to have, and I wish the Cabinet could see the urgent necessity of action. The French & English Agents here are so vexed at the late movement in favor of the U.S.A. that I am confident they will plot mischief. As neither of their Govt can take the Islands, owing to their joint guarantee of 1843. These men will be likely to work upon Rupion through the Deputy Governor of Kamtschatka who has resided here the last 6 months, and Rupion guns or Rupion gold may be employed to keep in existence monarchical institutions here at the expense of liberty and freedom of religion. The King has been obliged to admit his inability to protect himself - It has been seen how nearly he threw himself into the arms of a Republic and this pretext may be sufficient for an un-

Pub. Cor

scrupulous Autocrat to take possession. Will the U. States in these circumstances repine the offer about to be made them? If they do the responsibility for the consequences must rest upon them and they must not blame the Poland. A tree once cut down will fall - It is the wind or another force which gives it a direction.

Satisfactory however is the reflection that God is on the throne and rules over the Nations - Would that I were in private life where with no responsibility I might watch calmly the course of His Providence

But I must close My family are well

Yours faithfully

G. P. Fisk

[Strictly Confidential] 136

R. Anderson D.D. Honolulu 22nd March
" " " 1852

Mission House Boston

Revd & very dear Sir

I have to thank you for your favor of the 11th Decr, which was handed me by Mr. Castle. Through his kindness, I have had the perusal of your letter to the Mission of Decr 3, also those of Oct 1st 8th, 13th and Novr 11th in a printed pamphlet of 85 pages. A number of thoughts occurred to my mind, while reading, which I resolved to commit to paper in answer to your letter, which, as I proceeded have lost so much of their importance that I hesitate what to write, even doubting if it be wisdom in me to write at all.

The disposition to accumulate is human, it is American, and more, properly guarded, and for right ends it is Bible. Men who for the whole period of life usually occupied in laying up for a future had been forbidden to do so by the rules of their order, would naturally, on finding themselves free, be inclined to

indulge a little on the American principle, the more so, in the case of the Missionaries who felt altogether unapprised of any lien upon the Board in case of their disability to labor. Their object in undertaking their own support, was not I am confident, an unworthy one. If an error has been committed by some, I cannot believe it to be as serious as your letters seem to import. I know of several who, rather than engage in such business have placed their funds (patrimony or savings) in my hands for investment, and I cannot believe that the Missionary name will be seriously disgraced by any one.

Surveying has been done by a few, mostly upon the small claims of poor natives, whose rights the Missionaries are best able to ascertain; we deem such service important and worthy of compensation, and in case of Mr. Emerson have paid him 15 pr cent. of all money received & paid in for lands surveyed & sold by him. Their selling land is not important.

Mr. Lubick was advised to accept the seat in the Legislature, by some who are considered wise men among us. His

influence against French Brandy was of great consequence at the time, and although I did not advise it, I could wish her mere re-election instead of the miserable fellow last chosen.

My opinion is that some of those who have accepted the proposal to be released from the Mission will be unwilling to enter into any nearer relations than those they at present occupy

Your project of a Mission to other islands is good, however difficult it may prove in detail. The Agency in those islands can only fail to be useful for want of industry and skill on the part of such as may be appointed. We who are friends of the cause, out of the Mission will do every thing in our power to sustain the enterprise.

My opinions respecting a college at Punahou are unaltered. They are by no means singular I assure you. Could we keep boys in the islands for their education, the new School under Mr. Beckwith would not only be the most popular but would really afford the greatest advantages. Apt to teach. is a better qualification in an instructor

than fondness for study, skill in the languages or a desire to become President of a College. There are plenty of buildings at Punahou if kept in repair. I am far from wishing to cool an ardor for education in these islands, only let the work begin at the right end. Perhaps I owe a duty to the Mission here, which I must perform, for I really wish Punahou to be a College and the Royal School only an Academy, But as things now are I have no further means of educating my sons than the latter. Unlys a change is made $50,000 will not make a College where it ought to be located.

On the resignation of Mr. Fuller I placed my eldest son in an Auction Room. Mr. Armstrong sent his eldest to the U.S. We should have done neither had there been proper educators at Punahou, But I forbear. There may be an impropriety in any change not called for by the Missionaries themselves. They feel a delicacy in speaking out, & some would rather their boys would go to the U.S. at all events

2nd Sheet
No privacy

A subscription has been circulated for Mr. Taylor, and a few hundred dollars subscribed more than his salary but there will be other expenses, and it must be a long time before we can build ~~him~~ a suitable house of worship. He asks us to pay the outfit & passage of his successor. This seems hard, and I hope if you have any influence with the Seamens Friend Soc. you will persuade them that it is unwise to ask it. Recollect that our enterprise is new, the number who favor it from principle is very small, among whom are Baptists & Methodists, while the Episcopalians are likely to succeed in obtaining aid and a clergyman from England.

Cannot something be done for us in the U.S.? I would suggest that a church be sent out complete and a Bell, also a Seraphini, and the funds raised by the benevolent among you. This would compel us to pay the freight, buy a lot and erect the building. Suppose the benevolent among you were to raise $4.000. Freight might be $3.000, Lot $2,500, & the erection not far from $4.000

These are hasty estimates, but unless we have aid I am sure our enterprise will fail. We trust in God that he will incline your hearts to aid us, and in him is our hope.

Building has become expensive beyond precedent. Carpenters wages $4. Masons $5. per day. Lumber scarce & high. Lime 2,50 per barrell &c. and the day of procuring building lots from the chiefs is gone bye. There are none to be had. What a pity the Wailuku establishment was not in Honolulu, those spacious buildings, now unused, would afford nice facilities for a religious society.

I have written you a long letter when I intended only a few remarks, but I trust you know how to receive any thing from a diverter from the Missionary work.

Mrs, Judd asks me to send her best respects to Mrs, Anderson the shy lady whom she loves; in this I join and subscribe myself

My dear Sir

With great respect

Yours very truly

Z. G. Pinkham

Rev. S. C. Judd,

Honolulu, Nov 22, 1852

Rec'd Jan 5/53

Pinkham

ABC 19.1 v.16

Judd, G.P.

137. A.L. to H. Hill; 25 June 1857
138. A.L. to W. Clark; 15 Oct. 1857
139. A.L. to W.P. Alexander; 28 Sept. 1857
140. A.L. fragment to [ ]; nd
141. A.L. to H. Hill; 11 Feb. 1859

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu June 25 1837

My dear Sir

At the bedside of my youngest child, who is very ill of a bowels complaint, I take my pen to say a few words about Missionary affairs!

Dr Andersons letter of Decr 5th moves the occasion of no little talk among the brethren. Sympathy run high for Castle & Cooke, who were thought to be superceeded as disbursing Agents, and a general dissatisfaction was manifested at the proposals of placing Mr Clark in so conspicuous a position in the management of affairs, on the ground that Dr. Anderson had presumed too much in his recommendations, but really I believe, because of Mr. Clarks feeble dull & lifeless way of transacting business, which they feared would embarrass the cause, or rather render it uninviting & unpopular among all classes in the Islands.

At the Election, under the Charter L. Smith was elected Corresponding and Mr. Clark Recording Secy. At the first meeting of the Directors Mr. Clark resigned

giving as a reason the refusal on the part of the Society to acquiesce in the wishes of the Pres. Com. as expressed in Dr. Andrews Letter, and because Dr. A. & himself had been found fault with &c &c — The Directors shifted the blame on to the shoulders first of the Ecclesiastical association and next upon the Miss Society, whose actions we could not controll. Mr. Clark asked to be allowed to explain, which he did at our next meeting in writing, meanwhile the Official letter of the Directors was prepared in such a way as to set aside all personal claims & accept, as a Society all the agencies the A.B.C.F.M. require in these Islands holding ourselves to act through our own officers &c — See letter signed by Messrs Robertson Judd & Goodale.

This letter smoothed the troubled sea. It made the Directors prominent & levelled all pretenders, even the Corresponding Secretary seemed to wonder how it was that he did not write the letter, but we carried it through by an unanimous vote and Mr. Clark continues to act with us.

But there is a want of clearness

in Dr. Andersons propositions which our letter does not recognize, viz, in his offering the agencies to the Ho. M.S. and then suggesting Mr. Clark to hold one or two offices under our Society and one under the Board. On this point we thought & still think Dr. A. will upon reflection think as we do, that the Ho. M.S. are the proper organs of communication & the proper agents, under the circumstances. At the same time we will give Mr. Clark an opportunity to work himself into position among us if he can. We gave him our Report of the wants of our field to draw up & he did it well. The intention of the Directors is to give out the work in future to different persons in a similar manner.

We have appointed Mr. Coulter as our agent to look out after the Morning Star, in spite of the Power of Attorney which he & Mr. Clark hold from the A.B.C.F.M. — A kind and brotherly feeling prevails in the board of Directors which I hope will continue. As for the Prudential Committee, I expect you will have a good laugh over this business which will end in acquiescence

Should however the event prove as to be mistaken, if the Prudential committee really desire to appoint their own disbursing and corresponding Agents in these Islands and in Polynesia, it will be advisable for them to lose no time in explaining themselves in the plainest manner, in a letter devoted to this subject only, and I think the Directors will agree to do any share of the work that may fall to them.

A great deal more might be written upon this subject, but I have no time — What I have written will suggest thoughts in your mind I do not doubt, very similar to my own. At all events as this letter is intended for a good purpose only, I trust in you that no bad use is made of it well knowing that I am safe in your hands — I know not if any other person will write — probably many may do so — But I must close —

May the Lord bless his cause & give all his servants wisdom

Your friend respectfully

G. P. Judd

H. Hill Esq
Boston

Dr. G. P. Judd to Mr. Hill
Honolulu
Rec'd. Aug. 14.
June 25, 1855.

Honolulu 15th October 1887

"Rev E W Clark,
and other members of the
Special Com. of the A.B.C.F.M."

Gent.

In reply to a letter addressed by me to Revd W P Alexander of Wailuku, calling on him for the Rent of Mr Conde's premises which he occupies, I am requested by him (Mr Alexander) to you for a settlement of the same.

As there has been no definite sum agreed on I will be ready at any time to arrange the matter with you amicably.

Your obedient Servant
G. P. Judd
Agent for D. J. Conde
under power of attorney

Dr. G. P. Judd & E. W. Clark

Honolulu, Oct. 15. 1857.

Rec'd Dec. 29.

Ack Jud

Rud Ch

Lodge

Honolulu Sept 28
1857

Dear Sir

I have rec'd a letter from Rev. D. J. Conde dated Schenectady June 28th in which I am instructed to collect the rent of his house and premises at Wailuku. Please inform me if this is all right and whether you are willing to pay me through Cocatte & Cook $75. per Quarter or $300. per annum. —

Mr. Conde also writes that he expects to return to the Islands & occupy those premises at a future time, unless the Mission here or any other party will give his price for them. Is there any prospect that the Mission will purchase? Mr. Conde writes that the Committee in Boston are not inclined to accede to his propositions.

Please write me and believe me on this subject, as ever
Your friend G. P. Judd

Rev. W. P. Alexander
Wailuku

Dr. G. P. Judd to Rev. M. P. Alexander

Honolulu Sep. 28. 1857.

Rec'd. Dec. 29.

Ack'd.

✓ Pub. Ch.

Cmte

The fault with the Morning Star is entirely that of the Builder, bad materials & bad ventilation produce dry rot, those materials unfaithfully put together and expensive repairs undesirable. At the same time, we must do what is best under the circumstances.

If I owned the vessel I would sell her now and meet the loss as bravely as I could, using the avails and the money it will cost to repair her towards providing another. But this will not do for the Missionary vessel. There must not be even a semblance of sacrifice. Let her be repaired, mend the copper with old yellow metal, sell the pure copper and sheathing boards, send her on her way, and Report, requesting the

Bu. Com. To order a larger vessel to be purchased or built to take her place, & then she could be sold.

But if on examining her bottom I found her quite sound I would order her sheathed and coppered at once

A. P. Fuller

Honolulu
February 11th 1859

Henry Hill Esqr
Barlow

My dear Sir

The "Morning Star" having become one of the topics of the day in Honolulu, my wife, who has always been to me a suggestor of good plans, urges me to write you my views upon the subject.

While in the service of the Government I had some experience in the management of vessels, and at the present time I have direction of the Josephine a Brig of 256 tons plying between Honolulu and Jarvis Island. She is a vessel four years old has just now put on a new suit of sails for the first time, she has never required a carpenter, is never pumped and makes a trip every month. I am about sending her with my son Charles to Jarvis Island thence to New Nantucket and Howlands Is. near Apean, and thence back to Honolulu, a trip that

she made last year in 51 days, bringing a full cargo of Guano.

You perceive then that I am not accustomed to vessels built after the manner of the Morning Star, but until I know more about the circumstances I ought not, perhaps, to condemn the builder, since there are many fast clippers now a days that are not intended to last, being built for speed & cheapness. and I am told that such vessels are the fashion now in Boston. I feel too that whatever the defects of the M. S. are, no good can result from exposure to the public and from the talk about condemning her as unseaworthy. Shrewd men who find any rot in a vessel make as light of it as possible, although it is acknowledged to be a great evil and likely to prove ruinous, they make the best of a bad business.

But you will ask what of all this? What is your opinion? Enclosed is, in pencil, what I wrote to be read at the meeting in Mr Clocks study on the evening of the 8th instant, but as they placed me in

the Choir I did not read it. I merely observed that the Boy if sold must be purchased by some one and repaired, and that if at a future day she should appear in Boston our reputation would suffer in the estimation of the children if not of the Prudential committee if we were to sell her at a sacrifice.

To day I have been to look at the Morning Star. She shows worse since more of the planks have been removed, so rotten that it is a great question if it will pay to repair her. and still, I must think it best to do it. I never saw a vessel so bad. not even a hulk, of which I have broken up several, but never one so badly decayed as this. What lesson does God intend to teach us? I need in vain and cannot understand it.

Had she been lost at sea or wrecked on shore the children would have contributed again to buy another, as it is I know not what you can do. But I must close

Very sincerely Yours

G. P. Judd

she made last year in 51 days, bringing a full cargo of Guano.

You perceive then that I am not accustomed to vessels built after the manner of the Morning Star, but until I know more about the circumstances I ought not, perhaps, to condemn the builder, since there are many fast clippers now a days that are not intended to last, being built for speed & cheapness. and I am told that such vessels are the fashion now in Boston. I feels too that whatever the defects of the M. S. are, no good can result from exposure to the public and from the talk about condemning her as unseaworthy. Shrewd men who find dry rot in a vessel make as light of it as possible, although it is acknowledged to be a great evil and likely to prove ruinous, they make the best of a bad business.

But you will ask what of all this? What is your opinion? Enclosed is, in pencil, what I wrote to be read at the meeting in Mr Clarks study on the evening of the 8th instant, but as they placed me in

the Choir I did not read it. I merely observed that the Boy if sold would be purchased by some one and repaired, and that if at a future day she should appear in Boston our reputation would suffer in the estimation of the children if not of the Prudential committee if we were to sell her at a sacrifice.

To day I have been to look at the Morning Star. She shows worse since more of the planks have been removed, so rotten that it is a great question if it will pay to repair her. and still, I must think it best to do it. I never saw a vessel so bad. not even a hulk, of which I have broken up several, but never one so badly decayed as this. What lesson does God intend to teach us? I need in vain and cannot understand it.

Had she been lost at sea or wrecked on shore the children would have contributed again to buy another, as it is I know not what you can do. But I must close

Very sincerely Yours

G. P. Judd

Dr. G. P. Judd –

Honolulu Feb. 11. 1859.

Rec'd. May 28.

Morning Star. Arb Feb. 1

ABC 19.1 v.16

Kinney, Henry

142. A.L. to R. Anderson; 5 July 1847
143. A.L. to R. Anderson; 12 Oct. 1847
144. A.L. to R. Anderson; 15 Oct. 1847
145. A.L. to R. Anderson; 20 Nov. 1847
146. A.L. to R. Anderson; 23 Dec. 1847

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Letters from

Rev. Henry Kinney

1847-1853.

Poughkeepsie July 5th 1847

Rev. & Dear Sir,

The Seamens Friends Society propose to send Bro. Taylor to the Sandwich Islands in a vessel which leaves New York about the 1st of Sept. The vessel is a fine merchantman affording good accomodations. I should be happy to go in company with Bro. Taylor & Miss Thurston, who might assist us in learning the language — I think it would be convenient for me to leave then. I desire to enter upon my missionary labors as soon as Providence permits. In making this proposal I wish not to put the Board to special inconvenience.

Please write soon & let me know what action the Board take on this subject.

I meet my Presby. for ordination with Bro. Taylor the 7th inst. Direct to Lithgow Dutchess Co. N.Y. which will be my address until further notice.

Yours in Christian fellowship
Henry Kinney

R. Anderson

5

Rev. R. Anderson.

33 Pemberton Square

Boston

Mass.

CHARLES E. NORTON

Mr. Thomas Lincoln

Cambridgeport, Mass. Sept. 18th 1865

Rec'd Sept 18th

Ans: Sept 18.

Amenia Oct. 12th 1849

Dear & Rev. Sir

Great was my surprise to find on my return from the West this evening, a letter from you dated Sept 27th stating that my passage was engaged & that I must be at Boston by the 20th inst; If I did not misunderstand you when I asked you at Buffalo when I should probably embark, you assured me that I would not sail before the 1st of Nov — but between then & the middle — therefore I did not hasten home as fast as I ought as the case now is — I suppose you did not then know of the Samoset's sailing —

My time is short indeed, but if the Lord permit I trust we can be at Boston on the "20th" — the articles for our outfit are nearly prepared

You may expect a Bureau containing various articles, by ~~rail~~ the Western Rail Road; directed to Mr Hill — These were presents by the friends of my wife at West Bloomfield

I cannot inform you where Bro. Dwight is — Mr Merwin can find out by his friends in New York —

I am very desirous that he goes with us
The Uncle & Aunt of my wife, with whom
she has been living insist strongly that other
women be on board, owing to certain peculiarities
of her constitution — She regards herself in
good health at present. Will you write how
this will probably be? Cannot Bro. Taylor
go with us? — Direct a letter both to
Lithgow & Montgomery —

In haste yours aff.
Henry Kinney

Rufus Anderson

Rev. Henry Kenney.

America, Oct. 12, 1847

Rec. Oct. 14.

Write to Mr Blanchard same day.

Rev. Henry Kenney
Mr. Henry Kenney Boston
Mass

Springfield
Oct 13

Montgomery, Monday morning Oct 8th 1849

Rev. & Dear Sir

Your last letter of the 11th inst were duly rec'd both here & at Lithgow — I regret exceedingly that I have been the occasion of so much trouble & solicitude — I should have given you my address to P.O. out West, had I not expected to be hastening from place to place visiting our many connections; I could not tell where I should be at any particular time —

The same evening I returned home I wrote to you, saying that you might expect us in Boston on the day appointed, but I find that Mrs Kinney's preparations in Montgomery & mine in New York will make it necessary for us not to start from N.Y. till 4 P.M. Wednesday & arrive in Boston the next morning — I thought that during the remainder of the week I could make my preparations there — The Ladies in N.Y. have sewing for me & have things ready I expect. I wish to do some other business there, which will make less to do in Boston —

Yours very truly
Henry Kinney

Dr. R. Anderson

5

Rev.d Rufus Anderson

Missionary Rooms

Boston

N.Y.

MONTGOMERY
OCT
18
N.Y.

Rev. Henry Lowry.

Montgomery, Ala. Oct. 18 1847

Pd. Cts. 20 –

Atlantic Ocean lat. 44° N. Long 54° 40' Nov. 20th 1847

Dear & Rev. Sir

As we are approaching that part of the "trackless Ocean" where ships homeward bound are often met, I will try to improve the first opportunity to inform you how it is with me & my companion, thus far on our way ~~to our~~ ~~way~~ to our "Island home".

While we were in Boston Bay, the motion of the ship was not great enough to make us seasick, & we had time to write some short letters, & to arrange our staterooms, ready for seasickness; but as soon as we came to the rolling waves of the main ocean, we began to be sick, which was before dark — we were scarcely able to leave our berths during the Sabbath, to hear Bro. Dwight preach, nor did most of the other passengers — our sickness continued unabated for about a week, when we began to feel better; but the wind continuing high, we were very much distressed for a week or more longer, & indeed to the present time, we are often distressed with nausea & headache, which are probably caused by the motion of the ship & the hot weather of the Tropics — some days we feel almost well — others quite sick — But on the whole we are gaining — & by the blessing of God, we hope soon to be entirely recovered, that we

may pursue our studies. We have been affected nearly alike, excepting Mrs K. had during the first week three fits of cramping, one of them very severe — She looks now & ~~[illegible]~~ about as well as when we set sail — During the first two weeks the winds & waves were high & the rolling & tossing of the ship very distressing to the sick; but the wind being favourable we sailed rapidly, so that we reached the Tropic in 12 days, which, I perceive the first missionaries to the S.I. did not reach till the 40th day out. — Since we have been in the North East trades, the wind has not been so high nor so favourable — we have had lately all sorts of weather — squalls, calms &c. — Though we met with some pretty severe squalls, when it rained in torrents, & the bright waves dashed around us in wild commotion, yet we have not yet experienced any severe gales, when we felt ourselves in danger. We have no reason to complain of our accomodations, board, or treatment from the officers of the ship — we feel ourselves highly privileged in this respect. We find our fellow passengers very agreeable. When we are entirely recovered from seasickness we think our voyage will be very pleasant, & that we can spend our time profitably — We have not been able to do much yet — I have read some in Neander's Church History — the Most of Broughams

history of the U.S. & some in the Hawaiian Bible
the want of a grammar is an inconvenience.
At the Capt. request we hold our daily devotions in
the Saloon on deck — he also calls upon us to ask a blessing
at the table — No objection has been made to our public
exercises on the Sabbath — these are attended by the
passengers, Capt & a part of the sailors — we also
have a bible class exercise, Sabbath afternoon.
Thus far the Lord has brought us safely on our
way — We have reason to feel very grateful to Him
for his protecting care over us, amidst the perils
of the deep. We trust that the same protecting hand
will be extended to us during the rest of our voyage.
for we trust that the friends of missions often
remember us at his throne of grace — We begin
to feel the value of prayer, & the language of our
hearts is, "brethren pray for us", that we may go
to our fields of labour, "full of the blessings of the
gospel of Christ" — & that a door of utterence may
be given us when we arrive there.
Dec 12th A vessel is near, which we hope to speak — We crossed the
Equator the 4th — had a good run the last week — 1300 miles — lat now
about 20° S. & long. 38° W. — Mrs Kinney & myself are now in
pretty good health & spirits, so are all on board. There is an en-
couraging state of religious feeling among the seamen — some
read the bible considerably, others who cannot, are learning.
I have written thus briefly because Bro. Dwight has been now full
Yours most aff.
R. Anderson. Henry Kinney

Rev. Henry Kinney.

Altea, Nov. 20, 1847.

Rec'd. March 7, 1848

Ans'd. June 17

4512
50.30

Atlantic Ocean Dec. 23rd 1849
Lat. 45° 7m Long. 50° 36'

Rev. & Dear Sir,

A former letter to you I sent by a Brazilian vessel bound for Rio Janeiro which we spoke Dec. 19th. In that I gave the particulars of our voyage up to that time. As that may fail to reach its destination, I will just state that during the first part of our voyage we had high & favourable winds, & we made rapid progress; we had a pretty fair run till ~~till~~ we came to about 5° N when the wind died away, or was contrary so that for about ~~f~~ three weeks we made almost no progress. After we crossed the Equator the wind was very favourable so that we sailed far more than 1300 miles in one week. During ~~the~~ the first of the voyage, for several weeks, Mrs K. & myself were more or less seasick. Since we crossed the Line, on one occasion when the wind was high, we were again seasick for a short time. To day we have a strong head wind, & the ship pitches very uncomfortably, which makes some of the ladies seasick. I do not feel very well myself. We dread doubling the Cape, which we are rapidly approaching. The weather is becoming quite cool. The thermometer has fallen 20° within a few days. standing now about 55°

Since the date of my last nothing particularly interesting has transpired – the monotony of sea life has now & then been interrupted by the sight of various kinds of sea birds; schools of porposes throwing themselves out of the water; sea turtles &c – have seen some magnificent sunsets – one last evening the most splendid I ever saw which I would describe, had I space. – Occasionally a sail appears in sight – a few days since we spoke a whaleship from Plymouth Mass., two months out from Rio Janeiro cruising for whales; had 360 barrels of oil; It was very pleasant to have a sight of the American flag, & seamen.

I spend much of my time in reading & writing Read before breakfast a chap. or two in the Greek T. after breakfast Mrs. K. & myself read aloud about 1½ hours in Rob. Researches in Palestine – then read or write the rest of the forenoon – read more in lieu in the Afternoon & evening – seems quite like a students life here on the "Ocean wave"

I forget ~~the~~ what direction I gave ~~in~~ regard to the $15, sent for our use, but to be credited in the Herald, from the "Monthly Concert of the Congregational Church West Bloomfield" – I may have said that it came from Centre Field, where Uncle Brown, who sent it, preaches We have recently found the letter stating when it was sent from – The Ladies of the same congregation contributed towards our outfit in articles to the value of $40 which they may also wish to be credited in the Herald.

A messen in ~~ag~~ at hand I must close.

Yours aff.

Henry Kenney

Rev. R. Anderson.

Rev. Henry Kinney

Cape Horn, Dec 23, 1847.

Rec'd Feb. 25th, 1848.

Ans. June 17

Rev. Henry Kinney
Boston
Massachusetts

FREE
FEB 21
FEDERAL STREET MS

ABC 19.1 v.16

Kinney, Henry

147. A.L. to R. Anderson; 10 Mar. 1848
148. A.L. to R. Anderson; 30 Sept. 1848
149. A.L. to R. Anderson; 30 May 1849
150. A.L. to R. Anderson; 8 May 1850
151. A.L. to R. Anderson; 14 Oct. 1850
152. A.L. to R. Anderson; 17 Nov. 1851

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16

Kinney, Henry

153. A.L. to R. Anderson; 2 Nov. 1852
154. A.L. to R. Anderson; 12 Sept. 1853
155. Harmon, S. to Rev. Pomeroy; 11 Oct. 1854
156. Lyman, D.B. A.L. to D. Greene; 27 1844

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu March 10th 1848

Rev. & Dear Sir

By the goodness of God I have the privilege of writing to you from this place, having been sustained & protected by Him through our long & perilous voyage. As I expected we suffered severely from seasickness, but our general health, has not, we think, been at all impaired from its effects, & we landed here in as good health, as when we sailed, except Mrs Kinney, has a cold which she took at sea – several of the passengers took colds at the same time, which affects them all nearly alike, giving them a low seated cough – it seems to be a sort of influenza cold. Bro. Dwight says he has written you a long letter, giving particulars of the voyage, therefore it will not be necessary for me to repeat them; & the ~~as~~ incidents are similar to those experienced by missionaries before us – In a word, the voyage with the exception of seasickness, was on the whole very pleasant. Our accommodations & board were most excellent – those to whom we are indebted for them, deserve our sincere thanks. Mr Beeves won the esteem of the passengers by his uniform endeavours to render them comfortable & happy, particularly during seasickness – We had a very pleasant company of passengers, whose society we enjoyed – The Capt. allowed us to hold our religious exercises according to our wishes these he usually attended, but we fear failed to improve his privileges – We have evidence that the Lord was with us by the influences of the Spirit – At times some of the seamen appeared

serious, but doubtless their ungodly companions opposed them by ridicule, & other ways in the forecastle, when there were no pious ones – but we humbly hope some good seed has been sown in those hearts, which will yet spring up & bear fruit; some of them have pious friends, whose prayers are daily ascending in their behalf – the most of them have heretofore enjoyed few religious privileges – ~~The~~ Two give evidence of having met with a change of heart during the voyage – the Cook & the younger Miss Mott – She & her sister are exposed to strong temptations here – They are so situated that they are thrown into gay & ~~ir~~ irreligious society who seem to try to make them like themselves – some of them have professed religion – I understand that foreign residents, who were members of Churches in their own country & some even stood high in the estimation of their brethren, often serve their religion as sailors are said to their consciences, "hang them on Cape Horn & leave them there till their return" – they are apt to say all manner of evil against the missionaries – With them, it is feared the Misses Mott will be somewhat exposed – But as yet they seem determined to stand firm – not to engage in the dance &c. – the missionaries have manifested a deep interest in them – they attend our meetings, which affords their young disciples much pleasure.

As far as we have become acquainted with this land & people, we are agreeably disappointed: I cannot agree with some, who say that all the missionaries have done for the natives is a failure, a mere farce & "humbug" – I may believe them when they can convince me that, their improvement in dress & manners ~~the~~ is no measure owing to the labors of missionaries – It is no "humbug" that a house of worship, larger than any protestant one in the U. S.

is filled to overflowing, with attentive hearers of the gospel; nor that they should meet daily before sunrise to unite in prayer to God — Nor is it all a "farce" that in districts a short distance out of the village, they meet in crowds forenoon + afternoon on week day to hear the gospel preached, + then spend a large portion of the rest of the day in prayer meetings sustained by themselves — it is too late in the day to lay it to novelty — If all this which my own eyes have seen is mere "humbug", I shall be led to think that the Christian religion is all "humbug", + the missionary enterprise may be abandoned — But none of these evil reports shall move us — we will take the cup of salvation + go forward in the strength of the Lord — I rejoice that I am among this people — I long to be able to teach them in their own language the elevating + soul saving doctrines of the Cross; they greet us "the new teachers" with the greatest cordiality I never had my hands shaken so much before — they sometime take hold with both hands — 'tis pleasant to be among such a grateful people — We have met with a kind reception by King, Queen, Chiefs + officers of government — many have called upon us whose acquaintance we prize — Mrs K. has begun to teach the younger children of the missionaries, intends to meet them 2 or 3 hours daily till the general meeting — some of the older children are indulging hopes — the little girls meet twice a week to pray together. We do not know when we shall be located — there is some probability of our going to Hawaii, where Mr Parvish has been labouring. I have not learned much of the language yet, I expect to spend considerable time in the native schools — I find I cannot buy the remainder of my outfit, such as chairs &c, out of the moneys sent to this mission, as I was led to suppose; but we will try to manage some way to get along — I suppose that my bills in N.Y. have been attended to by Mr Merwin. We desire an interest in your prayers, + in all of those of the friends of missions — that we come not to this people in vain, + pray also for this people on whom the windows of Heaven seem open at this time —

Our love we send to you + yours — Write us

Yours most truly + affectionately, Henry Kinney

Rev R. Anderson

NEW-YORK
AUG 26
7
cts

Rev. Rufus Anderson
Mission Rooms
Boston
Mass.

Rev. Henry Kinney
Honolulu, March 16, 1848
Rec'd May 22, —
Ans. Oct. 16

Waiohinu Hawaii Sept. 30th 1848.

Dear & Rev. Sir,

I suppose by this time you wish to hear again from your "children"; how they are getting along on missionary ground. My last per the Samoset probably has come to hand, if not, will soon. In that I gave you some particulars of our voyage, & some of our first impression, on our arrival here. Several months have passed since, & we have learnt, by experience, something of missionary life. We have both as a general thing enjoyed pretty good health; Mrs. K. was confined to her room a few days, before we left Honolulu, from injury she received from a ride on horseback - now she looks as healthy as when you saw her - mine is also good. We think the climate of the Islands, especially of this station, will agree with our health. We ~~we~~ were happy to meet & become acquainted with our fellow missionaries, at the general meeting - They seem an interesting company; we feel it a privilege to be associated with such a band of Christian, in promoting the cause of Christ among this people - There we met some of the pioneers & of every reinforcement since - some appeared about worn out - some rugged & healthy, for many more years of service - A large & interesting group of children were also there; whose influence, at some future period will be felt in the church. It does appear to me, that the Head of the Church has some great work for them to do; few children in our privileged country; have had so much done for them, by so well qualified parents, to develop their moral & intelectual character. But what is the Board, intending to do for & with this multitude, dependent on them for a support? It appears to me that their influence is more needed, & can be turned to better account on this side of the Rocky mountains, than on that; & if the expense of removing them & their parents, were laid out in establishing them in a community, here, with the privilege of education &c

they might form a great moral lighthouse, that would direct the lost & wandering; on the islands of this vast ocean; & the 'sons of the deep'; & the dwellers on the contagious continents: but there should be no compulsion in the matter; let all who wish to go, to the land of their fathers, go: but doubtless you have fully considered this matter already. I suppose you have already rec'd the report of the general meeting; & have learned that we are stationed, with Bro. Paris; who then thought strongly of returning to the U. S. this Autumn: but since we have been here, he has concluded to remain ~~at~~ for the present. We have endeavored to conduce to his usefulness among this people, by taking as much labour off his hands, as possible, while we are unable to speak the language fluently — Mrs. K. does as far as it is in her power to take the place of a mother to his daughters: she seems to succeed very well — they are fond of her, & perfectly contented to remain with her when their father is absent. We are not at all lonely in their society they are good company; & we ~~seem~~ feel quite at home. We may feel somewhat lonely when they leave; for you know this station is several days journey remote from all white families: but then we can talk more with the people who are daily calling at the station. We had a pleasant & prosperous journey here. We landed at Kealekekua, & after staying with Bro. Pogue, about a week we came on a part of the way on the double canoe, belonging to that station, a frail, leaky craft indeed, to ride on over the high swells of the Pacific; & especially at night — for we embarked at sunset, & arrived at Kapua, at daylight; a friendly moon gave us light part of the night. At K. we found 10 natives with a manala for Mrs K. to ride; sent by Bro. Paris. We traveled all day over the lava paved road, & slept at night in a cave. You doubtless have often read of the roughness of the lava here; but I doubt whether any man can form a definite idea of it who has not seen it.

I have found this people professing much of the form, & there is reason to hope, much of the spirit of prayer — the Capt. or mate of the vessel, in which we embarked at Honolulu, both natives, took some conspicuous position on deck & prayed both night & morning — the men who aided us on our land journey, would give thanks, before they thrust their fingers into their poi dishes & in the Cave, before retiring to rest, united in singing a hymn, & then the whole 10 prayed in turn — they had the same exercises again at early down — they have meetings for prayer & exortation at nearly all the neighbourhoods, remote from the station — and also meetings every morning before sunrise — at the station our sweet toned bell is rung every morning. Bro. P. informs me that nearly all the families observe family worship. There is no special religious interest in this field at present — During the last three months, about 75 have been received into the church, several of whom had been papists — The natives are making efforts to plaster their meeting house — the work is laborious indeed, for they bring the sand & lime from the sea, 7 or 8 miles distant, all on their shoulders — What st[illegible] in the U. S. would do the same? When completed it will be a very nea[illegible] edifice — They are rapidly furnishing themselves with seats. Notwithstanding all the labour & expense, laid out at this station; & the zeal of the papists here; some of the missionaries were rather in favour of droping this station but Mr. Chamberlain & others thought otherwise — that such a measure would cause the loss of all nearly, that had been gained before — leaving it to fall into the hands of the catholics. I do not think that the Board & the friends of missions generally, would be willing to have these thousand church members, left to wander, as sheep without a shepherd. We now feel willing to live in this lonely district, & to spend & be spent for the good of this rising people — not doubting but what the friends of missions in our dear country, will sustain us by their prayers & contributions. I have not yet begun preaching in native — only read hymns in church — can converse considerably with the people. Since I began this letter, we have made a journey to Hilo — a very fatiguing one it was too — Mrs K. endured the journey very well — We found it necessary to take this journey on Mrs K. account — there being no physician to come to the station nor any white families there. We expect to remain here several weeks — About all the native are or have been sick with the measels, here several have died. There is no regular physician on this island. Please write us frequently — We will send much love to you Mrs. K. & children — your friends at the Islands.

Yours most aff. Henry Kinney

Rufus Anderson D.D.

Missionary Rooms,
Pemberton Square,
Boston - Mass.

U.S.A.

Rev. Henry Hamon
Malachias - Boston Mass. 20.1848
Dec. Lucia 29, 1849

Ans. Feb. 30.

Waiohinu Kau May 30th 1849

Rev. & Dear Sir

I believe it was in Sept. last, when I wrote you last; we then had been in our field about 3 months – Bro Paris & his daughter remaining with us. Soon after I wrote we were obliged to leave our new home & take a long & tedious journey to Hilo. There not being either a physician or white lady on this part of the Island, we thought it not prudent to remain at the station during Mrs K's confine-ment. We therefore accepted the very kind invitation of Bro. & Sister Coan, to spend a season in their family.

We had a safe & prosperous journey. Bro C. offered to take on him the responsibilities of the physician, whose part he skil-fully performed – After a protracted labour, Mrs K. was de-livered of a fine little daughter; both mother & child got along well. We are greatly indebted to Bro. & Sister C. for their kind attentions to us while at Hilo; & also to Bro. & Sister Lyman. We feel ourselves greatly privileged in having such excellent neighbours. The Lord prospered us in the object of our visit to H. & safely protected us on our perilous journies; & we returned happy in our little reinforcement. Louisa Walsworth was born on the 27th of Nov., & is therefore now 6 months old; a plump & healthy child; & is a great comfort to us in our lonely situation. Our health has been pretty good, except that Mrs K. has suffered considerably from inflamatory rhuma-tism, which is rather common at some stations at these Islands owing probably to trade winds & cold mountain breezes. During the 3 months I was at Hilo I made more rapid progress in the language, than at any previous time – had the instruction of Bro. Coan & a native teacher – I preached my 1st native ser-mon in Bro. C.'s large meeting house – On my return I began preaching here; Bro P. not returning till some weeks after we did; & after remaining 4 weeks, he left again to attend the extra G. M. leaving his little girls with us. We did not hear of the G. M.

till after our return from H., then came up the question, whether it ~~was our~~ was our duty or not to attend it. We came to the conclusion that it was rather our duty to remain with this people, & not so soon pack up again, for a long & tedious land & sea journey with our little babe — I should prefer going from Boston to London to attend a meeting, than from Kau to Honolulu People in the U.S can form only a very indefinite idea of the inconveniences of traveling here. Still it would be easier at the present time for the missionaries on this island to meet at Honolulu, than at any station on it. We also thought that the principal questions for discussion did not particularly concern us at present, having so recently joined the the mission. We wished also to learn the language for which this place is favourable — We feel that we have made considerable progress during the last two months — While we were at Hilo the measles & whooping cough raged in this field & swept off many — on our return, the people were beginning to get about again some; but still weak & emaciated 150 of the Church members had died — still the meetings were pretty well attended, & have been for the past months — Bro P. says the state of religion is more encouraging than he expected — more so than any other part of the Islands as far as he knows. I have taken the names of 50 inquirers, who reside in the vicinity of the station — more in other parts — they are mostly children from 8 to 16 years of age — some catholics — but there is no special interest at present. During Bro. P's absence I had two exercises on the Sabbath & one or two during the week — meet a company of inquirers every week — On account of my limited knowledge of the language, these & other labours, I find wearisome to the flesh — You know the missionary here has a multiplicity of labours — administer medicine to the sick — do a great deal of trading to obtain necessaries — settle the difficulties of the people — furnish the schools with books — for which in this field they have very little to pay; instead of giving the books, we set them at some kind of work to make them value the books, & then it costs so much work to get it out of them and again domestic cares are increased by the ignorance & stupidity of

of the natives — When we consider what toils & difficulties attend the missionary life, we see that it is not surprising that the health of many becomes early impaired. Bro. Paris has been of great service to us — we have been able to avail ourselves of his experience, & tounge too, during this first year of missionary life — In some respects we might have found experience a dear school to learn in. We have been much pleased with his management in the Church — it has been such as to make the deacons & Church members to feel their responsibilities — some of whom are efficient helpers. — they hold many meetings by themselves — morning meetings you know are common throughout the islands — Our sweet toned bell is rung at early dawn & makes me think of College days. The people have made greater advancement in christian knowledge & practice than we expected to find them — Having but few books, many spend much time in reading the bible — The questions & advice of the deacons to the inquirers, show that they have a pretty clear view of what constitute true piety. From what we have already seen we are convinced that the Lord has wrought a great work among this people, through the instrumentality of his servant; & as we enter upon his labours, we feel that a solemn work is entrusted to us; to feed this Church of God; to keep what has been gained; & to keep the ark of salvation continually mooving — It is a great loss to this people that their beloved pastor is compelled to leave them & we shall also miss him very much — we rejoice that he has staid with us longer than we expected. We should have been very lonely without him & his sweet daughters. We feel contented in our work; & would be very reluctant to leave it. We beg an interest in the prayers of Gods people that our labours may not be in vain — We have entered upon our work when this mission has past its Meridian — While others increase this must decrease — other people will soon be the cultivators of this soil — California gold will doubtless purchase much of it — But we would labour on & do the work of the present, leaving the future in the hands of the Lord. There are many interesting youth in this field. 200 of them assemble on the sabbath — The S. School is in a thriving state — Though we know not what may be the destiny of the rising generation, yet we must strive to bring them into the fold of Christ

June 1st. Last night, there was a shock of a earthquake which shook the house considerably – We are in the midst of natures fire works, which have of late been making a great display – The old volcano has been unusually active – great eruptions of lava attended with frightful noises. This was followed by the breaking out of a new volcano, on the top of Mauna Loa, the light of which can be seen from the hills near this station – We think the lava will not flow in the direction of us. It has, as is supposed broken out in an immense ancient crater.

11

Rev. Henry Kinney
Hilo, Hawaii
Reed, Feb. 8. 1850.
Cabl. to Feb. 29

Rev Charles Anderson
Mission House
Boston
Mass.

Mr Castle.
Mr. Dwight?

5.

We should be very happy to receive a letter from you, & also from Mrs. A. Mrs K. has been talking of writing to her; perhaps will soon. She unites with me in sending much love to you both & the children – & also to our friends at the rooms.

Yours Most affectionately
Henry Kinney

P.S. I have just rec'd a letter from Bro Dwight, who says he intends to leave the service of the Board at the end of this financial year. H. K.

1854 v

v | 2/ | Mr. Dwight

Hilo, Mauna, 8th 1850

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D.
Secretary of the A.B.C.F.M.

Much respected & dear Sir

The year to which this report refers, may be properly called the first of our missionary labour, & this our first report. — Bro. Paris continued his labours here until his departure in Sept, to return to the U.S. While he was associated with us, he rendered us invaluable aid, in our preparing to enter into his labours, trials & responsibilities — We had time to become acquainted with his modus operandi; & so availing ourselves of his experience, we trust that our labours will be more serviceable to this people, & the Cause of Christ.

His society & that of his daughters was also a great comfort to us, at this retired station, while we were little acquainted with the language & habits of the people. We regretted very much that, in the Providence of God, they were called to leave us. We hope that our dear Bro. will feel it his duty to return & resume his labours, for the good of Hawaiians.

Bro. P. has doubtless arrived in Boston, & given you a verbal report of the state of things in this field; more full, than can be given in this report.

Mrs. K. & myself have been blessed with usual health, during the year. Last Autumn, we found it necessary to call Dr. Wetmore over to extract a part of a needle from the thight of our little daughter, which was working its way deep into the flesh. The operation was successfully performed — She was also ill a few weeks, last Winter; at times we thought her dangerous — but the Lord in

mercy blessed the remedies at our disposal, & restored her to health to be still a comfort to us in our solitude.

During the year, the people have been repeatedly afflicted with influenza, to which they have been peculiarly susceptible since they were all prostrated with the measels & whooping cough; it has assumed different forms; yet the number of deaths has not been great;

There has also been a great scarcity of food, for about half of the year; the most of the inhabitants have been compelled to resort to roots & other wild food; they make great use, at such times, of the root of the Ki.

The principal cause of this famine seems to have been the prostration of the people by disease, so that they were unable to plant, during the corresponding months of the former years. It requires Kalo, Hawaiian staff of life, about one year to come to perfection. The prospect is now that food will soon be plenty again.

As might be expected, sickness & famine, have weakened the energies of the people, & retarded the progress of improvement: yet something has been done.

At Punaluu the Church members have commenced building a stone meeting house - 24 by 48; the walls are partly up; we hope it will be completed during the year -- a house is needed there very much; it being a central place for those living in that part of the field; too far distant to come regularly to the station to attend meeting there - It is my plan to spend one sabbath a month there. A stone school house has also been completed at the station; & in another part of the field, a large & well built frame one is ready for thatching. The roads, which have been very bad, especially about the station, have been greatly improved.

Improvements in the dress & manners of the people is so slow that is difficult to determine how much advance has been made, but we hope there has been some.

However much they may be in advance ~~in~~ of their former condition, in these respects, yet there is wide room for more. Often men may be seen in the streets with nothing but the malo on, which sometimes answers only in part the object for which it worn. Feelings of modesty & shame, so highly prized in civilized society, seem to have no existance in the domestic society of this people — they are a little more particular when the missionary is ~~in the~~ present.

At the places of public worship they generally appear decently & some neatly clad in foreign cloth.

I have endeavoured to sustain those religious meetings which Bro. Paris was accustomed to, as far as I am able with my imperfect knowledge of the language. Two exercises on the Sabbath — part of the time at the station, & part at out stations — a weekly exegetical lecture — meet the inquirers who now number 130 mostly children — have a meeting with the deacons to consult about the affairs of the Church — & sometimes hold one or two meetings in other parts of the field.

Mrs. R. attends a weekly female prayer meeting, & teaches a class of girls in sewing, singing & other useful things. These labours with frequent calls for books, medicine & to converse about various matters; & also the necessary cares of the family; tax our whole time & strength.

Much more might be done with advantage for the good of this people than we are able to perform.

There has been no special religious interest in this field. In some parts a spiritual dearth seems to prevail — Sickness & famine have had a contrary

effect on the hearts of many than might be expected.
Several Church members have been suspended, mostly for the sin of the land. By a recent investigation I find that many are in the habit of smoking tobacco — when rebuked & exhorted to leave it off, they sometimes excuse themselves by referring to the example of some members of this mission — It is said that the natives do not now intoxicate themselves by exhaling the smoke, as formerly, but smoke more like foreigners. The Papists "are great smokers".
The meetings, both at the station & other places, have been attended about the same since Bro. Paris left as before. Considering the distance that many of them come, the frequent sickness & rains, as large a proportion of the people attend public worship as could be reasonably expected. The prayer meetings are generally sustained — in some places more fully attended than they were a few months since — this is an encouraging indication.
The Church has probably contributed more for the support of the gospel this year, than any former — They were informed of the great debt of the Board: they wished to aid in relieving it — it was proposed to do what they could towards the support of their pastor — some subscribed $5, some $3, & so down — since last June nearly $100 in cash amount has been paid in; beside, about the time the French were committing their depredation in Honolulu, they of their own accord raised nearly $20 in cash, to aid the French missionaries in South Africa. — These sums are large for their resources: no vessel comes to Kau — they are unable to avail themselves

of the high prices of produce at Oahu & Maui. –

The schools have been kept up during the year: but the scholars have not generally made that progress in their studies, which is desired – this is owing partly to the famine; & partly to the inefficiency of most of the teachers, who are of the old stamp. With only one exception, none of them have been to the mission boarding schools – no one from Lahaina Luna in this district – Therefore we cannot give as encouraging reports of our schools, as they can on Molokai, & some other places where most of the teachers are from Lahaina Luna. Nearly all the children attend Sabbath schools; & some are taught singing.
Many of the children buy their own books by labour.

Many of the children in this field attend papist schools; some of which are large & taught by competent teachers, who are striving to excel – but most of their schools are small & poorly taught. The priests do not supply their scholars with suitable school books – they come to us to buy them.
The scholars of one school, some 25 in number, came & worked for testaments – I have since heard that their priest has forbidden their use. The Papists are more numerous according to the population, than in any other part of the Islands – whole villiages are worshipers of the man of sin. – many have strong prejudices against the Protestants – dare not enter our houses of worship – superstitious as the Irish – yet they have been universally friendly to us. The priest has been absent ~~from us~~ much of the year.

On the whole, the papists appear to be loosing ground in this field. — Some of their number attend our meetings — some have left them, embraced the truth, & joined our church during the year — one of them has long been a leading man among them. He was one of the first, who went from Kau to Hilo to hear the preaching of the missionaries there — was converted — became a zealous advocate of the truth there & also on his return to Kau, where he exhorted the people to forsake their idols & embrace Christianity. Soon after the Papist priest arrived & seduced him away. A short time before Bro. Paris left he went to live with a good deacon in our church; by whom he was strongly opposed in the days of his ignorance. After frequent conversations on the subject of religion, the papist became convinced of his error & wished to be restored to his long forsaken church.

Statistics of the Church

Rec.d past year on examination 38 — by letter 2
Whole number from the begining 1332
" ... dismissed to other Churches 248
Deceased past year 26 — Whole number 403.
Suspended last year 26 — excommunicated 3 —
Restored 12 — Whole number remaining excluded 69.
Now in regular standing on church records — 845.
Children baptised past year 2 — Whole number — 397
Marriages past year — 56.
Population of the field according to the late census 2406.
Contributions in cash amount since June 89.76

Some have not paid in what they subscribed — some things brought in not reduced to Cash.

It is evident that the time is not near, when the Pastor of this Church, can "swing off from the Board" as others of this mission are doing, & obtain his support from his people. As far as we are concerned, we have no fears, but what the A.B.C.F.M will see to it that we have a comfortable support, as long as we are faithful to the Cause of Christ in this field. Here are our fears, that we be not found faithful to what is committed to us; & that we be found unprofitable servants, when we be called to give up an account of our stewardship to the great Head of the Church.

Statistics of the protestant Schools

No. of schools 10 — of scholars 402 — of readers 173 — of writers 95 — study arithmetic 137 study geography 94

You perceive that this report is dated at Hilo — we are on a visit here of a few weeks; to consult with our brethren here on matters relating to the missionary work — also for the benefit of both body & mind. As you know we seldom have one to associate with but the ignorant natives; & we are liable to get "rusty".

We are receiving the kindest attentions from our dear brethren & sisters at this station. We have attended an examination of the scholars in Bro. Lymans school, with which we were well pleased — It is an institution of great importance, & is well worthy of liberal support — It is placed in able & competant hands

We flatter ourselves that we shall have the pleasure of seeing you or some other of the Secretaries at the Islands, before long. The facilities for traveling are becoming so great that it would not require much time — We are happy to hear that your health is improving. We sympathize with you in your deep affliction.

We send our love & esteem to Mrs. H. & the children, & also to all our acquaintances at the Rooms.

Your Bro. & fellow laborer in Christ
Henry Kinney.

Rev. Henry Kinney.
Wilds, Sandwich Is. 1850
Rec. Oct. 12/50
Ans. Dec. 19

Missionary

Waiohinu Kau Oct. 14th 1850

Rev & Dear Sir

The annual report of this station was written in May last, while we were on a visit to our Missionary friends at Hilo — That report was probably duly received — Since then we have enjoyed pretty good health — nothing special has occured to our family — Our visit to Hilo in the Spring, was pleasant & we trust profitable — Bro. Lyman accompanied us on our return, & spent a few weeks with us — It was the first time that he had visited this station. We found the affairs of the Church about the same as when we left — meetings generally well sustained by the deacons & other native helpers. The plan, adapted by Bro. Paris, & which we have endeavoured to carry out, works well, among the scattered population of this field — I have reference to throwing the responsibility of sustaining religious meetings, in different neighbourhoods, on the natives themselves — The missionary cannot attend only a few of the many meetings in different parts of the field — The effect is happy on Church members — develops the Christian character, & prepares them to manage the affairs of the Church when the pastor is absent. The deacons & others who have charge of meetings, meet weekly at the station — for reports, consultation, discipline, the admission of members to the Church &c — This gives the pastor an opportunity of knowing the state of the Church in all parts of the field — While we were at Hilo, one of the most intelligent, & efficient deacons, was removed by death. His sickness was short — his end peaceful — he was also a school teacher for many years — we miss him very much.

Soon after another pious, deacon died - his health had been poor for a long time. - There has been considerable sickness in this field during the past few months - several sudden deaths - the leading native in this field, lost his only child - The scarlet fever, in the mild form of scarletina, has, probably for the first time, visited our people - most have been sick with it - but few deaths comparatively - Thus one foreign disease after another comes to aid in exterminating this devoted people -

In my last, I believe I wrote about a scarcity of food in this district - that is the case to some extent at present; but it is becoming more abundant - Our people are not making that improvement in industry, & in the habits of civilized life, which is desirable - this doubtless is owing in some measure to their isolated condition - no vessels come for produce - no foreigners in the field to buy it. The high prices of native productions at Ophir have little effect here - A few industrious & moral families living in this field, & cultivating the soil, & trading with the people, would doubtless soon effect a happy change in the physical condition of the natives - There are thousands of acres of excellent land - a delightful & salubrious climate - no Winter to dread or provide for - a great call for produce - Who will "come over & help us" in this respect?

The different members of the mission have doubtless written often, how their hearts have been made sad, by the numerous cases of Church members falling into sin - gross sins - lying - adultery, drunkenness - stealing - Last night several of our Church members, were caught in a cave, drinking to intoxication a native liquor - other recent cases - -

I have been surprised to find that Church members smoke tobacco after the Hawaiian manner, to a great extent — in some places nearly all smoke, especially the females this leads to drinking — The papists smoke universally ~~taught~~ encouraged by the example of their priests — a papist furnished the liquor for the last nights debauch, spoken of above —

Little reliance is to be placed in a Hawaiian word if his interest is concerned. This is but a mere outline of a dark picture, which doubtless has been often ~~been~~ exhibited on the pages of the correspondence of this mission — This is a dark, gloomy side of the picture — I hope before the close of this report to present a bright + encouraging side —

Our labours are about the same as before reported. they have been somewhat increased, as we became better acquainted with the language, + the nature of the labour required among this people. — I have two excercises on the Sabbath — sometimes three — Thursday morning, a meeting for inquirers — then a meeting for native helpers in the meantime Mrs. K. has a meeting with the females. then a lecture — a fatiguing days labour —

Some weeks I have meetings on Tuesday + Wednesday also, when I either lecture, or inquire into the spiritual state of Church members: — these are usually held at distant villages — sometimes I visit from house to house —

My plan is to preach half of the sabbaths at the station + half at out posts —

The State of Religion — Till within two months, there had been a season of Coldness + stupidity — the love of many had waxed Cold. Many staid away from the means of grace. — about 2 months ago there began to be evidence of the presence of the Holy Spirit in some places — Some professors became more active — new religious meetings commenced

inquirers began to multiply — backsliders to repent — Now religious meetings are much more numerous & better attended — about 20 or 25 morning prayer meetings daily held in ~~in~~ this ~~p~~ district — in some places, nearly all attend — other meetings also during the week —
The inquiry meetings at the station are crowded — a good degree of solemnity & attention observed. The more recent inquirers are mostly adults — some of them papists — many come several miles.
Native helpers are active in exhorting from house to house — This encouraging state of things does not yet extend equally in all parts of the field; but we hope that there is a waking up every where — There has been no time since we came to this station, when there has been so much religious interest manifested, & the prospects so encouraging as at the present time.
What shall be the final result of this movement is known only to the Searcher of hearts —
If it is truly the work of the Spirit, his fruits will abound — if of man it will come to naught.
But by what we see, we have reason to take courage & go forward in the work of the Lord; trusting in him to give the increase —

The new stone meeting house, in process of erection at Punalulu, has gone forward rapidly of late — walls nearly up — a frame one is being built — & also a substantial one, to be used both for a place of worship & a school house. When these are complete we shall be well supplied with meeting houses in this field.

The <u>schools</u> are in about the same condition now that they were, when I last reported; perhaps some

improvement have been kept in operation — When Bro. Lyman was with us, we had a school for teachers; we intend to have another in November — Our teachers are not as efficient as they are generally on other parts of the Islands. The papists have nearly as many schools as we have — a few large & prosperous, but generally they are mere substitutes for schools — They are not supplied by their Priests with school books, therefore they come to us for them — & then endeavour to improve the opportunity to impress truth on their minds —

There are some genuine, bigoted papists in this field — they are well instructed by their priests to hate us — oppose the truth — burn the bible — call all our religious (not school) books polluted; & not even to read the native newspaper printed at our press — There is no priest stationed now in Kau — the one at Hilo come over occasionally —

On the whole, we think they are loseing ground in Kau — Some of their number have lately left them & sought admission into our Church —

The number received into the Church since our last report, is 5 on profession of faith, & 7 by letter — 8 have been suspended & 12 restored —

As it regards "swinging off from the Board", & seeking support entirely from the people, or from some other source; we have no thought of doing so at present — Our people are too poor to raise our salary — they might contribute $100 or 150 cash perhaps — some contribute liberally according to their means — We have made no move to purchase lands, as some of our brethren have done — & perhaps wisely if they intend to live permanently at the Islands; for the good land is fast falling into the hands of foreigners who have greatly increased since the discovery of the mines in California. We have been too short a time in the

service of the Board to seek a release from it, for the purpose which some have done — We feel it to be both an honour & a privalege to labour under its patronage — It is an Heaven honoured institution — its efforts to evangelize the heathen have been, & we doubt not will continue to be, eminently successful.

The new project of efforts being made by the Hawaiian Churches to evangelize the Caroline and other Islands to the Westward of us, is a noble one, well worthy of the attention of this mission — As far a we have heard from the brethren, it is attracting considerable attention — The missionary spirit of former days may revive in the hearts of some, so that they may feel it their duty & privilege to go & begin again, to plant the gospel, 'where Christ has never been named'.

At the present period of this mission, an enterprise of this kind is calculated to do good not only abroad, but also at home. We hope & trust that this subject will receive due attention, next General meeting —

The thoughts contained in your late letter to this mission, respecting its position before the world, & the great need we stand in of Divine grace, at the present stage of its progress, accord with our feelings — May the friends of missions pray for us; that the Lord may keep, direct, & sustain us, that we do no injury to his Cause, or lose our interest in it, & abandon it, for the sake of any worldly advantage —

It seems strange to us that so many of the Children of this mission are sent home — especially of the females. They have many & excellent teachers here — Their labours & influence are needed here — It would also be a great comfort to those of us, who live alone, to have some of them come & stay a few months or weeks with us —

We could be more away from home among the people, & our labours increased — The older ones, might make themselves useful in teaching half cast children, & also in other ways — But many return — & it is hoped that their influence will yet be felt, upon the future inhabitants of these Islands.

In conclusion we beg ~~to~~ an interest in ~~the~~ your prayers, & also in those of the Churches, that our labours may be abundant in the Lord, & greatly blessed by him. that the people among whom we live, may be greatly benefited by our labours for their eternal welfare — & that when our labours on earth are closed, we may meet in the world of glory, many of this people saved by our instrumentality.

We wish to be affectionately remembered to all our dear friends, connected with the mission house also to Mrs Anderson, to whom Mrs K. has written, & would be very happy to receive a letter from her —

With great respect, I am most truly yours

Henry Kinney

Rev. Henry Kinney,

Waiohinu Kau, Oct. 14, 1850.

Recd. Feb. 10, 1851.

Ans. Feb. 14.

Mar Sec

Rufus Anderson D.D.

Secretary A.B.C.F.M.

Missionary House

Boston

Homoeopathic Hommeopathic Dr.
NOV. 30, 1866.

Waiohinu Kau Nov. 17th 1857

Rev & Dear Sir

I did not write you directly last Spring, supposing that my report, read at the Gen. Meeting would be sent to the rooms, in full, which you probably have already seen — I will now write you acquainting you with our affairs since G. M.

You are aware that we attended the Meeting in the Spring — after a separation of 3 years we were most happy to meet our brethren & sisters in the mission, & exchange friendly greetings. We trust that we were benefitted, spiritually & physically by the journey & the short interview with our brethren. Immediately after the close of G. M. we set out to return to our station, accompanied by Bro. & Sister Whittlesey — after a long & tedious journey we reached our remote home in safety — found all things safe —

The state of things in the church was about the same as when we left — the native helpers on the whole seemed to have been active — Meetings had been sustained. During our absence a Californian vessel had been to Kau to procure native produce — this was the only vessel of the kind that has been here; during the time of high prices at these Islands — & it was the only opportunity our people have had of availing themselves of the high prices. This was a rare chance for them to get money; & what was the effect on the benevolence of our people? The results prove that they would not be behind those in other parts of the Islands, in

contributing to the support of the gospel, if they had the means — In one month after our return I received about $75 — This is a large sum, for our people who have been accustomed to contribute, less than $100 a year. The whole sum contributed by our people during the year ending Nov. 1st 1857, is $225,68 — that of the year before was only $89,69.

I will write a few lines to show the young readers of the Youths Day Spring, what interest the children of the common school at the Station, take in the cause of missions. At the suggestion of their teacher, they hired themselves out to work; some earned more some less — On the Sabbath when the congregation were requested to come forward by divisions & place on the desk, their contributions to aid in sending the gospel to the heathen; they also came forward; & as they laid down their six pences & shillings, their eyes sparkled with delight, that they too were able to do something towards instructing & saving the poor ignorant & degraded children of heathen lands — On counting what they alone had given we found it to be over $6. So you see the children of Hawaii, are following the noble example of some children in the U. S. of whom they have heard; who form themselves into little missionary associations, to aid the the blessed Cause of missions. When we read of the interest which children in our land take in the cause to which we have devoted our lives, & when we see the children also interested about us; we are encouraged to toil on with patience, assured that Christ & his Children's Cause, will triumph.

Since last G. M. there has been no special religious interest on any part of this field — The regular meetings have been sustained

as usual. – 15 have been added to the Church by profession – some backsliders restored – There have been some sad cases of discipline – It has been a general time of health among our people; yet death is doing its exterminating work among the people. The health of our family has on the whole been pretty good.

During the last few months, Mrs K. has been teaching a class of boys to read English – they make better progress than we anticipated – We hope if they are successful, they may be some useful, at some future day, especially if the English language should be generally introduced into our common schools; which perhaps will be advisable to do as soon as teachers can be obtained.

We are still the only white family in Kau: the removal of Bro Pogue to Sahaira Luna, has left us farther off from white neighbours. The natives roam off to other parts of the Islands, where stronger pecuniary inducements are offered – We hope that this will in a measure cease, when they have their rights (homesteads) are made secure to them – They are being surveyed – A large number of the people in this field have applied for land, which is sold them by the Govt, at a cheap rate – They have just began to make a cart road from the cultivated lands near the station, over a rough district to the harbour – When this is completed vessels may come frequently; & some foreigners come to settle, & business increase.

Recently I made a tour to Keaiwa, an out station, about 20 miles distant: Mrs K. & children accompanied me, for sake of change. It would have been an agreeable change had we some vehicle in which to ride with our children, & on arriving there to home found a welcome in some good deacons family, instead

of having to pack up "bed & board", & travel off in rude Hawaiian style; & then be exposed to be 'devoured alive', for days & nights too, in a native hut; — but there is one advantage to be derived from such a change — it makes our home seem the sweeter when we return. While at Keauea we dedicated to the worship of Almighty, their new substantial frame meeting house — They manifested worthy zeal in its construction, & in paying the carpenter — Now they can say what some wealthy congregations in our native land, cannot; they are out of debt. I also conversed personally with the members of the Church, as my custom is on such tours, & also administered the Lords Supper — It being the 1st Sabbath in the month, the monthly Concert was observed, & over $18 were contributed.

On this tour our attention was turned to the subject of letting our children learn the native language, & mingle with the native children, by noticing the language & conduct of the native — it is very evident that the most indecent & obscene language is still common among them — no words forbidden to children — so we may say of their conduct to a great extent — & this evil we fear will remain as long as this language & this people exist. We are only one family to resist this influence, of all this people. The children of the missionaries get enough of this language for all practical purposes. I wish I was as skillful as many of them are in it — Our little daughter learned to talk native about as fast as she did English. I will add no more at present. Desiring to be affectionately remembered to Mrs. A., & also to the dear brethren at the "Rooms"; I remain as ever most affectionately & truly, yours

Henry Kinney

P.S. I forgot to write a word in reference to the reports which frequently perhaps reach your ears, about us missionaries becoming worldly, buying land &c. Although there maybe too much truth in these reports, yet doubtless they are made by those who do not fully understand the our circumstances. It is not now with us as formerly, when the Chiefs were as nursing fathers to the missionaries, ready to aid them - give them the use of land &c - now the "tables are turned", & they are disposed to take away what they once gave. As it regards ourselves: we have not an acre of land not a horse of our own - only one Cow, that was given to daughter Louisa by Bro. Coan - we have about 55 goats - on these we mostly depend for our meat & milk - They have formerly run on the waste land of Waiohinu, without charge - Lately I ~~lately~~ rec'd a letter from Paki, a high Chief, ordering our goats off from the Kings land - if they continued to run on it I must pay a rent, which is equal to a prohibition - we cannot pasture them on the mission premises - What shall we do? The natives are buying the gov't land about us, at a low rate - Should we be justly called worldly & avaricious, should we buy a few acres, to meet our necessities? We have not applied for any yet - Such may be the circumstances of other brethren, & the reasons for buying land - but they will speak for themselves. Mrs K. wishes me to acknowledge a precious letter, which she rec'd from Mrs. ~~Armstrong~~ Anderson, last Spring; & to express her thanks for it.

Yours &c.

H. Kinney

Rev. H. Kinney

Waiohinu Kaa, Nov. 17, 1851.

Rec'd Feb. 18, 1852.

Ans'd. to Mr. Castle
mar. 23/52

Notice by Card.

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D.
Mission Rooms
Pemberton Square
Boston
Mass.

Waiohinu Kau Nov. 2nd 1852

Rev. R. Anderson

Dear Bro.

A whole year has passed since I last wrote you – it has been my custom to write you semiyearly, but owing to circumstances, I ~~failed~~ failed to write last Spring. Our Gen. Meeting was lengthy, & on my return, I was detained at Hilo some weeks by the illness of Mrs. K.; & then on arriving at the station, accumulated duties preyed upon me, so that I was detained from writing till the season had passed; & now after having made out the yearly account of monies received during the year past, ending Nov. 1st, I will briefly write you respecting ourselves, & the state of the Church in this field. As a family we have great reason to praise the Lord for his goodness towards us during the year past – we have been abundantly supplied with the comforts of life – we have been preserved from the dangers, incident to this volcanic region – though sickness has prostrated some of our number, yet health & strength soon succeeded.

Mrs K. had intended, till within a few days before we started, to remain at home with the Children, while I went to Gen. Meet.; but providentially she went as far as Hilo, & staid with Mrs. Lyman – & there she had medical aid, & the attentions ~~of~~ & sympathy of kind ladies, at a time when they are especially needed; but had she remained in Kau, she would have had to depend entirely on ignorant natives, there not being yet any white family nearer than Hilo, which you know

is several days journey distant. Her recovery was rapid, & we were permitted to return, though with disappointed hopes, to our field of labour. We are all now enjoying pretty good health — Our two children have just recovered from an attack of the Ophthalmia which prevails among the natives — With the exception of about two months past, it has been a general time of health among our people, during the year. While we were absent, the native helpers, were unusually active throughout the field — we trust the Lord blessed their labours to some extent; but their mode of doing things, we thought, was not calculated to promote true religion, in all respects; their motives may have been good & their imprudence was doubtless owing to ignorance — They divided the field into two parts, & ~~the~~ many of the male members of one part went to visit their brethren of the other — at first they seemed to labour well, by visiting from house to house, exhorting & praying with the people & holding meetings, spending about a week in this way — after repeating these meetings, & visits back & forth a few times; they appeared to result in feastings at the houses of a few leading men, ~~&~~ marching in a body, & all staying at the same house — & the Church members were almost litterally taxed, to procure hogs &c for the feasts, which became the principal matter of attention — A strife was going on between the parties to see which could muster the greatest number of guests, & which could provide the most sumptious feast. This seemed to us to be reviving some ancient practices, & would lead to serious evils — When we disapproved of such proceedings, & refused to receive into the church immediately, the converts ~~&~~ made in this way, some

of the leading deacons of the church were a good deal displeased, & disposed to speak against us, thus weakening our influence among the people — They were rebuked, & after a time yielded, & became unusually friendly — This people are still "babes" in knowledge & experience — & need to be instructed & guided as such. Left to themselve now, they doubtlep would fall into errors, like the ancient Churches. There are among them examples of active piety — valuable helpers, as you are well aware: we could not dispense with them, in our wide extended fields. It is to be feared, on the other hand, that there are many in the church, who are strangers to true piety; the influence of their inconsistant conduct, must be withstood by the active piety of others — We have constant 'heaviness of heart,' on account of members of the Church falling into grop sins, & bringing disgrace upon the Cause of Christ — We have not yet been able to employ Ch. members to do our work, who would not break frequently the 8th & 9th Commandments — from 10 to 20 of our Ch. members, may be found constantly among the prisoners, for the "sin of the land;" & as many more perhaps, wasting away from a disease, the fruit of the same sin — To day, I am told, the papist priest has taken up several of our Ch. members for stealing coral lime, collected for a papist meeting house, to use in building a protestant meeting house! They confess guilt — some of them are those of whom better things ought to be expected — We shall soon hear more of the affair; & if truly guilty, they will be duly disciplined. The greatest trial I have connected with my missionary labours, is to keep unsuitable persons from entering the Church —

the united strength of the deacons & helpers, must be opposed — It is a painful duty to oppose such an influence — still we must depend on their word, in a great measure, for many of the candidates live so remotely that the pastor can see them but seldom —

After all our efforts, many get into the church who give very little evidence of true conversion. If our "helpers" exerted themselves as much to lead sinners into the "strait & narrow way" as they do into the church, we might hope to see better results — it gain; they seem to want to have nearly all the male members of the chh. to hold the same office (Ach luna) with them — before these offenders are disciplined, candidates to the chh. examined — so our form of chh. government, tho' nomily like the Presbyterian, is more in fact like the Congregational. The number of regular deacons or elders, is 13 — These have the oversight of the different divisions of the field — They are generally, early converts to Christ, & men advanced in years, & have proved themselves valuable helpers in the work of the Lord. Yet, being brought up in heathenism, there is danger of their going astray, as did the converts from heathenism in the early ages of the church.

During the past year, our people have been unusually active in building meeting houses in the different district — When those still in process of erection, are finished, all parts will be supplied — In these, morning & other meetings are held during the week — besides the daily morning meeting they usually have meetings on Saturdays & Wednesdays — & a female prayer meeting weekly — On Thursday is the general meeting at the station, as formerly, for inquirers, native helpers, females with Mrs K, & close with a meeting of all. I am constantly engaged from 9 A.M. to about 3 P.M. in these several meetings. On the Sabbath my labours are divided between the several

preaching places. The number of those styled "inquirers" is now about 175 — tho' a large number of these are children, yet there are many adults & papists among them; some of them we shall probably admit to the Church at the next Communion season. 25 have been received to the Church since last Gen. Meeting; about half of whom are from the papists. The number of the latter is fast decreasing in this strong hold of Popery — yet they are still numerous in some parts — they are generally very ignorant — the great object secured in their schools is to keep the Children from attending protestant schools.

No priest resides in Kau, but the one at Hilo, comes over occasionly; threatening the gov. officers with "men of war" from France, if they do not comply with his wishes — Protestant schools are evidently on the decline nearly all over the Islands — the older scholars leave them too soon — There is a great want of juvenile books — & the prospect is that this evil will increase. I see nothing to revive an interest in the schools, except the introduction of the English language into them — the Children are very eager to learn it — Mrs. H. has a school of some 12 or 15 boys, whom she is teaching to read English — They make better progress than we anticipated — They are beginning to read in the Testament — This, I believe is the only scool of the kind, taught either by missionaries or by the Government, except it be the "Royal school".

If the native Children could only have access to Sabbath, school & other like books in our language, to employ their time, now spent in idleness & vice, it would have a highly beneficial influence on them, & make up, to a great degree, the want of parental instruction.

But as the scholars in the high schools have not been taught English, the schools must go on as they are, for a long time to come, for want of teachers; without missionaries children & foreigners become the teachers of the common schools.

We desire very much a suitable lady to come out & live with us, & aid Mrs K. in her School – she doubtless would be well paid by the scholars & Gov't – It would be a great comfort to Mrs. K. to have the society of an agreeable Lady, at this retired station, besides our commodious house & delightful climate would afford her a pleasant home.

After what has been written collectively & individually by this mission, I need not write much on the subject of the "Home Missionary plan," which has been proposed for adoption by your missionaries here. The objection to its adoption here, on account of the rapid decrease of the native population, has especial force at the back stations like this, where there is a constant emigration to the metropolis – We could not calculate on receiving from this church more than the salary for a single person – We have not received over $5,00 from our people during the past year, which may be regarded as given to "Support Pastor."

Our people however now propose to do something by way of a New years present – They seem to prefer to contribute to the support of the Gospel at the Monthly Concert – There their contributions are yearly increasing – 1850 it was $89,69

1851 – – 225,68

1852 – – 280,00

We also realize more than formerly for the sale of Books.

There are doubtless grounds for the supposition that the people would give more to support the Gospel, in a general sense, than they would to support a foreign pastor, who has so many more comforts than they have — On the other hand, if they saw that their Pastor was dependant on them for his support, they would probably as they easily might, mostly supply his table with native vegetables; & also often liberal presents would be made by foreigners — I am not prepared to say which is the best plan — May the Lord grant wisdom & grace to direct — He has made a generous promise to those who 'trust in Him & do good'. Our expenses are yearly increasing — natives want higher prices for labour & produce, & more Cash, than formerly — The change here has not been so great as in other parts — We can now 'live on our salary', tho' it be reduced nearly 50 per cent — We take very little Cash — Some Depository arrangement, is almost indispensable to us — we must have some body to act as agent, at Honolulu, to send us our supplies — If we had to pay Honolulu & Kau prices, we would probably become embarrassed, & unless we turn to some secular employment.

Bro. Castle will doubtless present the subject of the Depository, clearly & fully before the Prudential Committee; & the best plan will be devised, & adopted.

While several of our number are "swinging off from the Board", we have made no move that way yet — we see no good reason for separating ourselves from an Institution, whose efforts to extend the Redeemers kingdom have been so signally blessed.

the desire to continue at the post assigned us, as long as it may please the Lord to continue us here — Tho' we have many discouragements & trials, yet we feel contented with our position, & with our blessed work — Only let the Lord be with us according to his promise, & make us instrumental of doing much good to this people — A great & responsible work is committed to us — Pray for us dear Father in Christ, & tell Christians there that we desire to be remembered at the Throne of Grace —

Cannot you or one of the other Secretaries come over the wide waste of waters, & see us, & what great things the Lord have done for this people? It would afford us a great deal of pleasure to welcome you ~~visit us~~ at our lonely station, & see your face again in the flesh.

I have a sister, the dearest friend I left in my native land, who has been afflicted with the spinal complaint nearly all the time since we left home, & does not seem to get better. We have been thinking of having her come out & live with us, hoping that the voyage would restore her to health. A lady, more ill with the same complaint, lately came to these Islands, & is restored to good health — I speak of this, that if you knew of some one coming out here via Cape Horn, perhaps you could do something to aid in the case. Her name is Harriet N. Louis (a half sister) Address — Fishkill on Hudson Dutchess Co. N.Y. — Her Father offers to aid her — He's able to do so.

I must close — We should be very happy receive letters from you & Mrs. A. Mrs K. unites in affectionate regards to yourself & Mrs. A.

As ever your aff. brother in Christ

H. Kinney

Rev. Dr. Fox
Foreign Com.
Boston
Mass.
Recd Feb. 1. 1853
Ans. Feb. 2. 1853

Sandwich Islands

Letter from Mr. Dowell Smith, March 17 1854.

Small Pox – Benevolence

Recd About 400 individuals, connected with the Ch in Honolulu, of which Mr. Smith is pastor, were swept off by the small pox during its prevalence on the Oahu, besides not far from three times the number not belonging to the Ch, but living within the bounds of his parish. The effect of this on the efforts of his people to sustain him, & on their benevolent action generally is detailed in the following paragraph.

Rpld My Ch commenced &c (page 1 – to Board – 3 pages)

Revival at Punahou.

~~The school at Punahou, which is under the care of Mr. Cole, has~~ con

Mr. Smith adds; "you will be rejoiced to (page 3 – to Spirit.") This school which is at present under the care of Mr. Cook, ~~was~~ & which is expected soon to pass into a college, was established for the benefit of the children of the missionaries. It has been repeatedly blessed with revivals. A private letter, in speaking of the interest ~~before~~ mentioned above, says, "Of our 25 boarders, all but 4 or 5 are indulging hopes, & there has considerable feeling." There were also indications of the special presence of the Holy Spirit at Honolulu. The same writer, under date of April 18, says, "The religious interest at Honolulu seems to be increasing. Mr. — who came here from California, to take charge of the theatre, has indulged here within a week. He says he has served the devil in his temple long enough. He has commenced family worship." Others were serious.

Waiohinu Kau Sept. 12th 1853

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

My dear Bro.

Yours of the 17th March was rec'd some time since; I intended to have answered it before - but a press of labours have prevented me - It was a great pleasure to receive that first letter from you since we have been at these Islands (if I mistake not) many thanks for it, for the christianly, fatherly advice & encouragement it contained - how sweet the "communion of saints", even tho' it be by Epistle, especially to us, who have not seen a ministerial brother for more than a year - We were unable to attend the late Gen. Meet. Mrs H. being confined with a little daughter in May - It appears that not much was done, most of the important business being referred to a special committee, as you will see by the reports of Gen. Meet. We freely acquiesce in the changes of our relations to the Board & the people &c; but there is one thing which seems to us aught not to be exactly as it is, respecting which others have doubtless written already; that is the high per cent we have to pay on our goods procured at the "Depository" - 20 per cent - we think that Castle & Cooke, with all their privileges might afford to furnish us our supplies at a less per cent, that if they have the use of their houses, lands, cash on

hand. Depository & appertenances, ~~that~~ they ought not to expect much new remuneration. They must receive almost as much of this mission's money as they did under the old system, & all they can get from "their people"; customers out of the mission; very much like our receiving as much from the Board as before & all we can get from the people besides — If they come under the "7th resolution," they should continue to do the work of the mission as the rest of the brethren. One concerned with the firm said they could not make less than $10,000 the present year — There seems to us to be too much stress ~~laid~~ laid on their "success as merchants," Perhaps Mr. Castle planned the business in America — he says; our salaries are to be raised in proportion, which it appears has been done; he also says (we hear) that those of us who do not like to come under the new regulation, can return to Boston at the expense of the A.B.C.F.M. — We don't believe he was instructed so in Boston. Tho' our salaries are raised, & it does not distress us, yet we feel that if there ever was a time when economy is required here at the Islands, it is now; when we are trying to get our support from the people, & also sending out missionaries to other Islands. We still use mostly trade in our deal with the people; & take most of our salaries from the Depository — $150 to C&C. for sending us supplies once a year, & then not get all our necessaries: also liable to have sent us at great expense of freight, what "Customers" leave. There will be danger of their brethren, falling into temptation, to get so much from the Board & from "the people", so to be able to lay up a few hundreds, as

they do thousands, saying they may save some to educate their children, as well as to give it to Castle & Cooke, & as the latter crowd them they will crowd the people & a pernicious spirit creates, greatly to the injury of the children of the mission. We need "secular agents" for somebody else to send us our supplies, as much as ~~when~~ Bro. Paris did, when he came to this station — We know not what we shall do when the Depository Concern is "wound up." & we buy as natives do, we must pay 25 cts for what we have formerly ~~to~~ paid only 12½ cts — But we should not murmur no doubt. but have full confidence in the promise attached to "trusting in the Lord & doing good" — We have not yet suffered for the comforts of life — nor have you written any thing directly from the "Board," which appears to us as a reason for complaint. It seems to me that the letters of Bro. Castle, to you a few years ago, respecting his many health destroying labours, as secular agent, have been all the cause of the Depository difficulties.

But enough on this point — I have expressed myself freely to you as requested in your last to the Mission.

In regard to Mrs. H's "English School," I hardly know what to say: since the birth of our little daughter, we have been unable to resume it, & perhaps shall not be for some time to come, if ever, without some one to aid us. We think a lady could procure a good support, from scholars, & from aid the gov't could give. (Several able to pay tuition have strongly urged us to teach their children English. There might be a serious difficulty in procuring a lady to teach & live with us, of such qualities, as the circumstances of the case would require. She would have to depend on us for society alone, & we

should have to take her "for better or for worse", if she came with this situation in view – If a lady should come to Islands to live for other reasons, & would come & try to be useful there; or could we procure some one already at the Islands, it would be the best course – It seems to us that there should at least be one Eng. school in each district as Kau – the native schools are going down; & the English language is being more introduced ~~is~~ now in Mr Lyman's school & at Lahaina Luna – & ought to be in Bro. Wilcox's.

The Small Pox, which you have heard, has been prevailing most malignantly in Oahu & other parts of the Islands, has not yet broken out in Hilo – Being appointed Health Commission for Kau to vaccinate the people, use measures to prevent the disease being brought here, &c – my preaching labours & cares have been a good deal increased – It is subsiding in Kona & Hilo. We have observed 2 days of fasting & humiliation to beseech the Lord to spare us from that dreaded disease. There has been no special religious interest in this church, for some time – Our hearts are rejoiced & made sad, as the bright & dark side of things come to view – sometimes we are led to exclaim "What hath the Lord wrought", & again to fear that our labours are spent in vain. I could write a sheet full of things which would rejoice your hearts – & another as dark as night, which would cause you to weep – Such would be nothing new to you – Our religious meetings are pretty well sustained – quite a number of inquirers & learners – Several were received to our church last Communion – Our people are busy, at work at two stone meeting houses, which we hope will be nearly finished & paid for this year – We all have enjoyed pretty good health for the last months – Children growing finely – Mrs Fuller, Mrs Samander's sister, has been with us since April – a very agreeable lady. The families at Hilo & Kona were well the last time we heard from them. Mr Paris has been quite sick. Please write us as often as you can – "Pray for us" – Remember us to the other members of the Board at the "Rooms". Mrs K. unites with me in much love to yourself & family.

Most truly & aff. yours T. Kinney.

Rev. T. Kinney
Waiohinu Kau, Sep. 12/53.

Recd. Nov. 24/53

Sonora, Tuolumne Co. California,
October 11. 1854.

Rev. & Dear Sir -

You have doubtless been informed, ere this, of the death of Rev. Henry Kinney, late a Missionary of your Board to the Sandwich Islands. He died Sabbath morning Sept. 24. at my residence in this city. At the request of Mrs. Kinney, who is a sister of my wife, I sit down to write you a few words in reference to this sad affliction.

Bro. Kinney had been very much out of health for some six or eight months previous to his death. Tho' scarcely able to be about, he labored faithfully at his post up to the very hour of his departure from Kau to attend the General Meeting in Honolulu in the month of May. Both his physicians & his brethren at the Islands advised him to abandon labor for several months, & if practicable, try the effect of a short voyage. As Mrs. Kinney had two sisters & two brothers in California, he resolved, after mature deliberation, to come here, hoping after three or four months relaxation from his missionary labors, he might regain his health. He therefore sailed from Honolulu with his family (his wife & two children) in the Schooner Restless, Capt. Paty, ~~[illegible]~~ about the middle of July, & arrived at San Francisco August 9th. He spent several weeks at Oakland

Mrs. K's

with one of her sisters, Mrs. Ball, & then came to our mountain city, where, after lingering just two weeks, he calmly & peacefully fell asleep in Jesus.

Henry Kinney was born at Amenia, Dutchess Co. N.Y. Oct. 2, 1816. At the age of fifteen he was converted during a Revival of Religion then in progress at Amenia. The consecration that he then made of himself to God was total & eternal. It was a dedication of soul, body & spirit, — of time, property, & every talent to the service of his Master & Redeemer. The offering he then & there laid upon the altar, he never recalled for a moment.

He prosecuted his preparatory studies partly at Amenia & partly at Beriah Green's School at Whitesboro near Utica. He graduated at Yale College in the Summer of 1844, & at the Union Theological Seminary in 1847, & in the Autumn of that year he married Miss Maria L. Wadsworth & they soon thereafter sailed for the Sandwich Islands as missionaries of the American Board.

Of his labors there it does not become me to speak; I leave that for his brethren among whom he was a co-laborer. But of his death I may speak, for I was at his bedside when he departed from us forever.

Death had no terrors for him. "The last Enemy" found him ready. His disease, contrary to the expectation of his friends, took an unfavorable turn, & when it was told him he could not live many hours, it caused no trepidation — no alarm. Seeing the deep solicitude of his wife, he said, "My dear, do not be distressed; I am not

afraid to die. I prepared for this years ago. I gave myself to God when a child; he has never forsaken me, & I have never tired of his service. By the grace of God, I feel prepared for the last struggle: I have no fear but that all is well".

While he still had the power of speech & reason, he desired his children should be called. He then took them in his arms, embraced them tenderly, uttered a father's last blessing, & resigned them to the care of that God who has promised to be "a father to the fatherless", with as much composure as if he expected to return to them the next morning.

At one time he asked – "How much longer, Doctor?" The answer was, "An hour, perhaps". "Is that all – can it be that that is all! Rejoice, rejoice!" exclaimed the exulting pilgrim, feeling confident, doubtless, that he was near the portals of everlasting blessedness.

One standing by said – Bro. Kinney, this is a scene where we can learn much about our duty as Christians. We wish to know your dying testimony concerning the Missionary Enterprise. What have you to say about it. Is it a good work or not? "Yes", said he, "it is a good work; it is the Lord's work". Do you now regret that you ever undertook it? "Oh no", said he, "far from that". If you were to live life over again, would you devote yourself to this work? His answer was – "I think I would. I wish sincerely to commend it to the church at home; & to all Christian young men preparing for the ministry.

I would exhort them to obey the Savior's last command:- "Go ye into all the world & preach the Gospel to every creature". This, I am told, was in accordance with his daily prayer at the family altar, where he always warmly waxed in his importuning that God would pour down upon the colleges & seminaries of his native land the converting influences of the Spirit.

His mind was remarkably clear to the very last. His power of speech was also retained till a very few minutes before he ceased to breathe. And when speech failed, to such questions of his wife as - "Dear Henry, is Christ precious - is your hope unclouded - is all peaceful?" he invariably replied by a gentle pressure of the hand.

But I forbear. It would require pages to detail the heavenly conversation of the dying missionary. It was a scene worth circumnavigating the globe to witness. That room in which he died did not seem like a death-bed scene, but rather like a Bethel - "the very gate of heaven" - so near was it to "the inheritance of the saints in light".

At the request of her husband, Mrs. Kinney, though deeply afflicted, will, in a few weeks, return again to the Islands with her children.

Yours Truly

S. S. Harmon.

Rev. Dr. Pomeroy
Secy &c.
American Board

S. S. Harmon
Cal. Oct. 11th 1854
Recd Jan 18th

156

Hilo Dec. 27. 1844.

Rev. D. Greene
Miss. Rooms. Boston

Dear Sir,

Your of Nov. 28/43 came to hand a few weeks since. You speak of the Telescope & Atlas as about to be forwarded by the same opportunity. I do not learn that either has reached Honolulu. I rejoice, however, that my request was so favorably received. Probably it may have been thought best to give the Telescope a more thorough trial, than it was possible to give it before the Globe sailed, so that I may expect it by the next opportunity. The School apparatus was received more than a year since. We have had no notice of an accordion, except what is contained in your letter.

From March to June my health was poorer than at any other period of the same length, since I left the United States. It is

now, as good as usual. My family has, in general, been blessed with good health the last year. A daughter was added to our number, the 27th of Sept. The last two months Mrs. Lyman has been afflicted with a rheumatic affection in the shoulder which has almost deprived her of the use of her right arm. She had not previously experienced any thing of the kind. At present the complaint seems inclined to yield to remedies, so that we cherish the hope she will, ere long, enjoy her usual health.

Nothing new or strange has occurred in relation to the schools under our charge since I last wrote. We dismissed several of the scholars in April to go out as teachers, & thought it not advisable to receive others, till our accommodations are enlarged. We have another building, 43 feet by 25, one & half story high, in a state of forwardness, so that we

hope the school will become more efficient & successful than heretofore, in case you are able to send to our aid a physician who is willing to share in the labors of the school. Our number of scholars the present year is 55, more than half of whom are church members.

You will not fail to pray that the Spirit of the Lord may be shed down abundantly upon these boys, that so our labour may not be in vain.

With affectionate salutations to your associates at the Missy Rooms, I to the Prudential Committee

Yours truly
C. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman.
Hilo, Dec. 27. 1844
Rec'd July 10, 1845

Teachers.

Mrs A.
Sarah
Mirenda Lowe
Susanna Johnson
Jerusha Johnson

Mr. & Mrs. Ginsburg Hilo

SHIP

FAY

ABC 19.1 v.16

Lyman, David Belden

157. A.L. to R. Anderson; 3 Sept. 1847
158. A.L. to R. Anderson; 17 Nov. 1847
159. A.D. Report of Boarding School at Hilo; to R. Anderson; 10 May 1848
160. A.L. to R. Anderson; 16 Nov. 1848

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Letters from

Rev. David Belden Lyman.

teacher of the Boarding School

at Hilo.

1844–1859.

Hilo Sept. 3. 1847.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

Since the date of my last, June 29/46, the general health of myself & family has been as good as usual.

My sore throat, Bronchitis, or whatever it may be, embarrasses my labors to a certain extent; though less, than it did a year ago. For the last four months, I have usually heard as many recitations, per day, as at any time since the establishment of the School. Indeed I am not sure that the usual routine of missionary labor, most called for in these Islands, would not be more favorable to its recovery, than my present course. I should much rejoice to make the experiment, were there any practicable way, in which I could be released from the school long enough to give it a fair trial. As it is, I expect to do what I can in my present department, till released from all terrestrial labors. Of this I will not complain.

The School presents a field of quite sufficient importance. In many respects, it is ~~one~~ a pleasant one, one of

encouragement & hope. True the youth of this land, who have enjoyed the best advantages, are not all that we wish them to be, nor all that they ought to be. By some of our own number, our Seminaries have been pronounced a failure. Previously to the last general meeting, some of the brethren seemed quite decided that the mission seminary should be immediately disbanded. Some others, less positive on that point, thought it would either be disbanded, or so reduced as to require but one missionary instructor. The facts, presented to the mission in the report of the seminary, so far dissipated or silenced those thoughts that the arrangements for sustaining it were made with a good degree of unanimity.

Though the Seminaries have not yet accomplished all that is desired of them, I presume they have accomplished more, than the elder members of the Mission expected of them, 11 years ago. If our Seminaries & Boarding Schools have proved a failure, we may well ask, where are the schools in the United States, established the last 12 years, which have not proved failures.

Were it proper for me to express my "manao kanaka", as I might if closeted with you, for an hour, in conversation on this point, I would say, perhaps there is some

danger lest our backwardness to take the most promising young men by the hand, & introduce them promptly to the work in which they ought to engage, & to exercise a paternal solicitude both in regard to their labors & their support, may prevent the greatest usefulness of these institutions. Certainly, we have seemed more backward to welcome them as helpers in our work, than have Mr. Richards & Dr. Judd in placing them in situations, depending on their will. In fact, almost every Government officer, from the King to the lowest official, who has a place at his disposal, has shown a great readiness to patronise intelligent educated youth.

If I may be allowed to say more than I mean, for the sake of giving a vivid conception of the truth, let me say, the Government is as ready to bestow important offices upon intelligent young men who have a tact for business, as we could desire. While the mission, or, at least, a portion of us, seem to act on the principle, that a young man having been carefully watched by his teachers for 6 or 8 years, & graduating with an unblemished moral & religious character, is to be regarded with suspicion, his hopes deferred, his expectations disappointed, his spirit crushed, & perhaps his body starved, till witte-

out patronage, or any employment of the kind to which he had been taught to aspire; he has shown himself an industrious, meek, humble, self-denying, benevolent, devoted christian. Having sustained this character for years, he may, perchance, be allowed the same rank in the church, & to take part in the same public labors, as his fellows of the same age, who entered the church with him, had, with little of his mental culture, been called to perform almost from the time of their admission.

You will understand the colouring of this picture, or of the part of it relating to us as a mission, is not strictly true. No two members of our body, probably, pursue precisely the same course in relation to these things. But there seems to be a tendency with us all to err, on the same side, in this matter. I shall most certainly rejoice, if our present course is not found to lead the most intelligent & promising youth to suppose, we wish to keep them back, as far as possible, & thus excite their prejudices against us, when we ought to secure their entire confidence.

One of the beneficial results of this course is, a very large share of the subordinate offices, on the other islands,

are filled by graduates of the Seminary, & their duties are better performed, than they would be by any less educated class of persons. On this island, a youth who graduated at the Seminary in 1841, has been the acting governor, by the appointment of the national council, for nearly a year. [The governor is virtually removed. He has no authority.] Two other young men, from the Seminary, who have formerly been assistants in our school, one, for four, & the other, for six years, fill the principal subordinate offices for half of the island, being the assessors & collectors of all labor & other taxes, & judges in all disputes growing out of the relations of landlords & tenants of every grade, with no appeal from their decision, except to the acting Governor. Our former pupils of any character & efficiency, in these districts, not actually engaged in teaching, have been appointed to the subordinate charge of particular sections.

At our last General meeting, a large minority of our body entertained views, in some respects, very similar to your own, relating to the importance & the practicability of bringing forward a native ministry, without much further delay. Though, I think, most who adopted these views, thought more of looking to the members of the Seminary &

to the graduates of that institution, for candidates for the ministerial office, than you seem to do. In fact, were it decided to select, immediately, eight or ten men to be employed with reference to their being invested with the pastoral office, at some future time, I presume nearly all would be chosen from those who have, either been members of the Seminary, or have enjoyed substantially equivalent advantages.

Among the young graduates, are several possessing good talents & an estimable character, who have studied Theology one, two, or more years. I do not suppose that any of these should be, at once, ordained as pastors. But, several of them should be encouraged to go forward, & make preaching the gospel from house to house, by the way-side & in the sanctuary, whenever & wherever they can find men to listen, the great business of their life. There should, also, be a fair-understanding that they are to "live of the gospel". From five to eight dollars, per month, should be secured to each, while faithfully devoted to his work. Were something like this course adopted, I cannot suppose many years would elapse ere we should have some native pastors comparing respectably with the other institutions of the

country. I trust your letter received subsequently to our last General meeting, will not be without effect when we meet again.

It must be acknowledged, however, that we may have good reasons for not investing pious men with the clerical office, while the Government, regarding their intelligence & integrity, acts wisely in entrusting them with high & responsible offices. For, in the first place, Government officers, as a class, have never received great respect, on account of their moral worth; secondly, there is little danger that men, appointed to offices, solely from regard to their qualifications for the duties connected with them, will fail to discharge those duties with more fidelity, than their predecessors whose principal qualifications were, pride of birth & station; & last, but not least, no man can fail to understand that, if the Government has met with no serious difficulty in removing from office hereditary chiefs of high rank, on account of mal-administration, it will surely find none, at all, in removing, for similar reasons, incumbents selected from the common people.

I rejoice that your views & those of the Prudential Committee on the subject of missionaries holding cattle &c,

as private property, are so fully before us. Should your letter by the Montreal & your interviews with Bro. Chamberlain on the subject, be the means of putting that matter right, through the Mission, they will be the means of staying a threatening evil. I might be more sanguine, however, in regard to the result, had I not seen the course of things among us, the last few years. I have no special fears respecting the one or two herds which have, heretofore, attracted attention. I think they would have ceased to exist, as private property, long ago, had there not been an increasing tendency among some of our best men to regard themselves as having the same right to own herds & acquire property, provided they neither lose their spirituality of mind, nor neglect their missionary work, as their brethren have to refrain from so doing, & to deem all attempts to legislate on the subject, tyrannical. Of course, these brethren do not wish to acquire property, but they may deem it their duty to vindicate the right.

The school, under our charge, continues to pursue its regular course. Since April 1846. Seventeen of the pupils have been sent to the Mission Seminary. 29 have been dismissed to become

teachers, 1 has been taken away by his friends, & 1 has died.

A class of 20 were received in Sept. 1846, & another class of 30, in June 1847. Our present number is 58, of whom 27 are church members.

Perhaps we have never had less trouble, in the discipline of the school, than during the time, now, under review. Whether we consider the ancient character of the Hawaiian race, or the present character of the mass of the people, it is surprising, that the moral deportment of our pupils is so generally correct. Had we satisfactory evidence that their correct deportment resulted from love to the truth, our prospect would be truly cheering. Their knowledge of the Bible, as well as of human science is increasing, from day to day, & we hope it will, yet, tell in the advancement of Christ's kingdom.

Several of those recently sent out to teach, were about as far advanced in their studies, as were the graduates of the Seminary 6 years ago.

The boys continue to labor about 3½ hours per day. In this way, they furnish themselves with a full supply of vegetable food, & with some meat & fish. The amount of clothing furnished by their friends, increases from year to year.

The expense of the school to the

Board, aside from the support of my family, is, now, about four hundred dollars, per annum.

We, at present, employ only one native assistant in connection with the school. He became a pupil, here, in 1837, when about 12 years of age. He united with the church in 1838, & entered the Mission Seminary in 1840, where he remained, till he returned to our assistance, early in 1845. His moral character has been unexceptionable from the time he entered the school, & his religious character has been fair from about the same time. He resides with the scholars, & devotes his whole time to the school. He renders more aid, than we have yet received from any other one person.

The health of the school has usually been good. The last summer, however, something like an epidemic prevailed, quite extensively, in the islands. During the single month of July, there were more cases of severe, protracted illness among the pupils, than had, before, been experienced in any two whole years. The latter part of this month, we were visited by the U.S.S. Cyane, Capt. Du Pont. The surgeon, C. D. Maxwell M.D. laid us under great obligations by his constant & gratui-

tous attention to the sick, & during their stay.

Capt. Du Pont, in his whole course, exhibited, not merely respect for us, as missionaries, but, a deep interest in the success of our work. The officers were respectful & kind. During their stay, the whole crew were twice on shore, but not the smallest disorder appeared.

Desiring a respectful remembrance to your associates, & requesting an interest in your prayers,

I remain, in the bonds of the gospel,

yours truly

D. B. Lyman

Dr. Maxwell has leased land, in this vicinity, for a coffee plantation, designing to settle here, so soon as he can be released from the navy, & remove his family from the United States.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Missionary House
99. Pemberton Square
Boston
Mass.
U.S.A.

Mother Hannah

Rev. David B. Lyman
Rec. Aug. 3, 1817
Rec. Mar. 5, 1818
Ret. Jan. 17

Hilo Nov. 17. 1847.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

Your favor of June 11/47. was received a few days since. Many thanks for it.

Respecting my health, I have nothing to add to what is stated in my last, dated Sept. 9th.

You refer to the climate of these islands. As a whole, few places within the tropics enjoy a more salubrious one. Hilo & Waioli are frequently too wet, not only for those predisposed to complaints of the lungs, but for the human race. When not too wet, no place has a more delightful & few, probably, a more healthful climate than Hilo. We have the best of mountain & sea breezes; very little of the oppressive heat, or of the piercing trades, so common in some other parts; no fog & very seldom any thing resembling mist, but showers, pouring showers, rains, & pouring rains, sometimes alternating in such rapid succession, for weeks or months, that one can not take regular, stated exercise in the open air, unless he is regardless of rain. If in vigorous health,

or confined to the house, I would prefer the climate of this place to that of Honolulu for any complaint. My impression is that Kailua, Kealakekua, Lahaina, & Lahainaluna have a climate more favorable for ~~compla~~ diseased lungs, than any other stations.

You express a desire to learn my "views of Mr Richards' improvements in the department of education". I suppose there is but one opinion among us on that subject. Considering his circumstances, Mr. Richards did all that could reasonably be expected of him in that department, & did it well. In the first place, it is doubtful whether any man, with an ordinary constitution, could endure more than Mr. Richards found himself under the necessity of performing, as President of the Board for quieting Land titles, as translator of Government documents, &c., &c. business not specially connected with the department of education. In the second place, a great work was to be performed, in reducing things to a system in accordance with which the schools should be conducted, & the revenue, by law appropriated to them, accounted for

throughout the islands. This involved much patient instruction, not only of School agents, but of Governors & their subordinates in the revenue department. It involved, also, the removal of such officers, as obstinately persisted in defrauding the revenue for their own private ends. [Hence, probably, ~~[illegible]~~ the change of officers on this island, mentioned in my letter of Sept. 3rd]

This preliminary work has, all things considered, been well begun, has made good progress, & the beneficial effects of it are very manifest in most parts of the islands. The nature of the case would not justify any extensive introduction of important changes in the mode of conducting the schools, unless he devoted much time to them which he could not command for that purpose. And, indeed, it would seem to be almost premature to attempt much in that way, until the preliminary work, before mentioned, was in a good measure effected.

We have not heard of Mr. Richards' death, but suppose he deceased some weeks since. Who will take his place? A man not acquainted with the language & customs of the people, would be of

little service in that department. A bad man, however well qualified in other respects, would be likely to do but little good. However willing the mission might feel to have the schools superintended by one of our own number, I presume, we ~~shall~~ shall be very unwilling to have any one, now connected with our body, hold the title, or become engrossed with the duties of a translator for the Government, of a Cabinet minister, or of a member of the King's Privy Council.

Mr. Richards's death will be a very great L, humanly speaking, an irreparable loss to the nation. He not only understood the ancient usages, which had the force of law, but his integrity was generally confided in by all classes. Probably there is no other person having the same knowledge of the language & those usages, who could expect, should he become a member of the Government, to possess that confidence in the same degree. Hence the importance of Mr. Richards's being a member of the Board for ~~settling~~ deciding on land claims, till the principles ~~[illegible]~~ were fully settled, on which the decisions of that Board were to be based.

I have, to-day, heard that one of the most promising members of the

Theological class, that left the Mission Seminary some 18 months ago, having ~~that~~ since that time been in the employ of government on Oahu, has recently been appointed Superior Judge of a circuit court, about to be established on this island. I can not vouch for the truth of this report. Such a court is much needed, & I hope the intelligence will prove correct. I would prefer that this young man had been brought into the ministry. yet it is possible he may do more to promote the great cause by remaining in civil life.

Desiring a respectful remembrance to your family & associates, I remain as ever

Yours truly

L. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman.

Hilo, Nov. 17th 1847.

Recd. May 30, 1848.

Ans. June 17

(Copy)

Report
of the
Boarding School at Hilo.
presented at the General
meeting of the Mission May 10, 1848.

As the general character of the Boarding School at Hilo, is known to the members of the mission; I shall, in this report, confine myself principally to statistics.

At the date of the last General meeting, the number of pupils was 56. A new class of 20 was received in Sept. 1846, & another of 28 in June 1847. During the 2 years, 51 have been dismissed, 16 of whom entered the Mission Seminary, & 24 others have engaged in teaching. One member of the school has deceased.

Our records show 56 the average number for the two years, or 59 for the year ending with April 1847, & 53 for the one just closed. Our present number is 52.

An unusually large proportion of our present pupils have been members of the school less than two years; only 13 of them having entered previously to the date of the last report.

Both teachers & pupils have enjoyed their usual health, except during the months of July & August 1847. At that time, a number of the pupils were dangerously ill with the fever, then prevalent. Providentially Dr. Maxwell, surgeon of the U.S.S. Cyane was with us a part of this time, & by his unremitted attention to the sick, rendered much valuable aid. All recovered, except one who, on his partial convalescence, was removed by friends to his distant home in Ohio, where he died in a few weeks.

Since the date of our last report we have had no occasion to discipline for flagrant immorality. The general conduct of the pupils has been as good, perhaps, as could reasonably have been expected. We have not seen evidence of such intense interest on the subject of religion as its

importance demands, though Bible truth is always listened to with respectful attention, & sometimes with much seriousness. Twenty five of them had united with churches when they belong previously to entering the school. Most of the others appear to be as correct in their deportment as the church members. All evince an incipient & growing interest in benevolent efforts. By extra exertion in their comparatively few leisure hours, they have raised over 50 dollars the last 2 years for Foreign Missions. Over 40 dollars of this sum have been raised the last year.

The expenses of the school for the 2 years have exceeded the avails of the boys labor by about 490 dollars.

The studies pursued have been the same as in former years.

For the most part since the last General meeting, we have employed but one assistant teacher. He entered the school as a pupil in 1837, & has been connected with it as pupil or teacher from that time, with the exception

of between 4 & 5 years spent at the Mission Seminary. As teacher & Kahu, his whole time is devoted to the school, & we find him a valuable ~~assistant~~ helper.

Kaiana, the young graduate whom we employed from 1840, possessed excellent traits more numerous, than are often clustered in one individual. He was an efficient & skilful teacher. In that capacity his services were invaluable so long as his health allowed of his being regularly employed in the business. For the last 2 or 3 years, however, his health was such that little dependence could be placed on his services. Consequently about a year ago, he with our approbation accepted an appointment from the government, & ceased to act as teacher. He continued, however, a valuable patron of the school till his decease. This occurred about a month since.

The school suffers no little inconvenience from the want of a sufficient quantity of land. For the largest portion, cultivated

the past year, we have been under the necessity of going more than half a mile & borrowing waste land for a single crop.

I am not aware whether H. H. Government has taken any formal action on the request made for land by the Mission nearly 4 years ago. I am informed, however, by the Kahu Kula of Hilo, that a considerable portion of the tract, particularly requested, has been recently delivered over to the French Missionaries

Statistics of the School from its commencement in 1836.

The whole number admitted to the school is 268, of whom 89 have entered the Mission Seminary, & 60 others have become teachers. Fifty two remain members of the school, & 20 have deceased.

Those employed as teachers without having entered the Seminary, were members of the school for periods varying from 1 to 7 years. The average time of the whole is about 3 years.

If it is thought best to continue the school any considera-

ble time longer, it seems desirable that it be placed under the charge of abler teachers, be furnished with an additional tract of land near the premises, & have some improvements made on the buildings, the present year.

Respectfully submitted
D. B. Lyman

NEW BEDFORD
JAN
15
MAS.

Rev R. Anderson D. D.
Secty A. B. C. F. M.
Missionary house
Pemberton Square
Boston
Mass.
U. S. A.

E. E. Lyman
Recd at the Boarding School
at Ahmednagar, May 10, 1848.
Rec: Jan 15 1849
Ans: Jan. 20

Hilo Nov. 16, 1848

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

In my report dated May 15th, I mentioned the decease of Kaiana, a young man who had formerly been employed, several years, as an assistant teacher in the Hilo Boarding School.

I am, now, called to notice the death of the youth, then mentioned as being, at that time, our only native assistant. His name was Uwia. He was a native of Kohala, the northern district of this island. He entered our school in 1837, at the age of 12 years, united with the church in 1838, & entered the Mission Seminary in 1840. At the beginning of 1845, he returned here as an assistant teacher. Of what is usually called, common sense, he had a large share. As a christian, his character was irreproachable. I have known very few young

men in the United States whose conduct from the age of 12 to 23 was so uniformly unexceptionable. As a scholar & a teacher he was respectable. He was one of the first class instructed in systematic Theology at the Seminary. He was never licensed to preach, but was in the almost daily practice ~~of exp~~ for more than 3 years, of expounding scripture in an informal manner in school. In this he exhibited a tact & an ability which gave hopeful promise of usefulness as a ~~found~~ preacher.

He was economical, industrious, truthful, amiable, & affectionate. To his widowed mother & sisters he was strongly attached. From his salary of 8 dollars per month, he aided them to the amount of several dollars a year. To the cause of Foreign missions he contributed 3 dollars annually, without neglecting to aid in the support of his pastor, & in the furtherance of other benevolent objects. But he has gone. Consumption seized upon his vitals, & he died the first Sabbath of the present month.

About a week before his departure, being fully aware of his situation, he gave tokens of remembrance to several of his friends. He then gave ~~to~~ his mother, to be used at her discretion for herself & his sisters, what he had laid aside from his 3 years' earnings, a sum nearly equivalent to his wages for a year, enjoining prudence in the use of it. His wearing apparel, worth 30 dollars perhaps, he requested me to give to the poor & sell to aid in the missionary cause, ~~at my discretion~~.

His hope in the Saviour of sinners was stedfast. He had no rapturous flights, but he knew in whom he believed, & there he rested without a fear. All was calm & quiet as the summer's setting sun.

Since the date of my last report, we have dismissed 11 pupils, several of whom are now employed as teachers. Twenty three new scholars have been received, making our present number 64.

Since the middle of Sept. all our pupils, as well as our own children have had the measles, & most of them the Whooping cough.

All have as far recovered from the measles as could reasonably be expected, though few of them have regained their former vigorous health. We have some fears, lest, in the case of 2 or 3 of them, the Whooping cough terminate in consumption, specially should our weather remain as unfavorable as it has recently been.

The people are daily dying around us, from complaints to which the measles left them particularly exposed. Most of them from diarrhea induced by a weak state of the stomach & bowels, & a want of proper care as to their diet. The food of our scholars being under our control, there has been no dangerous case of that complaint in the school.

A paragraph in a General letter received, here, a few weeks since, leads me to say that, so far as I know & believe, no Licensed native preacher on the Islands has a better support, than the same individual would have been almost sure of securing for himself had he become a school teacher or even a cultivator of the

ground. So that pecuniary motives tend to induce the most intelligent youth to seek a place among the 10, 20, 50, or 100 unlicensed preachers at each station with the ~~common~~ liberty, common to all men, of engaging in every kind of lawful business, rather than to ~~become~~ become licensed preachers with the pledge of devoting themselves supremely to the duties of the christian ministry.

I believe I have never written you on the subject of returning to the United States with my family, or of sending my children thither.

From the time of our embarkation for these islands, Mrs. Lyman & myself have deemed it our duty to labor, live, & die for the cause of Christ in this land, unless, without our seeking, God's providence should plainly direct us to some other course. Hence, we adopted this as our earthly home. And from the conviction, that only events of an afflictive character would ever render it our duty to leave this field, we have cherished the hope of being allowed to find our graves on these shores.

But while such is the fact in reference to ourselves, we have not seen evidence that we have a right to decide that this shall be the home of our children. As we saw the finger of God pointing us hither & making plain the duty of leaving kindred & friends, so we have expected & do expect that God, if he has a work for us still to do, here, will open the way & make equally plain the still more selfdenying duty of sending our children one after another to our father land; commending them to the care of our covenant God, of our relatives, of the Prudential Committee, & of the churches who have so kindly cooperated with us in all our labors hitherto. It has seemed to us that, were we to decide to retain them here, we should be wanting in our duty to them & to the world.

We would not seek high things for ourselves or for our children. But we believe it our duty to seek for them those advantages which, with the blessing of God, will prevent their being a disgrace to the cause of missions.

We believe the time has not yet come, when, as a general rule, our children & especially our sons, can here have all the training which the advancement of Christ's kingdom requires them to receive. If God shall see fit to return them to this land prepared to labor as ministers of the gospel, or in any other capacity to help forward the cause of the Redeemer, we will praise him for it. If he shall send them into any other dark regions of the earth we will do the same.

We suppose it may be desirable to send our eldest to the United States within two years. He is hopefully pious, & for a boy of his age gives ~~f~~ fair promise as a scholar.

I shall probably be prepared to write you more definitely our wishes respecting him on the receipt of letters from the United States. In the mean time, we will cast our cares upon the Lord, fully assured that the Committee will desire to do all for our children, ~~that~~ duty will allow. Surely we can not wish them to do more.

We have been without assis-

tance in the care & instruction of the school the last few months, except what we have obtained from the more advanced pupils. We hope to secure the aid of a young man from the Seminary ere long.

Yours in the gospel
D. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman
Hilo, Hawaii
Recd. Oct. 2 1848
Rev. D. B. Lyman
Paid
Wm Shilue
1481
Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Secy. A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary House 33. Pemberton Square
Boston
Mass.
U.S.A.

ABC 19.1 v.16

Lyman, David Belden

161. A.L. to R. Anderson; 23 Jan. 1849
162. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1 Dec. 1849
163. A.L. to R. Anderson; 9 June 1851
164. A.D. Report of Hilo Boarding School to R. Anderson; 17 May 1851

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16

Lyman, David Belden

165. A.D. Report of Hilo Boarding School 13 May 1851
166. A.L. to R. Anderson; 9 June 1852
167. A.L. to R. Anderson; 10 May 1853
168. A.D. Report of Hilo Boarding School; May 23 1853

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Hilo Jany. 23, 1849.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

Your General Letter of July 19/48 was received, here, 3 days since.

For one, I must say, I little expected such a letter from the Prudential Committee at so early a date. Yet, in many respects I am much pleased with it. It shows that the Committee are better acquainted with the tides & currents among us, than I had supposed. It, also, shows great practical wisdom in giving us rope enough so that every man may hang himself if he will. For as you have learned, or will soon learn, our mission has recently gone so fast in the direction, allowed by this letter, that it would have been impossible to guide the ship much longer on the old tack. At the same time, I think the old tack has been the right one, & that it would be well to continue on it longer, could all concerned be satisfied with it.

But our last General meeting

showed that a crisis had come or was near at hand, though it is but fair to state that the votes showing it most decisively were not the votes of the majority of the whole mission, but of the majority of those who chose to vote. There are times & things, however, in reference to which it becomes necessary to allow a minority to rule. You will not be surprised to learn that Mr. Armstrong enters into the new measures with his accustomed zeal. With the copy of the Zen'l Letter we received a letter from him saying he should not fail "to ~~acquaint~~ make the govt acquainted with the state of the case", & recommending that we take the oath of allegiance, at once, that we may have the whole land before us to locate, where we please.

With the principles & reasoning under the first & second principal divisions of the Sub-committee's report I am, in general, well pleased. I am, therefore, prepared to say with that committee, in their third division, "the present missionaries, with few exceptions, may continue their residence at the Islands without any unscriptural sacrifice of their

duty to their children"; the same facilities for sending ~~their~~ ~~the~~ to the United States, when desirable & for the care of them after their arrival, being furnished as formerly. This I suppose to be the meaning of the Committee. If such is not their meaning, (& I have not had time to reperuse the letter with sufficient care to decide with certainty on the subject,) some things said under the third general division will require modification.

Under date of Nov. 16th, I mentioned that we might probably wish to send our eldest son to the United States in the course of two years. I have nothing to add on that subject, at present, except that our second son needs something to give him a constitution, which we often think might be found on a farm in the United States better than elsewhere; & that should the Genl meeting recently called, be the means of sending immediately home so many of our number, as to render the prospect of a favorable opportunity for sending children to the United States, for a year or two subsequent to next fall, improbable we may wish to send ~~out~~ our eldest two so as to arrive there in the spring of 1850. If

course, we shall not do this, unless we receive favorable communications from our friends on the subject, or the case becomes an urgent one. But should Providence seem to direct us to send them the coming fall, we presume the Committee, under those circumstances, would not wish us, in this day of great crises & sudden changes, to delay for the purpose of previous correspondence, though circumstances permitting we shall much prefer to have a previous full understanding with the Committee on the subject.

In my last, I mentioned that the measles & whooping cough had gone through the school. Near the close of Dec. one of our pupils deceased. Those two diseases were probably the remote causes of his death. He had been in the school only about 4 months. He was a church member, born a good character & was deemed a lad of considerable promise.

The angel of death has the last few months been doing, & is still doing a sad work in this land. Considering the amount of

sickness & death in all parts of the Islands, it should be a matter of thanksgiving that this school has been so far exempted. Probably not a single group containing an equal number of individuals can be found in the Islands that has suffered so little, unless it may be at the Mission Seminary.

Still the ordinary routine of the school has been greatly interrupted by the feeble health of the scholars. Indeed I may say, our efforts to learn them to take care of themselves & preserve their health has been by no means the smallest portion of our labors for the school. I may add, however, that our efforts in this respect have not been limited to the school. I have spent an unusual portion of time in distributing medicine & giving advice among the people while Mrs. Lyman has devoted much time in preparing food suitable for the sick.

We are still without an assistant in the school, the young man expected from the Seminary having been detained by his own ~~other~~ illness & by that of his

friends. He is expected to be able to come on soon.

The Influenza which has swept over the Leeward islands, reached this place about a week since. It is yet too early to speak of its effects.

Desiring an affectionate remembrance to your associates at the Missy House & to the Prudential Committee,

I remain as ever
yours truly
B. B. Lyman

P. S. Though I have said, the report of the Sub-Committee, shows, they are better acquainted with some of the moral tides & currents among us, than I had supposed, you will allow me to say, of course without any intention of casting censure, that if any member of that Committee had resided 3 months on the Islands & been half round the island of Hawaii, the report would have been in some respects different. I would respectfully suggest whether it may not be expedient for Dr. Anderson to make us a visit before the final closing up of the labors of the Board in this field.

Rev. S. B. Lyman

Hilo, Jan. 23. 1849.

Recd. Oct 9. 1849.

ans. Oct. 1849.

Finish the reading of the chapter
prefixed.

No. 4.

Boston Mass.

Miss Abner 93 Charleston Square

Rev. Mr. Andrews.

Satd 4 P.M.

The time come
[illegible]

Hilo Dec. 1, 1849.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Sec'ty. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Since the date of my last, we have enjoyed about our usual health.

Another daughter, Emma Washburn, was added to our family the 16th of Sept. Our eldest two are at ~~Pau~~ the Punahou School the present year. It, still, seems probable we shall wish to send one or both of them to the United States within two or three years. My brothers in Ohio may be expected to do something for, at least, one of them.

Since Jany, 23 scholars have left the Boarding School. Four of them were dismissed, because too slender, after the measles & hooping cough, to pursue their studies advantageously, & twelve were dismissed to engage in teaching. The other 7 were expelled in Aug. for immoral conduct. A new class of 16 has been received. The present number of scholars is 56. About one half of them are church members. The last 7 months, we have employed, as an assistant teacher, a young grad-

uate of the Mission Seminary, who is doing pretty well. Dr. Wetmore usually hears a class, one hour per day, when at home.

This is the only Boarding School on the Islands which is, now, sustained by the funds of the Board. The annual expense, for the last 3 or 4 years, has been less than a thousand dollars, including the support of my family. The reasons why it should be continued, for years to come, are the same that have led to its being continued till the present time. But whether the mission will be able to sustain it, as respects either men or money, seems altogether uncertain.

The ~~go~~ gold of California is destined to exert a vast influence on the native population of these shores. What will finally be the preponderating character of that influence is not certain. If it leads them to become industrious cultivators of the soil, it may be a means, under God, of saving the Hawaiian race. If, on the other hand, it merely draws away multitudes to seek gold on a foreign shore, it will, on the whole, promote indolence &

tend to their extinction. ~~& the race~~. There has been much reason to fear that this will be the final result. Still I hope this will not be the case.

California, now, needs & probably will continue, for a long time, to need all the vegetables, suitable for that market, which the natives can raise in all parts of the Islands. Vessels engaged in the carrying trade from these shores to the coast of California, can afford to pay, & will pay high prices for such articles as are needed in that market & can not well be carried from a greater distance. If, therefore, this Gov't can, & will devise, at once, some way to prevent smuggling, & yet allow any vessel bound to California to freight with the productions of the Islands, wherever it can find a c[illegible] the gold of California, instead of hastening the extinction of this people, may become the very stimulus to industry which is so much needed to save them.

Dr. & Mrs. Wetmore seem pleased with their situation, & we are pleased with their promise of usefulness.

Mr. Coan & the Dr. are now on a tour of 18 days in Maui; holding meetings, examining schools, vaccinating the people, &c.

Hoping, soon, to learn that you have been permitted to resume your labors, with health fully confirmed, & desiring to be remembered to your family, to your associates at the Rooms, & the Prudential Committee,

I remain, as ever,
yours truly
D. B. Lyman

Rec'd Dec 1. 1849

Rec'd Dec 1. 1849

Rev. Rd. Anderson D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
33 Bernerton Square
BOSTON
Mass.
N.A.

PORT SHIP 5 JAN 5 1850

162a

Hilo Feb. 11, 1850.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

A few days after the date of my last, Dec. 1st, I was invited by the Rev. Mr. Armstrong to remove to Lahainaluna to assist in the instruction & management of the Seminary.

With that invitation, Mr. Armstrong forwarded documents showing that brethren Clark, L. Smith, Castle, Dole, Cooke, Alexander, & Hitchcock, in view of the circumstances of the seminary, would approve of my removal in case of my accepting the invitation, & that in their opinion no objections to my removal would be made by any members of the mission, unless by some of the brethren on Hawaii. Those brethren left it with me to act in view of that opinion & in view of the opinion of the brethren on Hawaii. They did not seem, however, to take the responsibility of advising my removal.

The brethren of Hawaii being consulted, a majority of them decidedly opposed my removal, while no one of them seemed, on the whole, to think it my

duty to remove at present.

On several accounts the change would have been agreeable. To name no others, the climate is probably more favorable to my state of health than that of this place; & there would be reason to expect it would be more easy at times, if necessary, to roll the burden of care upon another than it is here. But taking into view that my removal seemed to involve the final abandonment of this school to which so large a portion of my missionary life has been devoted; that, though the amount of care, now, devolving upon me is more than I am well able to meet, the contemplated absence of Mr. Alexander for several months, or a year, & other circumstances would necessarily render the burden there still greater than here; & more than all the belief that if the mission were convened & acquainted with all the circumstances, a majority would not favor the proposed change, has led me to decline the invitation.

Our school continues in about its usual state. No cases have required special discipline since my last date.

None have been dismissed. No deaths have occurred, & there has been no uncommon amount of sickness to interfere with the ordinary routine of the school.

I have just received a copy of your General letters of Oct. 24. & Nov. 7/49. As the land granted by the Government to this school, is referred to in the latter, I will just say that the land being of an inferior quality, can not be expected to render the expenses of the school less than they now are, especially considering the increased prices which must be paid for native helpers & for almost every thing that is purchased for the school. Still it is my opinion that, very special emergencies excepted, this school ought not hereafter to receive over $400 a year from the funds of the Board, exclusive of the support of the foreign teachers.

The letter of Oct. 24th suggested thoughts in my mind, some of which I will put down as they occurred to me. You will receive them for what they are worth.

1st. The danger that the members of the mission & their children would generally leave the islands, though considerable, has

never been so great as certain correct statistical tables seemed to imply. So I judge from the generally strong desire on the the part of parents to remain here if practicable, & from the fact that so many children of the mission sent to the United States younger, than it is now thought best to send them, are returning independently of any proposed changes in our relation to the Board.

2ndly. Any thing which seems like being in haste to close the period in which missionaries may enjoy the usual privilege of returning home for good reasons or sending their children, will tend to increase the evil it was designed to prevent. Let it be fully understood that the prudential Committee will continue to act with their accustomed liberality respecting these matters, & the result will be that some children who, were it expected that the privilege of sending them home would soon be taken away, would be sent immediately, will remain at the Islands, the time never coming in which the parents, on the whole wish to send them, & most will remain here so long as to be much more likely to return than they would be if hastened away while very young.

3rdly. The history of Harvard & Yale Colleges is instructive as are all other histories. But Punahou School has not yet taken precisely the same position in reference to the Hawaiian islands that Harvard & Yale held in reference to New-England from the date of their establishment. Not only is the state of these islands different from that of New England in 1650, but the state of the world is not the same it then was.

This is an age in which men run to & fro, & our children, if the great objects of their settlement here are to be effected in the highest degree, must be able, in some good measure, to cope with all the knowledge & intellect, sanctified or unsanctified, which will find its way hither from every part of the world. This they can not be expected to do, at once, without visiting other shores. Whatever may be the destiny of the original Hawaiian race, I have no doubt that those of the Anglo Saxon race who have had some training in England or the United States are destined, for a considerable

time to come, to exert a very preponderating influence in deciding the future political, moral, & religious character of this nation

You are already aware that Mrs. Lyman & myself wish to remain in this field so long as we have ability to labor in it, & if unable to labor we shall not expect to return to the United States, unless impelled by considerations higher than the gratification of our personal feelings. Still we should deem ourselves wanting in the discharge of our parental duties did we not endeavor to keep the way open for sending our children to the United States at a proper age, if the indications of Providence point that way.

My brothers in Ohio have signified their readiness to receive & care for the eldest two, & it is not unlikely we shall wish to send them in the course of two or three years. We cherish a full confidence, moreover, that the Prudential Committee will always be ready to do all that either they or we may deem their duty on this subject.

Respectfully & truly yours
H. B. Lyman

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.
Secty A. B. C. F. M.
33. Pemberton Square
Boston
Mass.
U. S. A.

SAN FRANCISCO MAR 1 1909 40

Rev. D. B. Lyman.

Nile, Feb. 11, 1850

Rec. May 8.

Ans. May 8

Kaahoi, Oahu
June 9, 1851.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Sec'ty of the A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

With this, I enclose a copy of the Hilo Boarding School report, presented at the late meeting of the Mission.

If anything should be added to make the view more complete than that presented in the report, it is that, in some portions of the island, the schools are not as good as they were 3 or 4 years ago, or there has been less care in the selection of pupils for the Boarding school of late, than in some former times. It may be that both are facts. There is nothing in either of these respects, however, to show that any one should be blamed on account of it.

Perhaps I ought to mention another fact; viz that, for several years, at least 3 fourths of those of our scholars who were not church members have seemed to exhibit a more consistent moral & religious character, than the average of the church members. Of the 11 expelled, the last 2

years, 10 were either church members or regular attendants on the inquiring meetings, though there have not been so many as two thirds of the whole number of scholars, at any time, embraced in those two classes.

I do not recollect that there has been but one case, in 15 years, of ~~two~~ several boys combining in the commission of gross offences, in which church members were not the ~~leading~~ leaders

This melancholy fact has been the occasion of much serious reflection. I think, however, that it should not be regarded as a discouraging fact, any further than the fact that the Hawaiian character is as it is, is discouraging. Though I am not sure that it should not lead to greater circumspection in admitting children & youth to the church.

Our General meeting, just closed, has, all things considered, been one of great harmony of feeling. Or rather I should say, perhaps, that our love for one another & our respect for each

others' motives, have outweighed our differences of opinion in reference to the courses proper to be pursued.

Probably not far from half of the mission will be numbered among the corresponding members by the close of the present year. But whether many if any design to place themselves on that list without having first made it reasonably sure that their income independent of the Board, shall not be less than ~~its~~ their present salary does not appear certain. The fact ~~that~~ our present salary is quite scanty compared with our necessities seems, in the opinion of most, to render it unwise to adopt a different course.

The letter of your rules requiring all audits of mission bonds, mission heads, & personal services, to be reported is well understood; & yet with many of us there is an opinion that, after all, you do, on the whole, desire that those of us who can hasten the time of obtaining ~~their~~ our support without direct appropriations from your funds by engaging moderately in secular affairs, should so engage, & that in those circumstances you neither expect nor wish

any report of such cannings. Those of us not coinciding with these views do not, all things considered, deem it wise in us ~~to~~ to strenuously oppose them ~~views~~ It may be they are nearly correct, or if they are wrong, they can be more easily corrected by yourself than by us.

Some seem to suppose that the Prudential Committee, whatever they may say in reference to the duty of entire devotedness to the missionary work, are or soon will be so determined on freeing the Board from the burden of supporting us, that they will, ere many years shall have elapsed, withdraw all aid from those who have not secured the means of their own support, however difficult it may have been to secure those means, without neglecting our appropriate missionary work.

Others suppose that, the strong current setting in a particular direction notwithstanding, the Prudential Committee will not be likely to be so carried away by a monomania on any subject, as to be unable to do right in each individual case as it comes before them.

Perhaps there may be

some difference of views in reference to the disposition which should be made of mission property in particular localities. Some seem to regard it as essential to the best finishing up of the work of the A.B.C.F.M. on the islands that all right of the Board in houses & lands, not connected with publick schools, become the private property of the heirs of those who now occupy them on the decease of the present incumbents. Others doubt the propriety of regarding those lands simply from their value for pasturage or cultivation while for house lots they might bring from 1000 to 2000, 3000, or more dollars per acre, believing that it would be better to have some of those rights revert eventually to public institutions.

My own feelings on these subjects are not specially strong. I think I may truly say, I equally respect & love brethren holding different sentiments in reference to them. ~~matters~~ Perhaps it may be regarded as officious in me to mention them. I have written not for the purpose of censuring any, but because it seemed to me desirable that you be aware of some things which can not well be communicated by any committee of the mission. I only desire that the Prudential Committee become fully informed in reference to things, here, before it is too late

The mission here at Hilo has been devoted to the Boarding School, in accordance with the suggestion in the report. Its value cannot, now, be stated definitely. Probably it will avail from $375. to 400.

For a native assistant, we have, the last year, employed a student of the Seminary. As that institution is about to be resumed, he will probably return to his studies. For the year to come, we ~~shall~~ ~~probably~~ expect to be obliged to depend on teachers of our own training who have not been to the Seminary. A promising graduate of that institution would hardly be willing to perform the duties of an assistant teacher in the Boarding School for a salary much less than $300. per year.

In consideration of its having been found impossible, hitherto, for ~~the~~ Br. Armstrong to get on to keep track of the school taxes, I have consented to act as School Treasurer for Hilo & Puna. Judging from the experience of several other brethren on this subject, I hope the labor required in this department will tell

more for the cause of education, than if expended in any other way.

This letter has been written in haste & in the midst of preparations for returning to my station. I hope it will be intelligible to yourself. Of course no part of it is designed for publication. The report is committed to your discretion.

Respectfully & truly yours
D. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman.

Punahou, June 9. 1857.

Rec'd. Aug. 23/57

Ans. Oct. 13th.

State of opinion in Rarotonga

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Secty &c.

Dr Lyman
Papers

(copy)

Report
of
Hilo Boarding School,
presented [to the Hawaiian mission] May 17, 1851.

In presenting the report of the Hilo Boarding School for the 2 past years, the teachers have much occasion for a grateful remembrance of God's mercies in continuing so large a measure of health to them & to the school.

The health of the teachers has been almost uniformly, as good as at the date of the last report. Though there have been a few cases of severe illness in the school, no pupil has been removed by death, & the general course of study & labor has been but slightly interrupted.

The studies pursued have been the same as usual; viz, Reading Writing, Singing, Geography, Arithmetic Algebra, Linear drawing, Hawaiian History, Church History, Bible History, Galaudet's Natural Theology, Armstrong's Moral

Science, &c.

The conduct of most of the scholars has been good. Soon after the last Gen'l meeting, 7 of the boys were expelled from the school, & fined for licentious conduct. During the last year 4 boys have been expelled for offences which though known as misdemeanors by the laws of the land, are seldom prosecuted. In all these cases, especially in the latter 4, we have found the influence of the law requiring expelled scholars to pay their bills, highly salutary to the school.

Religious truth is generally listened to with attention. At times, many have seemed strongly inclined to attend the enquiry meetings. I do not specially encourage their attendance on those meetings, because I have ~~have~~ frequently found that those most desirous to attend, were not the most serious minded, conscientious boys. More than half of the present scholars were church members before they entered the school. Seven of the others have united with the church the last 2 years. And the fault is probably mine, if a fault it be, that most of

those remaining out of the church have not entered it.

Dr. Wetmore has attended to the medical wants of the school, when at the station, & has, also, rendered important aid by giving instruction, especially during the first of the two years, now, under review. The medical wants of distant stations have prevented his doing so much in this way, the last year, as he might otherwise have done.

More time has been devoted to manual labor, the last two years, than formerly; more of their kalo has been brought upon the table in a solid form; & more use has been made of animal food. Thus far, our experiments, in these respects, have been quite satisfactory.

The avails of the boys labor, during these years, have exceeded those of any former ~~time~~ by more than $100. per year. From boys expelled we have collected about $125.

In April 1850, about $100. of the scholars' earnings were destroyed by fire in the form of sugar at the mill. The state of our funds is such, however, that we might hope to sustain the school one or two years, at least, without any new appropriation, Nevertheless, as it is

embarrassing, & liable to cost too much to keep such a school in operation with scanty means at command, & as there is a small mission herd, at Hilo, in the process of being disposed of, & the avails of that herd are subject to the order of the mission, & can probably be used as advantageously for the school, as for any other department, it is proposed that the mission make over the said herd & its avails to the use of the school. It is hoped & confidently expected that, with these means, should the gov't conclude to render the aid which it is supposed to render to all other schools taught in the Hawaiian tongue, it may be sustained for 4 or 5 years, at least, without further appropriations from the funds of the Board, except for the support of the foreign teachers.

At the date of the last report, May 1849, the number of pupils was 62. Since that time, 34 new scholars have been received, 31 dismissed, & 11 expelled, leaving 54 now members of the school.

As this may be the last Gen'l meeting of the mission to which a report of the school can be made, I will present a few of its statistics from the commencement.

The establishment of the Hilo Boarding School was authorised by the mission at the annual meeting in June 1836. It was opened the following Sept. with 8 scholars. This number was increased to 12 during the winter. The two succeeding years, the average number was - - - 29.

During the last 12 years, it has been - - 58

Whole number admitted - - - 325

Run away or taken away by parents - 18

Dismissed or expelled for misconduct - 18

Dismissed on account of ill health - 9

Dismissed within a year after entering because not promising - - } 28

Entered the Mission Seminary - 90

Deceased [of whom about 1/3rd had been teachers] 45

Still living, who taught for a time but have left that employment } 45

Supposed to be now employed as,

Teachers - -	72
Judges - - -	3
Tax gatherers - -	3
Gov't School Superintendents	2
" " Treasurers -	2
Pastor of church - -	1
Licensed preacher -	1

Our records show, that of the 18 cases of boys' running away from the school, or being taken away by their parents,

17 occurred during the first 7 years of the school's existence, & that there has been but one case the last 8 years, & that one occurred nearly 5 years ago.

The expenses of the school, exclusive of the support of the missionary teachers, have exceeded the avails of the boys labor by $6485 95/100, or about $432 39/100 per year. This includes all expenses for buildings, tools, & live stock belonging to the school. Of the $6485 95/100 expended, $5565. or an average of about $371. per year have been from the funds of the Am. Board.

In no other item of expense, buildings excepted, is there so great a contrast between the amount during the early years of the school, & at the present time as in that of clothes. Though we always pursued the most rigid economy, furnishing only shirts & pantaloons, & barely enough of those for cleanliness & decency, the expense, for several years, exceeded $200. per year. The last year, the same item has amounted to $16 36/100, & for the preceding year it was only $26 26/100.

Nor is the change in the amount of clothes furnished by the school scarcely greater, than that in the feelings of the pupils & of their parents in

reference to it) Twelve years ago, it was not very uncommon for even those parents who provided comparatively well for their children at home, to strip them before bringing them to the school, or perhaps present them in decent attire, but leave them with only a few rags. For some years past, the feeling is pretty general, & is becoming more & more so, that they have no claim on the school for clothes. If parents, now, take clothes from their sons in school, it is only some old garment in exchange for a better one. There have been instances of boys, either orphans or those not assisted by their parents, who have labored nearly all the vacations for two or three years to furnish themselves with clothes, rather than receive them from the school.)

Respectfully submitted
D. B. Lyman

17 occurred during the first 7 years of the school's existence, & that there has been but one case the last 8 years, & that one occurred nearly 5 years ago.

The expenses of the school, exclusive of the support of the missionary teachers, have exceeded the avails of the boys labor by $6485 95/100, or about $432 39/100 per year. This includes all expenses for buildings, tools, & live stock belonging to the school. Of the $6485 95/100 expended, $5569. or an average of about $371. per year have been from the funds of the Am. Board.

In no other item of expense, buildings excepted, is there so great a contrast between the amount during the early years of the school, & at the present time as in that of clothes. Though we always pursued the most rigid economy, furnishing only shirts & pantaloons, & barely enough of those for cleanliness & decency, the expense, for several years, exceeded $200. per year. The last year, the same item has amounted to $16 30/100, & for the preceding year it was only $20 20/100.

Nor is the change in the amount of clothes furnished by the school scarcely greater, than that in the feelings of the pupils & of their parents in

reference to it) Twelve years ago, it was not very uncommon for even those parents who provided comparatively well for their children at home, to strip them before bringing them to the school, or perhaps present them in decent attire, but leave them with only a few rags. For some years past, the feeling is pretty general, & is becoming more & more so, that they have no claim on the school for clothes. If parents, now, take clothes from their sons in school, it is only some old garment in exchange for a better one. There have been instances of boys, either orphans or those not assisted by their parents, who have labored nearly all the vacations for two or three years to furnish themselves with clothes, rather than receive them from the school.)

Respectfully submitted
D. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman,

~~Punahou, June 9, 1851,~~

~~Recd. Aug. 20, 51.~~

Report of Miss Brainerd &c.

Recd. Augt. 23/51

Ans^d. Oct. 13th

Rev. & Mrs. Hutchison &c.

(Copy)

Report

of Hilo Boarding School

presented May 13. 1851.

The history of the Hilo Boarding School, for the past year, presents nothing particularly new or wonderful. It has pursued the same course as formerly & with similar results.

The assistant teachers have not been found perfect, nor have they been unprecedently perverse.

There have been some cases of severe illness. Yet the regular exercises of the school have in no case been interrupted by the pestilence that walketh in darkness nor by the destruction that ~~wast~~ wasteth at noonday. The lives of all have been spared, & all but two have a prospect of good health. My own health & that of my family has, for the most part, been ~~good~~ comfortably good.

Reading, Writing, Singing, Geography, Arithmetic, Algebra, Hawaiian, Church, & Bible History, Anatomy, Natural Theology, &c. have been attended to as usual.

The number of pupils at the date of our last report was 54. A class of 29 was received in Sept. One was expelled immediately after the last General meeting, & 31 have been dismissed at different times during the year. Of those dismissed, 5 entered the Seminary at Lahainaluna & 17 became teachers. The present number of scholars is 51, of whom 34 are church members, 9 having been admitted to the church during the year.

No special outbreakings of immorality have occurred during the period under review. Neither is it plain that the minds of the pupils have been more than usually interested in religious truth.

Dr. Wetmore has taken the principal charge of the writing. He has, also taught a class in Anatomy, given some instruction in Geography, & most of the time, has conducted the morning Sabbath School. We have, also, employed one native teacher through the year, & most of the time two.

Manual labor has been continued as formerly. The school buildings having required but slight repairs, & the native teachers having been paid principally by Government, the avails of the boys' labor with the use of the land & other property devoted to the school have about met the expenses, except the support of the missionary teachers.

The herd given to the school by the mission, at the last General meeting, has availed about 390 dollars, & there are supposed to be 2 or 3 head of young cattle still at large. The prospect is fair, that the school will need no new appropriation from the funds of the Board for 4 or 5 years.

I have paid more attention to the common schools of Hilo & Puna the last year, than during several previous ones. The labor of paying, from scanty funds, about 60 teachers, some of them holding orders for wages which had been due for 5 or 6 years, & nearly all of them, those which had been due for several months, I have found somewhat onerous. Though I flatter myself it is a labor which will not be entirely lost to cause of education.

Six or seven months ago, the Polynesian contained a notice of my having been appointed land agent for Hilo, Puna, & Hana. As the appointment was made without

my consent, has not met my approbation, & imposes no obligation upon me, except that of allowing my son Henry to do the business in the best manner he can, I have not taken the trouble to write to the Prudential Committee, nor to many of my brethren in the mission on the subject.

Respectfully submitted

D. B. Lyman

Wandahou May 28/52

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

It may be proper for me to add in reference to the Land agency what is now known to all the brethren present at Zeil meeting, that the business was not sought for by me, or mine, or by any other person on our behalf, to the best of our knowledge & belief. When Judge Lee was at Nilo to attend court last Sept. He requested me to allow Henry to take the office & do the business. Having given my consent, though with some reluctance on account of his extreme youth, Mr. Lee wrote to Mr. Young with whom was the appointing power, advising his appointment, & also to Mr. Armstrong bespeaking his influence in his behalf. Mr. A. fully aware that I was entirely opposed to every thing of the kind, in a manner characteristic of himself, advised Mr. Young to give

me the appointment, & induced him to write me a note of which the following is a translation of all that pertains to the subject;

"I have heard of your unwillingness to take the business of selling land on account of your being occupied with the School. This is my thought to your on paper the appointment is yours, your son is the one to do the work; you will assist him nevertheless in cases of difficulty.

John Young."

The assistance intended is evidently advice: Mr. Young had heard of my unwillingness, for only a few weeks previously, he had through Mr. Armstrong solicited me to undertake the business, & I had utterly refused.

Mr. Lee was disappointed, & very much regretted the turn given to the matter, but being absent from Oahu he thought it, on the whole best to let it pass. So far as I could ascertain the opinion of my brethren, it was that to make further objection would be objecting to words rather than to things. I have, therefore, allowed my son to go forward as though the appointment had been given in his own name. His great desire in reference to the business is to secure the means of obtaining a thorough education.

I have felt disposed to thank you for the remarks in yours to the Mission of

Oct. 13th 1857, in connection with a quotation from mine of June 9th. Some of those remarks are just what I believed you would say if called upon, & what I wished to elicit. I do not, therefore, regret having written as I did, though from the remarks closely following the quotation, it seems my meaning was entirely misapprehended. "The ~~spirited~~ calm writer of the" letter from which you quote never dreamed of the existence of any such current as that of which you speak. He wrote of no current among the churches in the U. S. A. having influence with the Prudential Committee, but of a strong current existing in the opinions or feelings of many of the brethren at the islands, of which he thought it desirable the Committee should be aware, as he believed it was exerting a pernicious influence at the islands here. He still believes it continued to be a strong current till within a few months. Whether it will be seen, a few months hence, that the current is still setting in that direction with increased strength cannot, now, be foretold. It may depend much upon the response given by the Committee to the doings of our present General meeting.

I fully believe the Prudential Committee have intended, do intend, & will intend to do right. They would understand our position & circumstances, however, much better than they now do, if one of them were to visit our several stations & attend one of our General meetings.

With sentiments of the highest regard & esteem for yourself & the Prudential Committee, I remain

Yours truly

D. B. Lyman

No. 5

Report of Mr. Hillo's Boarding School, presented May 1858.

Recd Sept 23 1858

Honolulu June 9, 1852.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Missy House.

Dear Sir,

Having sent my baggage on board a schooner on which I am soon to embark on my return from Yeil meeting, I embrace a few moments to address you a hasty line.

I doubt not you perceive that our mission have, from the beginning left it free for ~~every~~ each member of our body to act his own pleasure as to asking a dismission on the 7th resolution, on the Home missionary plan. For myself, I can see reasons for its appearing very desirable that those who can obtain a portion of their support from their people, avails of services, the use of property belonging to the Board, &c. should change their relation to the Board in order to place the churches here in

their true position befor the Am. public. I suppose it is hardly understood by the mass of those who read missionary publications, that churches, here, contributing $1,000. or more to benevolent societies in other lands, do not support their own pastors, or that, if they do support them, that very support is reported as a donation to the Am. Board. It seems to me there would be an important end gained by changing the relation in all such cases.

Were my own one of those cases, I think I should willingly change my relation. But having absolutely no means on which to rely for my family support except the funds of the Board, unless I leave my missionary work, I can see no real advantage likely to accrue to the cause from my changing my relation. It may be necessary, however, for me to change, it ~~my relation~~ soon or starve.

If I have not much tact at making or laying up money. I only say the truth, when I say I have had considerable tact in saving it. But it has been saved for the ~~the~~ Board, or for the Lord, if you please, & not for myself. Quoting

to the expressed & implied pledges given by the Board to their missionaries the last 40 years, & more to the providence of God, I have, in years past, returned nearly all I could save from my salary & from private resources in the form of anonymous donations to the Board. The last year my family expenses have exceeded my income by about $200. Yet in looking back I do not find that we have incurred any extra expenses. I know not how we could have lived either decently or with safety to life & health on a less sum. Still it is my honest purpose to live within my means. I feel unwilling to receive more than my stipulated salary from the funds of the Board. But if I find we must have more or starve, I prefer to ask for more rather than leave the missionary work to engage in other employments.

Some would advise me to take up some secular business to bring in a few hundred dollars per year. But my secular cares & labors for the Boarding School are, in my estimation, quite sufficient for one missionary. Had I sought my own pecuniary advantage with the same care that I have labored to support the Boarding School at a nominal expense, I might now be in a situation to live with a salary of 400 or 500 per year. But, on the other hand

had I taken that task, the school would have been as expensive in the last two years proportion to the number of scholars, as the other boarding seminaries, & it would still require an annual appropriation of $800 or 1000. In other words I have done all I could to lessen the expenses of the Board. But I have done it in the way of relieving them mostly from the expense of supporting the School, & the school is not so endowed that it can be sustained without new annual appropriations, unless my care & labor are constantly given in that direction. Would it be better for the cause, to have me, now, direct more of my attention to securing, in some way, by way, the means of my own support, the usefulness of the school being diminished one half in consequence, or the expense of supporting it increased several hundred dollars per year, or perhaps both? I have full confidence in the correct intentions of the Committee. But I can not suppose that correct intentions must necessarily make them fully informed in reference to all our circumstances, or lead them to correct conclusions in all cases. Still I do not feel greatly solicitous on these points. The Lord has always dealt well with me & mine & I believe he will continue to to do.

In haste yours truly

D. B. Lyman

See Prudential Committee Rec. Sch. 2, 1852 & 1853

Rev. D. B. Lyman

Honolulu, June 9, 1852.

Rec'd. Sept. 27, 1852.

Hilo May 10, 1853.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

About the first of Feb. I had the pleasure of receiving yours of Nov. 3rd 1852. Many thanks for it.

I would have written immediately, but I could not well reply to yours till I had seen the Gen'l letter of Oct. 27th to which I was referred. That did not reach this place till about the first of March. I was somewhat surprised with the contents, was much occupied in bringing up things for the close of the school year, & reply must be a reply to the Gen'l letter, & it was not clear that I was called upon, as an individual to reply to that letter.

Our Gen'l meeting is to convene to-morrow. There has been no vessel on which we could go the last 3 weeks. I wished to be present at the examination of the Punahou school last week, & I still wish to meet the trustees of that school & look into the doings of our committee since the last general meeting. That school is & always has been an excellent one. It was never better than the last year. And though, in some respects, it may not be all we might desire, the

teachers deserve well at our hands, & mere ordinary policy should prevent our driving them away, till there is, at least, a probability, their places can be supplied with teachers half as well qualified

I still intend to improve the first opportunity for visiting Oahu, if any occurs during the present month, though I do not see that there is any object in going, so far as Gen'l meeting is concerned. It may be there is something yet to be done, but I can hardly conjecture what, unless it be to thank the Prudential Committee for their benevolent intentions. Possibly Bro. Castle may have something to communicate. But, judging from what we hear from various sources, it seems probable it will be little more than that Messrs Castle & Cooke are merchants, & are under obligation, on their own terms, to furnish the mission with such goods as they may have on hand at the time requested, provided they can not do better for themselves in some other way.

Had the Depository been untimely broken up 2 years ago, without any substitute, except what every individual could provide for himself, it would probably have been better for the most of us, than any thing which is now provided. Books

were then abundant & cheap, & we could have got along somehow till we could have made some practicable arrangement. At least, I thought so, then, though I did not urge it, because the opinion of most of my brethren did not coincide with my own on the subject. Though were the funds of the Board sufficient to justify the Prudential Committee in dealing as liberally with all the members of the mission as they are doing with brethren Castle & Cooke there would be no difficulty on account of the Depository. I doubt not the extent of their benevolent intentions, but it would involve an expenditure which they never have contemplated, & which the christian world would not justify.

I have the happiness to believe that yourself, the Prudential Committee, & all the officers of the Board have none but the best intentions, & that they will decide all questions, as they come up, as wisely & as benevolently as any other men in like circumstances. I trust, also, that I have some willingness to confide in the overruling providence of him who has always done better for me & mine than I had any right to expect.

Honolulu June 4th 1853.

I arrived here the 22nd ult. The business of Genl meeting had nearly all been com-

mitted to judicious committees before my arrival.

With this I enclose a copy of my report presented to the Gen'l meeting. Previously to leaving home, I had written briefly on the subject of Sabbath desecration in the whaling fleet, as an obstacle to the progress of our work, to go with this, but it having been requested by the mission to form a part of the Gen'l letter I have handed it over to that committee.

The affairs of the Kanahou school have been arranged as well the nature of the case will allow for the present. It was found that the wrong doings of the executive committee of our board of trustees were mainly not official acts. Therefore the trustees were able to sustain the teachers nemine contradicente, & it was deemed inexpedient to enquire into the unofficial doings of the executive committee. I do not think the teachers will be called to endure all the trials this year which they have suffered the past year.

Mrs. Lyman not having been from the island of Hawaii for nearly 13 years left Hilo with our 4 younger children for Maui the 18th of March. (The 3 elder ones being previously at school at

Kaanahou) Having visited on that island about 2 weeks, she came on to this place, & has visited her numerous friends & acquaintances at this & the other stations, with the expectation of returning to Hilo with all our children soon after the examination at Kaanahou. But no suitable vessel has offered, consequently my family are all with me at this place. All are in comfortable health & have, I trust, been benefitted by their visit. My own health is probably better than it was a year ago.

We hope to secure one of the better sort of Hawaiian Schooners to carry us home next week, with only 18 or 20 cabin passengers. It has been good for us to be here. The bonds of brotherly love have been strengthened, & our affectionate confidence in the Prudential Committee has certainly not been diminished.

My eldest son has devoted some time to surveying, & will probably labor most of the summer in the same business with a view to acquire the means for sustaining himself in a course of Collegiate study. We hope to send him to the states next fall, so that he may be able to enter at Williams the autumn of 1854. I have written to President Hopkins making [redacted]ne enquiries with reference to it; & hope to hear from him soon. His going with the approbation of our special

committee, will, I suppose I may take it for granted, meet the approval of the Prudential Committee.

June 11th

We are still detained here for want of a vessel to carry us home, & without any definite prospect of obtaining one. Though there is some hope we may secure one in the course of next week. The prevalence of the small pox is one reason which has, hitherto, rendered it impossible to make any practicable arrangement in reference to a vessel. This long dreaded disease has commenced & spread so far among the people as to preclude all hope of its being staged till it has made the circuit of the islands. What the final result will be, God only knows. The day before yesterday there had been 6 cases & 9 deaths. It has broken out in several localities, One of which was 10 or 12 miles from this place. It has made its appearance on two of the coasting vessels. On the part of some of its subjects, their efforts to avoid the Board of health becomes the means of scattering the disease far & wide.

Yours truly
D. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman
Hilo
May 11/53

(Copy)

Report

of Hilo Boarding School for the year ending with April 1853. presented May 23rd

In presenting the 17th annual report of the Hilo Boarding School, we would not forget the mercies vouchsafed by him who doeth all things after the counsel of his own will.

During the 17 years the school has been in existence, no member of my large family has been removed by death, & probably few families of the same size have suffered less from severe illness. Though I have had an affection of the throat which has mostly prevented my preaching, & to some extent interfered with my teaching the last 8 years, it has lessened the temptation, which in other circumstances might have led me to forsake my appropriate work; while it has allowed me, in one way & another, to perform as much missionary labor, as ought ordinarily to be expected of an invalid.

During the same time only 7 ~~[illegible]~~

members of the school have died, & 3 of those have died at home when not under our care. It is, now, over 4 years since any member of the school has deceased; & we seldom have occasion to dismiss scholars on account of impaired health.

Though we have not been entirely exempt from the prevailing epidemic the last year, probably no community on the islands, of the same size, has suffered less. About two thirds of the scholars escaped entirely, & most of the other third were effected but slightly.

The general conduct of the school has been good & the progress in school commendable. The studies pursued have been the same as in former years.

Dr. Wetmore has attended to their writing, & has instructed them, for a few weeks, in map drawing with very good success.

At the date of our last report the number of scholars was 51. A new class of 27 was received the 1st of Oct. During the year 25 have been dismissed & 5 expelled; leaving 48, now, members of the school. This is a less number than we have had at the date of any other of the last 15 annual reports.

Of the 25 dismissed, 7 entered the Seminary, & 10 or 11 have become teachers.

One of the others is usefully employed & one has deceased. Of the remaining 50 nothing is definitely known.

Of the 48, now, connected with the school, 25 are church members in good standing. Two have united with the church during the year. Fifteen others attend the meetings for inquiries. This is an unusually large proportion of those not members of the church. Most of those not attending this meeting, seem to evince quite as much conscience & as much regard for religion, as the majority of those that attend it.

It is a matter of deep regret, that of the 15 expelled the last 4 years, 8 were church members, & 6 of the remaining 7 were in their own estimation, at least, about to become such. It should not be inferred, however, that a larger proportion of the church members have been expelled than of the others. The contrary is the fact. The ratio among the expelled being 8 church members to 7 that were not, while the whole number of church members in the school has been to the whole number not in the church nearly as 7 to 5.

Perhaps we ought to infer that there are usually too many irreligious church members in school, & that irreligious church members do not lose their liability to fall into sin by being in the church. It appears that

a larger proportion of the professed candidates for church membership than of any other class have been detected in crime. This does not seem to be because they have been more closely watched, but because a larger proportion of them have been guilty.

The finances of the school are in such a state that, could we obtain a convenient peice of pasture land, the school might probably be sustained for 10 years without any new appropriation except for the salaries of the teachers.

On the whole, though we have found many things to discourage, things which, had they all been foreseen, would probably have deterred us from our undertaking, we have abundant cause for gratitude that so good a measure of success has accompanied our efforts, a measure exceeding what would have been our most sanguine expectations had we known how little strength & ability were to be devoted to it.

I have given such attention to the public schools of Hilo & Puna as my time & strength would allow. Those schools are far from being what they ought to be. Still they are invaluable, & are accomplishing, perhaps, nearly all that can be expected of them; till parents

ful more interest in them & teachers are employed possessing higher mental & moral qualifications. I have the last year, had the pleasure of disbursing over $2200. of Gov't money for their support, principally in the payment of teachers.

I have, also, the happiness of being able to announce that the ratio of births in the district of Yuma, the 1st quarter of the present year, has been to the deaths nearly as 4 to 3; there having been 35 ~~deaths~~ ~~& only~~ births & only 27 deaths

Respectfully submitted
D. B. Lyman

Report of Hilo Boarding School May 23/53

Recd. Aug. 11/53

Ans. Nov. 22

ABC 19.1 v.16

Lyman, David Belden

169. A.L. to R. Anderson; 26 Jan. 1854
170. A.D. Report of Hilo Boarding School; 24 May 1854
171. Coan, Titus A.L. to R. Anderson; 12 June 1854

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

169 Hilo Jany 26, 1854.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

You have probably learned, ere this, that our principal school building, including school & lodging rooms for a native assistant & 60 scholars, & a small store room was fired by an incendiary at about ½ past 8 o'clock the evening of Nov. 2nd. Scarcely 5 minutes had elapsed ere the whole building was one sheet of flame.

Most of the scholars being awake, all made their escape. One was badly, though not dangerously burned. Some saved only what they had on at the time. A few saved a large proportion of their clothes; though the most favored lost articles which to them were valuable. Every thing in the building belonging to the school, seats, desks, tables, chests, books, maps, cupboards, bedsteads, (47 in number,) with about $100 worth of Sugar, Molasses, & Coffee, raised by the scholars were consumed. The dwelling occupied by my family was in great danger; but the prompt exertions of natives & foreigners,

aided by a change of the wind which providentially occurred just before the fire was set, saved it. The Dining house for the school was, also, saved. It was probably expected that, if one building burned, all would be consumed, & the school, thereby, be at once & forever annihilated.

It was deemed best, on every account, to keep the scholars together & continue their instruction with as few interruptions as possible. Foreigners & natives immediately brought in scores of ready made garments, old & new, cotton cloth, Hats, mats, kapas, &c, to meet the immediate necessities of the sufferers. The liberality & unaffected kindness with which this aid, so much needed, though unsolicited, was rendered, made it doubly welcome.

Of course, something was soon to be thought of in the line of building, both for the present & the future. Our foreign neighbors, one & all, seemed to think the building consumed should be replaced so soon as the preparations could be made for doing it with materials that can not in an instant be set on fire past hope of its being extinguished. One of them gave the timber, worth $50, requisite for a temporary

thatched building, & headed a subscription for the permanent building with $50. cash.

We have put up the temporary building 80 by 24 feet, & covered the ground with pebbles washed up from the sea for a floor. It has been occupied about 5 weeks for a school room, & for lodgings for a native assistant and 40 of the scholars. If not burned, it may be expected to last 2 years.

The feeling, here, is that the school, so far as possible, should be placed on a permanent foundation, to remain a school of an elevated character for whatever native race may inhabit the islands. The few foreigners, here, only one of whom is wealthy, with the aid of a few captains in the whaling service have raised $400. for the permanent building. The monthly concert collections in Hilo & Kona for Dec. [$200.] were for the same object. We hear, also, that Mr. Rhing has raised $100. or more among his people. So far as we have heard from the other stations on this island an effort was being made or about to be made. At Lahaina collections were to be made about the middle of last month. Something may

possibly be raised at Honolulu or other places. All wish to aid but large sums can not be expected. Were the ability of our former pupils equal to their willingness we might well rely upon them for a handsome sum. But while the majority are employed as teachers, with a compensation of from $50. to $75. per year, & are already contributing from one tenth to one fourth of their stipend for the support of religious institutions, & those receiving larger compensation are contributing a still larger proportion, it seems hardly proper to single them out for a special contribution.

Both the foreigners & natives of this place have petitioned the King in council for aid. About 5 weeks since the petitions were to be presented the first opportunity; though it was doubted whether much could be effected before the meeting of the Legislature. That body would readily grant the necessary sum, no doubt, were it as easy to raise all the money they wish as to vote it. There is little doubt the lower house will, at any rate, be ready to aid. But, in all probability, a majority of the upper house bd, or supported by

Mr. Wylie will consent to nothing, till a considerable sum has been secured for the military department, whatever else may suffer. Still we may hope for something.

Our native population, with one voice, so far as I know, attribute the fire to the enemies of education. An intelligent foreigner said to me, a few days after the fire, "you may be assured, Mr. L-, that whoever set that fire, it was not done from any personal ill will to you or yours". For aught I know, this is the general opinion of our foreign community. Whoever the incendiary is he must have felt in view of the immediate effect here, that the cause of darkness had not gained by his act. But it still remains to be seen whether his end will not ultimately be effected.

For the trustees to meet till they meet at Oahu was out of the question. Consequently the members of this station as a committee of the Trustees addressed a letter to the Committee of the Mission stating the circumstances & wants of the school, with suggestions in reference to a frame building to be covered with boards & zinc, such as, to us, the

climate & all circumstances seemed to require. We stated, however, that we made the suggestions as suggestions merely, to be altered as their wisdom might dictate.

Unfortunately, perhaps, only the Oahu members of the committee could act, & they had not recovered from the despondency occasioned by the ravages of the Small pox among their people.

They thought the plan of the building a good one, if it could be carried out. But presumed that in the winding up of things, here, the Prudential committee would not feel like incurring any considerable expense. They themselves & others associated with them were about to build a house of worship for Mr. Taylor's church & congregation which would require all they could raise. They presumed the building proposed for the school would cost $10,000.; knew not where the money would come come from, who would sustain the teachers, or who would take charge of the school when I became unable to carry it on. They employed a carpenter, however, at Waialua to make

out a bill of materials. Mr. Emerson appears, then, to have made figures to show how a $10,000 estimate could be made which he sent to the other members of the com. at Honolulu with the carpenters bill of materials, adding "possibly the whole cost may not be over $8,000 or $9,000 if it is well managed". He stated, also, as a reason for this opinion probably, that the carpenter's labor was put down at $2,000, though the carpenter thought it might be done for $1,500; & that if any of the square timber could be obtained at the islands it would cost less than it was estimated. I had stated to the committee in the beginning that all the large square timber could be obtained here cheaper than it could be imported. On that alone, if purchased at the highest price even paid here the saving from Mr. Emerson's estimate will be over $.500. That estimate allowed, also, $2,400 for the Zinc, Glass, Nails, Paint, Oil, Window & Door trimmings & fastenings. Possibly that sum might be expended on those articles by purchasing them at retail in Honolulu, especially if unnecessarily expensive articles were selected. But at the rate those articles have been furnished

to the Mission the last year by Messrs Castle & Cook we can well afford to do without what can not be obtained for $1,000. [The carpenter's bill of materials & Mr. Emerson's estimate of expense & explanations were all forwarded to me by the Committee. Still the Committee speak of the estimate as the carpenter's. & probably it was virtually. I can hardly suppose Mr. Emerson would have estimated the Zinc &c. at $2,400.] The result of all in my mind is, there is reason to hope such a building might be erected for $7,500 or $8,000. But this is no small sum. I freely acknowledge I could not advise so large an expenditure with no hope that the school will be sustained longer, than I can expect to be able to conduct it. But is the business of instruction on Hawaii to be left to the good will of the Papists in 1, 2, 3, 4, or more years, or sooner if a school house is burned?

Probably a building much like the one burned could be put up for $3,000 or $4,000 which, for the present, would accommodate us quite as well as the building proposed. But then, to say nothing of danger from carelessness, any person could set it on fire past hope of extinction in one tenth of the time required

to lay a train for exploding a barrel of gunpowder.

We might build a school house & small thatched buildings separate for lodging. But the largest part of the expense would still be incurred. And there would be increased danger of fire among buildings, the burning of one of which would endanger all. Moreover, though we do not expect to render our scholars virtuous by the use of bars & bolts, still we think it safer to have all sleep under one roof with a native assistant, than to scatter & thus tempt them to yield to the temptations always within their reach. I may add, also, that in the rainy climate of Hilo, it is often much more convenient, to say the least, to have all live under the same roof under which they school & attend morning & evening prayers, than to have them exposed to pouring sheets of water in passing from one building to another.

Though the school has been put to serious inconveniences by the fire, I can truly say they have been borne with a very good degree of cheerfulness by the assistant teacher & the pupils. The more so, I doubt not, from the hope that the Lord would render the attempt to destroy the school a means of placing on a better foundation than before. Recitations have at no time been dispensed with over two days,

in succession, on account of the fire. Our present number of scholars is 58, & the school is doing well. The native assistant is paid by the Govt. Our District Justice, a pious man from the state of New York, ordinarily, gives daily instruction in the English language at Government expense. The superintendant of public schools has also appropriated $100. toward fitting up the temporary school room.

With the exception of about $400. worth of cattle, it is 7 years since the last appropriation was made to the school from the funds of the Board. And, except to meet emergences growing out of casualties like that just experienced there is still good reason to expect, no further appropriations from the Board will be required ~~from~~ for it so long as I am able to superintend its operations.

The care of the school under its embarrassing circumstances, & the erection of a temporary building, with the expectation that the Committee of the Mission would write immediately laying the whole thing before you, have prevented me from writing you till the present time. The mails between here & Oahu have been unusually tardy the last few months. So that it is now only 4 or 5 days since we received from

the com. of the Mission a reply to our first communication to them made early in Nov. This reply intimates that they wish to know what will be done at the Islands, &c, &c, before presenting the case to the Prudential Com. It appears to me it will not be known for certainty what can be done at the Islands under 4 or 5 months. And, as the amount raised here may depend as much upon the views ✱ taken by the Prudential Com. as their views will upon what is done here, having an opportunity for San Francisco direct, I have, now, written more fully than is necessary perhaps. I think the thing should be fully before the Prudential Committee.

There is no probability of any important decision being arrived at here till the full Committee meet in May. I hope their path will be enlightened, ere that time, by a full expression of the views of the Prudential Committee on the subject. I trust my principal wish respecting it is that it be decided in such a manner as will most subserve the interests of the Redeemer's Kingdom.

Perhaps it is not impossible, in case a good building were erected, the Gov't might be willing to take the school giving a pledge for its continuance as it did in

reference to ~~Lake~~ the Seminary.

The census of Hilo & Puna was taken one month since under my direction. The whole population 7,793, less than 700 of whom were Catholicks. The decrease of population in the 2 districts in 3 years about 200, the decrease being wholly in Puna.

Our son Henry embarked Nov. 30th on board the whale ship Bartholemew Gosnold, Capt. Hewstis, at Honolulu for New Bedford, expecting to arrive at the latter port in May. We expect him to visit Boston immediately on the arrival of the ship. The expectation is that he will enter Williams College next autumn President Hopkins has very kindly offered to do any thing for him he can. Henry's labors the last two years have so turned his attention from his studies, that it will probably be important that he spend the summer in study principally of the Greek & Latin. Were it certain Mrs. H would be at home, I should incline to have Henry go from Boston directly to Williamstown & take the Dr's directions whether he spend the summer there, or go to his grandparents in Royalton Vermont, where there is an Academy at which there are usually a few students fitting for Dartmouth &

Middlebury. But the best I can, now, do is to request yourself or your associates at the Rooms to give him such advice as your wisdom may direct, not only in reference to this but to all other things in which it seems needed. By so doing you will greatly oblige his absent parents.

Yours in the gospel
D. B. Lyman

Rev D. B. Lyman

Hilo Jan. 26/54

Recd. Mar. 31/54

Ans'd July 17

Name for Hilo School.

Prud. Cond

Copy

Report
of
Hilo Boarding School
presented May 24, 1854.

In presenting the 18th annual report of the Hilo Boarding School, the teachers feel constrained to recognise the merciful kindness of Him who has ever watched over the school & given it a degree of success exceeding our expectations.

Having been detained after the close of the last general meeting for the lack of a vessel, we arrived at home the 26th of June. We found Dr. Wetmore had, the day previously, taken up his residence at the Small pox hospital. Forty of our scholars had returned to school, only half of them having been vaccinated, & the Small pox was raging at several points of Hilo & Puna, & at a number of other places on the island. One of the scholars had been exposed near his own residence, was quarantined & finally

dice of the disease without returning to the School.

We made it our first business to vaccinate all the scholars who did not appear to be well secured by previous vaccination, & to put up a small house for quarantining if there should be occasion. Happily the epidemic passed without any case of it on our premises.

On the second of Nov. our principal School building, containing a store room, School rooms, & Dormitories for native teachers & all the scholars, was fired by an incendiary at about half past eight o'clock in the evening. An attempt had been made about three weeks previously, but the person engaged in it, perceiving that he was seen, fled before lighting the fire. All the scholars escaped with their lives, though one of them was badly burned. Some saved most of their clothes, others only what they happened to have on at the time. Every thing in the building belonging to the school, with the exception of a few flutes, which fire could destroy, was consumed. Not only Tables, Desks, Seats, Bed Steads, & the like, but Books, Maps, Atlasses, & every thing of the kind were destroyed.

The dwelling house occupied by my family was in imminent danger, but by the vigorous & united efforts of natives & foreigners, aided by a change of wind which providentially occurred just before the fire was set, it was saved.

Great as was the loss both to teachers & scholars, it was greatly alleviated by the timely, unexpected, & abundant sympathy exhibited by all our friends, foreigners & natives. So soon was it understood that the school would be kept together, than mats, kapas, cloth, & clothes, hats, &c. &c. were brought in, (many of them articles which could not easily have been obtained for money,) till all were able to appear with some decency in public. The next morning after the fire one of our foreign residents gave timber to the value of about fifty dollars for the erection of a temporary School building, & a subscription was started to raise funds to aid in the erection of a permanent building to take the place of the one destroyed. There seemed to be a general feeling that the school should be placed on a permanent basis with reference to future generations no less than to the present.

From foreign residents & the

few Captains of whaling ships at Hilo in Nov. $342.50 have been received for building a permanent school house. From the natives of Hilo & Puna $213. from Mr. Davis, supposed to be a collection among his people $62.87½ & from 2 foreigners at Kealakekua $15., from Mr. Thurston, a donation from Kailua church $50. Mr. Bond authorized me, some months since, to draw on him for $150-, on his own account & on that of his people. Mr. Kinney has also informed me that a subscription has been made in Kau on which $67.50 have been paid; making the collections on Hawaii for a new school house, so far as definitely known, amount to $~~100~~ 800.87½. From ~~Kailua~~ & Waimea nothing definite has been heard. It is hoped, however, the collections in that place, & in the Boarding school, with what is yet to be paid in Kau, will raise the amount to ~~1000~~ $1,000-

A plan for a School building has been drawn, which, though in some respects not so convenient as the one burned, has the advantage of being less combustible. The expense of erecting it has been estimated at about eight thousand dollars. We received intimations, soon after the fire, that something might be hoped for from other islands, & Mr. Bailey

sent a donation of $10 - through Messrs. Castle & Cooke.

Mr. Fuller of Honolulu & his family were with us at the time of the fire, & our special thanks are due to him for his efforts to repair the losses, & to perpetuate the school.

Mr. Gilman proposed to circulate a subscription paper among the captains of the whaling fleet during the spring season. But being still unable, though so long a period had elapsed, to hold out any cheering ~~hope~~ prospect that a school house would be erected, I could not encourage him to do it.

The fire has occasioned much embarrassment in the instruction of the school from inconvenience of place for study & recitation, the loss of books, &c, &c. but has not diminished the number of days schooling.

The studies of former years have been pursued so far as lack of text books, & giving a large portion of time to the English language would allow.

Mr. Austin, our District & Police Justice, has taught English the last 8 months from 1 to 1½ hour per day. The last 4 months Mrs. Lyman has taught by divisions about an hour per day. The first few weeks of

the year I gave instruction in the English language twice a day about three fourths of an hour each time, & found that my voice would not bear it. Since that time I have usually devoted from half to three fourths of an hour per day to giving instruction in that department.

Their progress both in English & in their other studies has been as good as we could reasonably expect.

At the date of our last report the number of pupils was 48. We have since received a class of 22, have dismissed 11, three of them for misconduct, & 1 has deceased. The present number is 58, of whom 34 are church members.

The whole number of scholars admitted from the beginning is 403. Of this number 97 have entered the Seminary. One hundred & seventy five have become teachers, about half of whom are supposed still to act in that capacity. One has become a missionary to Fatihiwa. Two or three others are licensed preachers. How many are Prefects of Police, Lawyers, & Judges, I am not able to say. Of the present Legislature, four were members of this school, & 3 of them

never entered any higher institution.

The question, whether the school shall be placed on a permanent foundation, & continue to bless future generations seems, under God, to depend principally upon the decisions of the Hawaiian Government, of the committee for the distribution of funds, & of the Prudential Committee of the A. B. C. F. M.

Respectfully submitted

D. B. Lyman

Honolulu June 9/54

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Sect. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Your kind & most welcome letter of Feb. 22nd was received at Hilo May 9th. Having nothing written to send by this mail I forward a copy of my report to our Evangelical Association, which I took for my own use. The interlining is occasioned principally by the receipt of money after the Report & copy were written & before the Report was presented. I now have notice of 200 or 300 dollars more.

Mr. Armstrong asked the Legislature, in accordance with the private thought of Messrs. Castle & Clark, for $3,000. & the

Committee on Education in the Legislature have followed his report. The lower house by a unanimous vote instructed the Committee on Appropriations to enter $4,000. for the school. But there are so many other things on foot, & Mr. Wylie & the chiefs are so set on having a large sum for the military that we can scarcely hope to obtain over $2,000.

The Trustees of the Hilo Boarding School think a new building must be put up according to the plan proposed, as cheaply as it can be, but that it should be done. Bro. Coan the Secretary of our Board, just organised, is to write you on this subject so soon as the result of legislative action &c. is known.

The Trustees of Wiwahon School, alias Oahu College, feel greatly embarrassed & may be obliged to suspend operations till persons to take the place of Bro. & Sister Rice can be found. We have looked, & looked, & continues to look. But no light yet dawns upon the way of supplying their place.

You have no doubt been informed of the recent, precious outpouring of the Spirit upon that institution. From the letters received from our children there & from their teachers we cannot but hope that our sons Frederick, David, & Rufus, have shared in the work.

Mrs. Lyman did receive the letter of Mrs. Anderson respecting which you wrote. She intended to write again long ere this, but her own numerous cares in connection with the feeling that she ought not to intrude too frequently upon Mrs. A's time prevented.

Yours truly D. B. Lyman

P.S. The Rev. Mr. Gulick on learning that the trustees of the Hilo Boarding School were unanimous in the opinion that the new school house should be fire proof according to the original plan, said he will endeavor to furnish $100. towards it. Mr. Baldwin thinks the Lahainaluna Church will give $200.

Lyman's Report
Hilo, Oahu
July 25 — 54
Rec'd
4 ok
June 13. 1855.

Honolulu 12th June 1854

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Secy of A.B.C.F.M.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

On the 6th inst. the Trustees of the Hilo Boarding School unanimously passed the following resolutions, viz. "That new buildings for the H.B. School be erected on the ground appropriated by the Hawaiian Government for the use of said School."

"That Mr. Lyman be authorized to procure materials for said buildings on the best terms at his command."

"That the Trustees memorialize the Prud. Com. of the A.B.C.F.M. in relation to the interests of the School & request of them an appropriation of $2000, to aid in erecting buildings for the institution."

It may now be proper to give you a brief history of the School since the loss of the buildings, with a view of its present state & the plans & wishes of its patrons & of the Trustees in relation to its future.

After the conflagration of the buildings, the teachers & pupils, encouraged by the sympathies & pledges of friends, went immediately at work

Letters Reports Hilo Mich. 24 1854

and in a short time erected & covered a temporary building which is occupied as a school room & dormitory, & the school without disbanding, & with only a partial intermission has gone on.

Measures were promptly taken at Hilo to raise funds for the erection of more permanent buildings, & for the reestablishment of the school on a firmer basis. More than 500 dollars were raised at Hilo on subscription & contribution, & the whole island of Hawaii furnish as more than $1000 in the same way. Invitations were sent to the pastors & churches on other islands, & we have assurances of aid from some of them & also from some private donations. But it will not be safe to trust to more than 1500 dollars in all from the several voluntary sources. We have memorialized the H. government on the subject & the committee on Appropriations, in the legislature, have recommended 3000 dollars for this school. & this we hope & believe will be granted when the Approp. bill shall be acted on, which has not yet transpired.

Should these hopes all be realized we shall then have 4,600 dollars at our disposal for the erection of buildings & other collateral expenses. To erect & complete such a building as our need will, probably, cost 7000 or 8000 dollars. Every thing will be done on the principle of strictest economy as consistent with utility & permanency. As a plan of the building we will be furnished with this it will be superfluous to remark further on that point in this letter. But you will allow us to press our suit a little on the general subject. It is the plan, the hope, the strong desire & the fixed purpose of the trustees & of the friends & patrons of the school to reestablish & to perpetuate it on a firm basis. & for the following, among other reasons.

1st The school is a good school. It has been established & carried forward by its teachers with patience, economy, skill & efficiency. Its history is its eulogy. Probably no school on the western lands has sent out an equal number of useful young men at so little expense for education.

2. The school is needed. Nearly all the common schools on Hawaii, & many on the other islands are supplied with teachers from this source; besides many of its graduates who hold offices of trust in the government or are engaged in other useful employments.

It is also a feeder to the seminary at Lahainaluna, & some of its pupils are now ministers of the gospel & missionaries to the heathen.

Shall this school go down for lack of a source from which these streams can be, hereafter, replenished. At any rate, the large & important island of Hawaii must be left without an efficient institution of learning.

Arrangements are also being made, as you may be aware, to teach the English language extensively through these islands. Something has already been done in that line in this school & more will, probably, be called for.

Possibly, probably, the time may come when the school will be converted into an English seminary sustaining itself & affording just such means & facilities for an academic

education as Hilo & Hawaii need.
Should an English Academy of good reputation, be hereafter established at Hilo, it would not only anticipate the future wants of that island, but, aided by its fine climate its inimitable scenery & many other natural advantages it would also draw in pupils from other parts.

3. It cannot be abandoned without too much pecuniary sacrifice. Some $1500 already contributed must be returned should we not build as proposed. Other property belonging to the school would be sacrificed. The character of the school would be forfeited. The 3000 dollars expected from Govt would not be realized. Forty acres of excellent land, furnishing a most beautiful location for the school, appropriated by the Govt. as an endowment to the school, besides some 200 or 300 more in prospect for the same object, will revert to the Govt & thus be lost to the cause of education.

4. The school can, and with God's blessing, it shall go on. "Where there is a will, there

is a wage. The teachers are on the ground, ready, willing & waiting at work. There is an organized & incorporated board of trustees who are determined to sustain, improve & perpetuate the school.

The larger part of the means for rebuilding are on hand & in prospect. Abundance of good land is provided & all things are ready for action.

In view of all this we ask a special appropriation of 2000 dollars from the Board and we ask with a moral assurance that our prayer will be heard. With this we pledge ourselves, under God, that the school shall rise renovated from its ashes, to be a blessing to the present & to future generations.

By ordinance on behalf of the trustees of Miles Boarding School I remain, dear Sir, with great respect, yours in the service of Christ.

Titus Coan
Scribe.

Coan, Titus & others
Trustees of Miles School
Honolulu June 12, 1874.
Rec'd Sep. 15
Acted June 13, 75.
Pay.

ABC 19.1 v.16

Lymen, David Belden

172. A.L. to R. Anderson; 13 June 1854
173. A.L. to Special Committee on Salary; nd
174. A.L. to Special Committee; n.d.
175. A.L. to R. Anderson; 19 June 1854

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.16

Lyman, David Belden

176. A.L. to Committee on Distribution of Funds; 1855
177. A.L. to R. Anderson; 21 Feb. 1857
178. A.L. to R. Anderson; 2 Mar. 1859
179. A.D. Report of Hilo Boarding School; 18 May 1859

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

172

Honolulu June 13, 1854.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Sec'ty A. B. C. F. M

Dear Sir,

I have no means at hand at ~~hand~~ for making a regular draft of the School building referred to by Mr. Coan. The plan is to make it in the form of the letter [redacted]. The top being the front & 52 feet in length, the bottom being 20 feet in length, the breadth to be the same in each part, 30 feet. On the ground floor of the front part, there is to be a School room 24 feet by 30, then a hall 8 feet by 30 with a stairway & front door so placed as to be in the centre, then a second School room 20 feet by 30.

The hall is to be continued through the posterior projection, either the same breadth as in the front or a little narrower, with a roofing on one side for a native assistant, & one on the other for some of the pupils or for such purpose as the exigences of the school may demand. [I speak of a hall & a school room on each side of it. The hall so far as the front part of the building is concerned on the ground floor is prospective. For the present it will be more convenient & every way better to leave the front of the building in one

room, arranging the seats & desks very much as though there were two school rooms with a hall between them.

On the 2nd floor, there is to be a hall & a stair way leading to the Attic directly over the hall & stair way on the ground floor. There will be two rooms in each end of the front part of the building separated from each other by a board partition, also a room on each side of the hall in the posterior projection. These 6 rooms are to be used as dormitories, & the door of each is to open into the common hall. It will be necessary for a portion of the scholars to sleep in the Attic, in which no partitions are contemplated.

The Outside is to be boarded up & down with inch Oregon lumber & batted with Am. Pine, planed inside as well as out. Planing the inside is to be the only finish except a little paint. We have no expense for ornament in any part. We endeavor to combine permanence with cheapness to the utmost of our ability.

It is very important that we have every thing ready for the carpenter within 8 or 10 months from this time. I, therefore, by the advice of the Trustees, enclose with this for Mr. Hill, a list of the articles needed from the States.

An order has been made out & will be sent to Puget Sound the present week for most of the lumber. It is expected to be delivered at this assorted lumber at $50. & $55- per thousand feet.

The Trustees have not been urged by me to adopt any particular plan of building or to build at all. I have rather waited to have their action make plain my duty. Their action has been spontaneous & would have been taken 6 months ago had it been possible for them to meet so as to act officially. Instead of urging them to make an expensive building I have, since their vote was taken, sought & obtained their consent to a modification of the plan which will diminish the expense several hundred dollars. I see not how it can be further diminished without being ruinous to the school. For we cannot think of covering with thatch, or scattering the pupils to lodge.

I trust the Prudential Committee will so far appreciate the circumstances & location of our Trustees as to not regard it strange that they think no time should be lost, though so long a period has elapsed previously to their taking any decided official action in the case. Strange as it may seem Honolulu is the only place at which it is practicable for the brethren of Hawaii to assemble, & they have been in the

so much in the habit of leaving every thing to my discretion that till our meeting, just closed, they had declined to appoint any committee to act in case of emergences.

All reasonable dispatch in procuring materials & putting up the new building is required not merely because the temporary building is inconvenient, but because that without such dispatch there is danger lest the temporary building fail entirely ere the new building is completed & thus involve considerable additional trouble & expense.

Most respectfully
truly yours
(S.) B. B. Lyman

P.S. The prospect of a good amount being realised by the school from the Legislature seems to brighten rather than otherwise. The lower House contains some strong men warmly in favor of the school both foreigners & natives, & it is hardly to be expected that any one in either house will openly oppose the grant. Something may occur to diminish it. It is feared the session may yet be protracted for a month, during all which time the several items of the appropriation bill must to some extent remain in suspense.

Rev. S. B. Lyman
Honolulu June 13. 1874.

Rec'd Sep. 15
Ans'd June 13. 1875.

To the Special Committee

Dear Brethren,

By using all the economy we are able, & by pinching a little closer than ever before, & making no repairs worth naming, say not over $15.00 or $20.- worth, I was in funds at the commencement of the present year to the amount of about $75.00.

My house has a thatched roof which was to have been renewed the last winter, but the burning of the School house convinced me that Bro. Chamberlain was correct in the opinion he gave when last at Hilo, that it ought to have a roof of a more permanent character. I have therefore ordered the material for a permanent roof, & for boarding up the gable ends. The expense for material & labor in doing this & repairing verandah cannot I suppose be less than five or six hundred dollars.

My prospect for receipts from other sources are, so far as I know the same as last year. If the Committee grant me $1100.00 for the present year, the same sum for 1855 & $400.- additional for uncommon repairs of house, I shall do my best to avoid being in debt at the close of 1855, prices remaining as they have been the last year,

and as they are now, I see not how it will be possible to get along with a smaller sum.

The lowest estimate I can make for an economical support would require $100.— or $150.— at least per annum more than this sum.

If you prefer to add $200.— per year to the allowance for my family support for two years, instead of making a special grant of $1000.00 for my house, it will answer the same purpose.

Yours Truly

H. B. Lyman

Mr. Lyman's Request

Recd & Dep. 15th 1874.

Asked, June 13.'55.

Salary & Estimate

To the Special Committee

Dear Brethren

By using all the economy we are able & by pinching a little closer than we before & making no repairs worth naming, my nos over $15.00 or $20.- worth, I was in funds at the commencement of the present year to the amount of about $75.00.

My house has a thatched roof which was to have been renewed the last winter but the burning of the School house convinced me that Br. Chamberlain was correct in the opinion he gave when last at Hilo, that it ought to have a roof of a more permanent character. I have therefore ordered the materials for a permanent roof & for braiding up the gable ends. The expense for materials & labor in doing this & repairing verandah cannot I suppose be less than five or six hundred dollars.

My prospect for receipts from other sources are, so far as I know the same as last year. If the Committee grant me $800.00 for the present year, the same sum for 1855 & $400.- additional for uncommon repairs of house I shall do my best to avoid being in debt at the close of 1855, prices remaining as they have been the last year,

and as they are now, I see not how it will be possible to get along with a smaller sum.

The lowest estimate I can make for an economical support would require $100. — or $150. — at least per annum more than this sum.

If you prefer to add $200. per year to the amount for my family support for two years, instead of making a special grant of $1000. for my house, it will answer the same purpose.

Yours truly

H. B. Lyman

Hon. H. B. Lyman

Mr. Lyman's
Regiment.

175 Honolulu June 19, 1854.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Sect. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

We expected to leave for Hilo, to day, but find we are to be delayed 1 or 2 days longer.

There are some things on which I know not whether you are fully informed. I have thought of writing upon them, & will speak of a few of them, at this time, though I fear, in my unsettled state, packing up, with my thoughts more at Hilo than here, I shall do them little justice.

A few articles are as cheap at the islands, Brown Sugar & molasses for instance, as in the states. Most articles cost us from 100 to 300 per cent more. Last year, when some of the New York city papers were complaining that the poor who could purchase only a few pounds of flour at a time were obliged to pay at the rate of two dollars & thirty odd cents per barrel, our flour, ordered by Castle & Cooke for us, cost us $15. per barrel at Hilo, & so badly damaged that it probably would not have sold at half price in Boston.

One year ago I made out a list of articles to be sent for by Messrs. C. & L. on my acct. On that list was a little pine lumber. When that lumber reaches Hilo it will have cost me $120. per thousand feet; or the cost at Hilo will exceed what was paid for it in Boston by one

$73. per thousand feet.

Large building timber & round poles of all descriptions are much cheaper at Milo than at this place. But even in the purchase of these $4. cash will not go further now, than 10 yds. of common brown or bleached cotton would have done 5 years ago. In the line of Carpenter's labor, whether we hire natives or foreigners, $100. will not go further than $50. would at that time. The present is said to be a dull time for Carpenters at this place, yet one of the principal merchants who is putting up a large fire proof building, employs a carpenter to superintend the work at the rate of $10. per day. To 9 or 10 other carpenters employed on the building, I understand, he pays from $3.50 to $4. per day. I do not know that business men think it could have been done on better terms.

An intelligent, active, economical business man from New Hampshire, 6 or 8 years resident at here, has just finished a small, plain, neat, one story house with barely accommodations for his family consisting of himself, wife, & 1 child, & a small bed room for company. While the work was going on, 3 or 4 months, he devoted most of his time to it, performing considerable labor with his own hands, doing all the painting, &c. himself. Still the house cost

about $3500. I can hardly suppose you would think a president well provided for with a house not worth as much by $500.

The Trustees of Kinahou may find the lack of money an insuperable obstacle in the way of effecting much on the present basis. On the old missionary basis men could be found & women too who were willing to labor hard with only the assurance of the Lord & of his servants that their bread & their water should be sure. But now it is to be put on another basis, that of paying what is earned. Most people suppose they earn as much as their services will readily command. To fill the place of Mr & Mrs. Rice at Kinahou would be difficult under any circumstances, but we have become fully convinced that there is no gentleman & lady at the islands who would answer, that could be obtained for less than $2000. or 2500. per year. We think, also, there will be little hope of retaining any suitable persons who may be sent from the States with direct reference to that place for a much smaller sum. At any rate, by the time they have shown themselves adapted to the work there will probably be men ready to employ them, in less trying labors, with that compensation.

When Mr. Beckwith came here to teach the Royal School he thought $1500. per year a handsome salary. He finds it little more than a bare support. Mr. Alexander finds that $1500. per year without charge for house rent, in

for pasturing horse & cows, will not support his family. The institution allows him to engage in other employments, to make out his support.

The Directors of the Hawaiian Missionary Society who have not been missionaries were unwilling to act on the subject of our salaries. whether from a repugnance to fixing them at a sum on which they would not live themselves or from an unwillingness to take the responsibility of encouraging us to engage more & more in secular pursuits, or from both, I am not aware. Our special Committee do as well as they are able I have not the least doubt. So fully convinced are they that the salaries specified in their reports are inadequate that they advise us to derive aid from sources not referred to in those reports. A sort of premium, it would seem, to turn a little aside from our great work, if we do not turn too far away. It must be so, I suppose. I do not see how it can be avoided without doing worse. In the old days, such as chose could devote themselves wholly to the missionary work, & keep their children in the country till it was best, on their own account, that they have. On the new basis, or on what it seems likely soon to become, the question is shall we leave the missionary work to obtain the means of educating our young children here, or shall we send them immediately to the States because we cannot meet the expense of educating them at the islands. To the former course I feel a very strong repugnance, even if my days were not so nearly numbered as to present an objection on that score. To the latter we may yield, though it will be with great reluctance.

Our efforts to fill Mrs. Rice's place have convinced me as a trustee of Punahou that we must have handsome funds or all the pupils sent there must pay 5, 6, or more dollars per week. At these prices it cannot be a school for missionaries. A few with large resources may send them on where they please, but the majority who pursue the missionary work at outstations must teach their own children till they send them to friends in the States, or till they can engage in some business to support themselves at the Islands.

Yours in the Gospel

D. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman
Honolulu Jun 19. 1874.
Rec'd Sep. 15.

To the Committee
on the distribution
of funds —

Dear Brethren,

My sources of income aside from the appropriations from the funds of the A. B. C. F. M. are so small that $1,100 is the least amount which will enable me to support my family for the present year & the same sum will probably be required for 1856.

My house was built 17 years ago. The body of the house has a good solid frame 1 story high. The roof is thatch with round poles for rafters & ~~sto~~ so steep as to be unfit for any other covering. There are 4 chambers which by remodeling the roof will be broken up, and must be reconstructed at a considerable expense or the house be entirely unfitted for the accommodation of my large family. It is the decided opinion of all I have consulted, in & out of the Mission, that the only proper and economical way of

repairing the house is to raise it a story & give such a pitch to the roof that the heights of the whole house shall scarcely exceed what it now is.

The Verandah is such as an appropriation of $800 for building in 1838 enabled us to make it in connection with the house. It requires to be taken down & built entirely anew. By putting on another story, a new roof, & verandah it will become a good house.

I have made arrangements by which the requisite materials can be obtained for $800 or $850. The best estimate for the carpenter's work is $650. So that the whole expense of ~~fitting up~~ repairing the house will be from $1450 to $1500.

I am aware that this is quite a sum for repairs, but considering the original character of the house, its present condition, & our necessities, perhaps it is not too large. The $400 granted prospectively, last year by the Prudential Committee will be available. I now request your Committee either to recommend that the Prudential Committee grant me $800 more or, if more agreeable, that they grant me $500 in addition to the $400 granted last

year, I allow me to use for the same purpose $300 which we may hope to receive for English tuition in the Boarding School.

The remaining $250 or $300. I will endeavour to raise in some other way.

Yours truly

D. B. Lyman

F. B. Lyman's
Application.

1855.

Rec'd. Aug. 13. Ackd. Dec. 14. '55

Wilo Feb. 21, 1857.

Rev R. Anderson D.D.
Sect. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

Having occasion to write Mr. Gordon on business I enclose a line to you in the same envelope though I can, at present, command but a moment for writing & have nothing of special interest to communicate.

Our health as a family is pretty good. My own health is probably better than it was 5 years ago, though it is, & no doubt it will always be necessary for me to be cautious in reference to extra labor. We do not call Mrs. Lyman an invalid, though for a year past her nervous system seems somewhat deranged & she finds her family cares with the school instruction of our 3 youngest children quite as much as she can well meet. The health of our children has been good. And we have much occasion to exclaim what are we that God has dealt thus kindly with us.

The Boarding School under our care has been prospered. For the last 8 months the number of scholars has been 62. Not a case of serious ~~illness~~ illness in school for 3 years. Our native assistant is faithful, & the conduct of the pupils has been comparatively good, & the discipline easy.

The influences of the Holy Spirit to renew & sanctify the heart is the one thing needed to give success to our labors. I fear the lack of those influences are but too general throughout the islands. To most of the churches here there are frequent additions. But I fear that, after all, the great difference between most of them & churches in New England to which none have been made is that, there, people can not often be induced to go forward & unite with the church unless their feelings are considerably aroused; while, here, almost every regular attendant on public worship feels ready to unite with the church so soon as the door seems open.

I have watched with interest, though not with anxious solicitude, the result of your visit to India. As the thing appears to me the Deputation & the Prudential Committee took as correct views as any men in the States could take. As a general rule they are surely right. In reading Wayland's life of Dr. Judson, it seemed to me Dr. Wayland's views, if applied to the Islands of the Pacific

without some other means for promoting schools among the unevangelized islands which do not now exist, looked rather ultra. It was not plain to me that Judson's views were liable to the same objection. I have never regarded it as strictly missionary labor to teach English on the Hawaiian Islands. It may answer to take the place of making tents. Or it may be useful as a means of access & enabling us to teach them something more important

With best regards to your family & to all your fellow laborers

I remain as ever

yours truly

D. B. Lyman

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Secty A.B.C.F.M.
33. Pemberton Square
Boston
Mass.

Rev. J. B. Adams
Mile Sch. 21. 1857.
Rec'd. Apr. 30.
Ans'd Jany 1st
Sep. Oct 21
Sep. 28
An. 20

Hilo, March 2, 1859.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Sect A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir;

This is not the first time I have wished to see you at the Islands, that I might converse with you once, & again, & again without let or hindrance, yet I scarcely expect such an event. But to think of leaving the tread-mill, on which I have been walking more than 20 years, to communicate by writing seems useless.

The Boarding School under our care is in about as nearly its usual condition as the state of the nation will allow. We have had evidence, the last year, that some parents estimate the comparative advantages of the school more correctly than even before. They find that, as a general rule, in the purely English schools their sons obtain a slight knowledge of the English language only & are off at sea or elsewhere, lost to every thing good, while in the Boarding school they get about the same amount of English, & in their own language acquire an education in some measure qualifying them to become teachers & to engage in the duties of life. Though with a large proportion of parents a mere smattering of English is still the one great thing desired in education.

For nearly two years I have had a small class in Theology which I have met twice

a week. The present number of pupils is four. They had all been members of the school for a number of years, & are still connected with it, supporting themselves by the aid they afford to the school by their labors in different departments.

Their interest in Biblical studies seems unabated; & I have much hope that some of them will become efficient laborers in the Lord's vineyard. Should they marry suitable companions, a thing by the way which can scarcely be expected, I see no reason why three of them might not become valuable missionaries for Micronesia.

Since Mrs. Beckwith's return from the States four of our children have been members of the preparatory department of Oahu College, the eldest at his own expense. Our youngest son is old enough to enter there, & is qualified in other respects, we suppose. We have purposed sending him there at the commencement of the next term in Aug. But the changes there, since Mr. Beckwith's return, increased my expenses for 1858 all of $150-, & I suppose will increase them $200- with the same number of scholars for the year 1859. My estimates for the future having always been based on the past, the close of 1858 found me just about so much in debt ~~at the close~~ as my expenses were increased at Kaneohe by the new arrangements. I have never before been half so much in debt at the close of a year, & have never had any considerable surplus, except when the Lord

provided for us in unexpected ways. In consequence of means so provided I have, within ten years, returned to the agents of the Board $1000- which had been granted me in sums of $500- each. I returned the first as an anonymous donation, the second I merely left undrawn.

The estimate set to my name by the Special committee for 1859 was theirs, not mine. This is the first time their estimate & mine have not been the same. I have no knowledge of the reasons of the difference. This may be my fault. I do not speak of it in complaint. I doubt not they intended to do right, & will explain when I have an opportunity to meet them. I mention it only to show that, if I keep my children at school as they should be, & the Lord sends no unexpected provision, I can not be less than $350. or $400. in debt at the close of the present year. To some this might seem as nothing. But it being the first time I have really been in debt at the Islands, & my inclinations being entirely averse to every thing of the kind, the prospect has troubled me considerably. The question has risen whether with this prospect before me, it will be presumption rather than trusting Providence to go forward. But all things considered, as this prospect of embarrassment has arisen solely in consequence of my strict compliance with the rules of the Prudential Committee, & as there seems to be no other right or practicable course open to me, no other which the Prudential Committee or my brethren, here, would approve, if fully ~~acquainted~~ with the facts, the most reasonable course, now, seems to be to study economy in every thing, as I always have, & keep my

children at school trusting it will come out right in the end.

This is not a question of college education, but whether they shall have any teachers except their own parents. I know the Prudential Committee would not have them grow up uninstructed, & I presume they would deem it neither wise nor economical to make their parents their only instructors.

Rev. D. B. Lyman
Hilo March 2, 1860.
Rec'd, May 16.
Ans. Feb-4
Ans. Nov. 17
May answer

Rev. Anderson D.D.
Secy A. B. C. F. M.
33 Pemberton Square
Boston
Mass.
U.S.A.

OLULU SANDWICH ISLANDS MAR 1860

SAN FRANCISCO CAL APR 20 1859

We have just received interesting intelligence in reference to the religious feeling among the pupils at Wainahoe, especially among the girls.

Mrs. Lyman unites with me in best regards to yourself & family. Yours truly

D. B. Lyman

(Copy)

Report
of
Hilo Boarding School
May 18, 1859.

Nothing new or very remarkable has occurred in the history of the Hilo Boarding School the last year.

The number of boys of suitable age to enter the school has considerably decreased the last 23 years, & the inducements to engage in other business have multiplied. For the last 3 or 4 years, we have either had no pupils from those sections of the island where there were English schools, or have had only those whose parents had not interest & energy enough to get their children into an English school. Hence the number of candidates for admission to the Boarding school has very much diminished. Still there are as many wishing to enter as we ought to receive, & perhaps those received are as promising as formerly.

At the date of our last report,

the number of pupils was 64. During the year 3 have been dismissed for immoral conduct, 12 to enter the Seminary at Lahainaluna, & 11 to engage in other business.

A new class of 18 was received at the commencement of our year, in July; so that our regular scholars at the close of the term in April were 56. In addition to these we have, for some months past, had under our care 4 boys who had attended English schools for 2 or 3 years. Their parents found they were not obtaining the education needed, & were ready to pay for the extra tuition required in the Hawaiian language to fit them to enter a regular class in the school. They are good scholars, & 3 of them at least, will be able to enter the new class, we propose to receive at the close of the present vacation, the 24th of June.

The teachers have enjoyed their usual measure of health. No death has occurred among the pupils, & there has been no case of severe or protracted illness.

Our principal native assistant has acted in that capacity 7 years. He has been a valuable helper. His ability to teach has constantly increased. He has always been faithful to his trust, & never more so than the last year. He will probably leave us at the close of the present vacation. But the prospect is reasonably good that our other assistants will be able to fill his place.

The labor of teaching in the Hawaiian language, including singing & instrumental music, has mostly devolved on the native assistants. I have instructed in English about 2 hours per day, & have been aided in that department by Mr. & Mrs. Hitchcock, Mrs. Lyman, & by two of my sons. One of our native assistants has, also, spent some time daily in drilling the youngest class in that language.

In their Hawaiian studies the pupils have made their usual proficiency, & in the English language they are believed to have done better than at any former period.

I have continued to devote an hour, twice a week, to the instruction of our 4 native assistants in Biblical & Theological studies,

with pleasure to myself; & I hope with advantage to them.

About one half of the scholars are church members, & their general conduct has been creditable. yet there has seemed to be no special revival of interest among them on the subject of personal religion.

On the whole, though the labor & care of ~~the~~ conducting the school is, in ~~many~~ respects, a real tread-mill concern, it is not without its pleasures & encouragements. These encouragements would be very much increased could we see a prospect that a large proportion of the pupils would, hereafter, find companions able & inclined to help them forward in the honorable & virtuous pursuits of life.

Respectfully submitted

D. B. Lyman

ABC 19.1 v.16

Lyman, David Belden
180. A.L. to R. Anderson; 30 May 1859
181. A.L. to R. Anderson; 7 June 1859
Lyons, Lorenzo
182. A.L. to R. Anderson; 26 Mar. 1847
183. A.L. to R. Anderson; 6 Mar. 1848

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu May 30. 1859.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

I arrived here the 26th having been prevented by the Providence of God from arriving earlier. A thin meeting. Father Thurston is yet to arrive. It is said a large part of the business is done, though I have not yet a thorough understanding of what it is or how it has been done. A mail arrived yesterday from the States. Probably it will come into our hands by 9 o'clock this A.M. A mail closes for the States at 10. As I have no letter written I have a copy of my annual report, read to the Association the day of my arrival, I venture to enclose it. The examination at Punahou commences this A.M. to continue 3 days, after which the sessions of the Association will be resumed.

I hope to write you before I leave this place, ~~this~~ that will depend, however, very much on circumstances which cannot be foreseen. (is ability to do so)

Yours truly

D. B. Lyman

SAN FRANCISCO CAL
JUN 20 1859
12

HONOLULU
MAY 30
HAWAIIAN ISLANDS

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Secty of A.B.C.F.M.
33 Pemberton Square
Boston
U.S.A.

Rev. B. B. Aiken
Honolulu May 30th 1859
Rec'd July 13.
Report of School
Isle Fal. I.

181 Honolulu June 7, 1859.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.,
Secty of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

The meeting of our Evangelical Association closed yesterday. It has been a good meeting. Yet, in some respects, the results are painful to us, & will be so to you.

The final action in reference to the appropriations for 1859 was taken before my arrival. I understand it was not done hastily, nor without great reluctance. But because there was no practicable alternative.

You will perceive that, on the whole our mission is less in favor of placing native pastors over churches than they were two or three years ago. I think the difficulties we have experienced in this matter have in some measure grown out of our Congregational & Presbyterian notions of the equality of Pastors. We are all agreed that ordination will not confer ability. But I fear that showing all our ablest & best young men there is no hope that Hawaiians who labor in the gospel are to live of the gospel, while there is a fair prospect of competence from other employments, will not tend to prepare

them to become able & useful pastors & preachers.

The Hula is licensed in Honolulu, & it is said that, 6 days per week, it draws together more people than it would require to fill the two native churches, while one of them would accommodate all who assemble in both on the Sabbath.

The examination & exhibition of Punahou College came off last week. They, at least, equalled the expectations of all, if they did surpass those of any. Humanly speaking, it is very unfortunate that Pres. Beckwith is obliged to leave at this time. He seems to be the man just adapted to the wants of the institution.

I have requested $1500- for the year 1860 for payment of debt, current expenses, & repair of dwelling house, which I understand the Special committee unanimously recommend. Though the sum is large, I feel sure the Prudential Committee will not be more reluctant to grant it, than I was to ask for it. And I have no hope that a less sum will enable me to free myself from the encumbrance of debt.

I hope our General letter will express the mind of the Association & be satisfactory to the Prudential Committee. I have no recollection when the Association spent so much time on such a letter, tho after all we felt obliged to leave a considerable

portion of it to be written by one member of the committee subsequently to our adjournment. The difficulty arose from the fact that two members of the committee to write that letter returned home leaving only crude first drafts of their portion of the letter, & the things stated as facts by one of them were by many of us believed to be either untrue, doubtful, or at least too darkly colored. Some others of our number who believed or feared the ultimate facts might be substantially true did not coincide with the writer in reference to the immediate causes of those facts.

In some respects the prospects of this people are very dark. Seemingly the evils which threaten to destroy the nation have been increased by the changes occasioned by the discovery of gold in California, & by the change of our relations to the Board in reference to support, which in too many instances have driven the missionary ladies from the school room & from other labors among the native females to the wash tub & the cook room. Yet the change of our relations to the Board should have made no difference in our labors. ~~In some~~ With some persons it has made none perhaps. But with some there may have been too great a tendency to regard the importance of obtaining a support from other sources as a living reality, & that of continuing all our missionary labors as a secondary matter

* Mr. Alexander says this is wholly erroneous.

Perhaps these changes have all been wisely made in accordance with the Providence of God. However that may be, we yet see only "the beginning of the end"; I should not be too confident in reference to the final result, except so far as to believe that God will make all things redound to the perfection of his glorious kingdom.

Respectfully & truly yours
E. B. Syman

Rev. E. B. Syman
Honolulu June 7, 1859.
Rec'd. Aug. 13.

Wm. H. Seward
Secy. of State
U. S.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
33 Pemberton
Boston
U.S.

Letters & Reports from

Rev. Lorenzo Lyons.

1847–1859.

Waimea Hawaii. March 26. 1847 —

To the Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D. —
Sec.y of the A. B. C. F. M. —

Rev & dear Sir.

Another year of my missionary life has passed away & I am permitted in the good providence of God to commence another annual report. Without any studied introduction I shall at once enter upon my work.

Schools. Of these common schools deserve the first notice. Since my last report some changes have been made by government in relation to school Superintendents. Their number has been greatly increased — The number now corresponds with the number of missionary stations. This gives 6 superintendents for Hawaii, one for each station. According to this arrangement the missionary & school superintendent can have frequent intercourse with each other — & hold frequent consultations in reference to schools. This is one advantage. Another advantage of the new system

is, it contracts the field of the superintendent, & hence enables him to concentrate his energies on that particular ~~field~~ spot. Whereas formerly, his labors were so widely diffused, that he accomplished but little any where. On this governmental agent devolves nominally the whole control of native common schools. Yet the real control is after all devolved by government upon the missionary.— Hence I have as much to do with schools as at any previous time, though the superintendent is a valuable helper.—

1 The whole number of common schools in my field is 21, the whole number of pupils taught during the year 1845, is not far from 1,000. The ~~wh~~ number of new scholars 292, new readers, 180, new writers, 187, new pupils in mental arithmetic 117, in written do, 68, in Geography 131.

2 Attendance. The attendance of the pupils at school, has, on the whole been very good, better perhaps than usual, tho' some have a long string of marks against their names. Some few have forsaken school, because they did not wish to attend; some have become too large & unmanageable, & hence have been dismissed; others have entered the

matrimonial state ~~business~~, & hence have other work to perform than that of attending school.
Some of the children have been so constant at school, that not a single mark appears against their names.
3. Conduct This is reported by the teachers generally as bad, almost beyond endurance. While a select few behave somewhat decently, the multitudes make the school house more a bedlam than anything else. This is not strange; Not controlled by parents at home, children & will not be controlled in the school room by a native teacher — a foreigner might succeed somewhat better. But the schools are not all alike; some teachers manage better than others, & perhaps there is a little advance in the scale of order & government. But it is to be feared that Hawaiian schools, taught & governed by Hawaiian teachers will never, as a general thing be distinguished for the quietness & order. Teachers who cannot govern themselves as is the case with many, will not be likely to succeed in governing their pupils. Teachers who are often playing & sometimes quarreling with their scholars & often treating them as dogs or worse, cannot win respect, nor gain authority enough to manage their schools in a proper manner

4 Progress in Knowledge. That progress has been made in ~~reading~~ learning to read in reading, writing, arithmetic & geography cannot be doubted. Some half dozen pupils have made so proficiency enough to recuse them a place in Gilo Boarding school, where they are now pursuing their studies in reference to future usefulness. Considerable attention has been paid to the scriptures; According to my estimation not far from 45,000 verses of scripture have been committed to memory the past year by the children of the different schools.

5. Sabbath instruction. Most of the children, especially the readers are formed into sabbath schools ~~where~~ & meet every sabbath with their teachers to whom they recite either the verses ~~for the week~~ from The Daily Good or some other portion of scripture committed to memory during the week. The little children who can not read are very much neglected as it respects their spiritual state. Native teachers are not qualified to instruct, or to interest them on religious subjects. Hence they grow up very much like the brutes, neglected, as to religious instruction.

2) both by parents & teachers, until they have acquired the art of reading. And the purely religious instruction the readers receive, either from parents or teachers is precious little. True, they read & commit scripture, but it is parrot like. Whether it has any meaning, or any application to them, ~~they~~ they do not stop to think, or do not seem to know. They need some one, skilful in explaining, in causing them to understand what they read & commit, & in applying it to their hearts & consciences. Poor Hawaiian children; most of them will perish for want of proper religious instruction from parents & teachers.

It would be a Hawaiian wonder to see a Hawaiian mother with her family of children around her imparting christian instruction to their young & tender minds, weeping, praying over their spiritual condition, while they were listening with deep interest & falling tears. Mothers or fathers have, as a general thing so little control over their children, that they can't keep them together long enough to talk & pray with

there. They would no sooner have commenced conversation, than the children would be seen making their rapid way out of the house & ~~seem~~ scampering away from the sound of the parental voice — & their parents might whistle or yell for their return, but all to no purpose. Such is ~~almost~~ the ~~universal~~ testimony of many parents when questioned on this subject.

6 Singing. There are some children in several of the schools, who have given some attention to singing, & on ~~the~~ sabbath days they are found in the choir of singers. But this number is not very large — & consists mostly of girls. Boys do not seem to have much taste, or ear, or capacity for music. There are exceptions but they are exceedingly rare. The boys in the Boarding schools & Seminaries who become singers need not be adduced to contradict my assertion. These boys form the exceptions. But few of them become distinguished as musicians.

7. Antismokers. Nearly all the children in the schools belong to the antismoking Society. Here is an evident advance. Not long

since, & nearly all the children were smokers, little bits of things, scarcely weaned, & might be seen lugging & ~~whiffing~~ puffing away at their fathers old black, filthy, clumsy wooden pipe. Now all the children in school have pledged themselves not to smoke, or use tobacco ~~in~~ in any shape. And as far as I can learn, they stick bravely to their pledge. Some few instances of violation came to my knowledge ~~on~~ a late time, I immediately called them up before the different schools to which they belonged — & tried them — they confessed their guilt — but rather than have their names erased from the antismoking list, they chose to renew the pledge.

As rum & all intoxicating drinks are prohibited by law, as far as natives are concerned, there is now, not much necessity for such temperance societies, on Flaman as formerly existed here, & as still exist in America — & elsewhere. Hence our children's temperance Societies are, in reality antismoking or anti tobacco Societies.

8. Advances in civilization. On a late tour in which I visited all the schools — I was cheering to find the children advancing in civilization — Of this there was marked evidence in the general appearance of the schools. All the girls, without exception, appeared in dresses of English manufacture, some more decent, tidy & becoming than others. In some of the schools, bonnets have been introduced of different descriptions, & they will doubtless greatly multiply hereafter — Only get a thing well started among the natives & it will go — something like an obstinate donky that refuses at first to move — but when once started he will go fast enough. All the large boys & most of the smaller ones appeared in shirts & pantaloons — & not a few in frock coats & spencers. Hats & caps were quite numerous — tho' many were destitute, & some of both sexes could show a pair of shoes.

9. Religious aspect of the schools. Of this I can draw but a gloomy & discouraging picture. The almost entire absence of the right kind of early religious instruction & parental discipline, early habits of insubordination, exposure

3) to the deleterious influence of the numerous imperfections & seemingly glaring inconsistencies of christian parents — an early introduction to all that is unchaste & contaminating — the early imbibing of impressions & the shrinking of association more poisonous than the pestilential ~~winds~~ blast of an Arabian Simoon, seem to throw an dark & almost impenetrable cloud over the spiritual prospects of the schools, & preclude as it were, ~~#~~ even the very shadow of the hope of conversions amongst the pupils. Yet notwithstanding these formidable obstacles, there have been instances of conversion among the native children. Some have been received to the church ~~w~~ in childhood, who when grown up into manhood, proved useful christians. Many children have made a profession of religion, & been numbered among the followers of Jesus. But some how or other, the majority of such children belong to places ~~&~~ remote from the station. At the station there is not a

child in the church. Some were once members but their inconsistent & unchristian conduct rendered it necessary to exclude them. A few exceptions however should be made. Of those received 2 or 3 have died leaving evidence it is hoped of preparation for heaven.
Children at the out posts, who are members of the church when they remove to the station, or are taken into the family of the missionary, very rarely give no ful evidence of an entire destitution of religious principle. Had the pastor been better acquainted with them ~~at~~ he would never have received them to the church. But the pastor residing as he does, many miles distant, can see ~~them but~~ the professed converts of the remoter districts, but occasionaly. His acquaintance is very partial. Hence he must depend very much upon the testimony of others, & as a consequence he ~~often~~ sometimes takes into the church those who afterwards prove hypocrites & self deceivers. Parents & ~~teach~~ were teachers, who are professors of religion are often anxious to get their children, pupils into the church. Hence those children who have expressed any wish to be Christians

or any intention to seek eternal life are brought forward on the appearance of the pastor as converts & candidates for admission to the church. On enquiry the pastor finds that not the least effort has been made by parent or teacher to ascertain the real state of the candidates heart, or to make ~~them~~ him acquainted with that state. Perhaps the parent has not asked his child the simple question, whether he prays or not. The pastor puts that question, & finds the candidate has, perhaps, never prayed. The candidates are examined — found deficient on many, if not all points — they are not received. The parent & the teacher are perhaps displeased — they take the part of the rejected applicant — try to comfort him by telling him to "try again — you will succeed perhaps next time". ~~But~~ I have had some 30 or 40 candidates presented to ~~to~~ me during the past year — I have examined them several times — but have received but one or ~~two~~ two of them to the church. But I will drop this heart aching & soul sickening & spirit saddening description.

2 Besides common schools — some others may be noticed — 1 The station school — This has been under the instruction of myself & Mrs L. It embraces some 60 scholars. — All interested in the branches to which they attend. Native children are as much interested in school when properly instructed as any other children. The great reason why common schools are so destitute of interest, & accomplish so little is to be found in the want of suitable teachers.

2. Mrs L's family school — One of the former pupils has been married & consequently dismissed. What influence she will exert on the female circle in which she moves is yet to be learned. She has not made a very good beginning, & our hopes of her usefulness are by no means sanguine. She was the least promising of the four. Her place has been supplied by another. Of our former number is kept good. They all attend to the study of the English language in which they have made considerable proficiency. They have just commenced reading in the Eng. Testament.

3 Teachers' school; The teachers of the common

4) schools have spent a month at the station for the purpose of augmenting their qualifications. The branches to which they applied themselves were mental & written arithmetic — geography — Geometry, moral Philosophy & composition & singing — The evenings were spent in debates — ~~dis~~ discussions, & attempts at sermonizing — as some of the teachers are also preachers — ie such preachers as I have in my field — It was a hard month for me — for pretty much all my time from 9 o'clock am. to 9 pm was devoted to the school. — I trust the teachers returned to their schools better qualified for the work of instruction, ~~than~~ when they came.

4. Singing schools & sabbath schools — nothing new to offer respecting them — except it be the fall of my principal native singing master. But that is not very strange, natives generally get a fall or two before they become well established in any profession. Singing schools especially present so many attractions & temptations that ~~natives~~ few native singing masters have sufficient moral power to resist their influence.

Such at least is the fact in my field.

5. Law school. It may sound strange, that a law school should be noticed among the labors of a missionary. But a little explanation will remove all strangeness. A ~~volume~~ volume has lately issued from the government press, entitled "Statute Laws of his Hawaiian Majesty Kamehameha III &c". It is altogether a new law system as far as it respects these Islands — &, being devised by ~~to~~ the foreign officers of government, approved however by the native position, contains many terms, & points which common natives find difficult ~~to understand~~ — & in some cases impossible to understand. Besides, the circulation of this new law book is very limited. But few have it in their possession. The high price prevents many from purchasing it. As the Government has been kind enough to furnish gratuitously each missionary with a copy of said laws ~~both~~ in the English & Native languages — (the price of both bound together is 5.$) I am supplied, & having the laws in both languages, I am able to help the natives out of their difficulties. Those appointed to execute

the laws - are as much perplexed as those upon whom they are executed. They make a great many blunders in their interpretation - blunders that were how & other are always in favor of the government - & against the people. Hence the people often find themselves very much oppressed - & throw the blame on Government. A world of mistakes has arisen from the attempts to put the new laws into force, mistakes that made the people groan under what they supposed to be governmental oppression - These mistakes are being corrected, & the people are emerging from their oppression. Hence the importance of a law school. But this will not be of long duration.

3. Examinations. In relation to these I have nothing particularly new or interesting to communicate. The government school agent affords me much relief in this department - ~~no~~ though he is not what ~~he~~ such an agent should be, yet he performs the duties of his office with considerable ability & energy. I had a very interesting select examination in the month ~~of~~ of May, composed of teachers & their most advanced scholars. The exercises continued 2 days.

~~one~~ one day devoted to the scholars & the other to the teachers. Among the exercises were examination on the different branches pursued in the schools — addresses ~~from~~ by the teachers — singing — several teachers' meetings, for consultation on the different subjects connected with Hawaiian education, &c &c. The teachers & Supers returned highly gratified with the character of the examination or rather exhibition.

Temperance celebrations.

During a recent tour I attended in accordance with previous appointments, the annual celebrations of the different temperance societies in my field, each in its respective district, whole number 15. The order of exercises at these celebrations was as follows.

1 A procession, including men, women, & children, all decently clad, tho some processions made a greater display of dress, & more of the nature of uniforms than others. The members of some of the societies were furnished with some kind of badges attached to their arms & shoulders or to their hats & bonnets. Various flags & long feather

5/ brushes waved over the moving temperance army — giving life, interest & hilarity to the scene. One society aiming to ~~ex~~ surpass all the rest, furnished every man & boy with a flag & every woman & girl with a feather brush. The former numbered 250, the latter 150. An occasional fantastic cap of military imitation, & now & then a Flamarion drum added a little to the amusement of spectators. There were some exercises connected with the procession — such as prayer, singing of hymns, & chanting of native songs &c. The music of an accordian in one instance lent its charms.

2° A meeting. After the procession all entered the meeting house, ~~to~~ to attend the temperance meeting. This was enlivened by a variety of exercises, such as singing, children's chanting songs & previously committed speeches, dialogues, repetition of passages of scripture — now & then a question in Arithmetic or geography, the calling upon any present who wished to sign the pledge to come forward, &c, to present pledges & children, &c. The speakers had been previously appointed, & some of them performed very well — In some of the speakers there was a marked improvement. Natives are just beginning to learn what kind of speeches to make

on such occasions. But I had quite a hard struggle to get them on the right track. Formerly some would get up in a temperance meeting & give an exhortation to repentance. There is much ignorance still, but light is increasing & many are beginning to understand what a temperance society is, & what a temperance meeting requires.

3. Festival. After meeting, followed the festival; for this some considerable preparation had been made, more by some societies than by others. The festivals were held, for the most part out doors in bowers & groves. In one place, a table 120 feet long, was spread under a most beautiful lauhala grove. I observed more tables at these festivals than on former similar occasions. An extra effort had been made by many, to obtain this article. The tables were furnished with some kind of table cloths, & table furniture, plates, platters, soup dishes, bowls, tumblers, spoons, knives & forks — some fully, & some ~~but~~ partially supplied. Hence if Dr A L, had been present, he would have had ocular demonstration, that natives sometimes eat poi-

with something else besides their fingers, & have other articles of food besides poi; & he might have concluded that there was hope after all, of the civilization as well as the salvation of the Hawaiians. Nor would he have seen much evidence of oppression in the glee, hilarity & happiness of the sons & daughters of Hawaii on this occasion, & every one as free as air, measing what he pleased, & what he himself had purchased with his own money, eating what he pleased, & as much as his appetite craved; sitting, many of them, by their own tables, as so many Kings & Princes, acknowledging no master but God, yet subject to the powers that be. He might however, have supposed that this was a Hawaiian Jubilee, in which liberty for a season was proclaimed to the captives & the oppressed. But on inquiry he would have found, that if it was a Jubilee, it was a Jubilee proclaimed by themselves not by Kings, or slave masters, & having no reference to slaves or the oppressed.

General progress in civilization

I have reported progress in the article of dress. One thing often leads to another, as a necessary

consequence, so as articles of clothing have multiplied & men & women have accustomed themselves to dress in a civilized manner — they find something else necessary. Between their neat & nice dresses, & their manner of eating on grass & mat covered floors, among fleas & dogs there is a glaring incongruity which it is evident should not exist. How shall it be removed? that is the question but very easily solved. They must get up off of the floor sit on seats, & eat by tables. And this many have resolved to do. Some have already made a beginning & many are following their example. The whole number thus minded, is not far from 200. It is a comparative easy matter to obtain some kind of a table & table cloths. Lumber is near & cheap — & many of the natives have become rather skillful in the use of tools, & hence can make their own tables, seats &c. The difficulty consists in procuring table furniture. Their great black, tall clumsy poi & water calabashes are not very pretty articles to put on a table, & mounted so high the contents of the poi calabash would be difficult of access to the hungry guests. Hence to sit at tables

They must procure plates, knives & forks spoons, tumblers &c — & these articles are not to be had — except at Hilo, Lahaina or Honolulu, & mostly at the latter place — which is far distant, & the means of getting there, & getting the ~~as~~ desired articles are very limited. Hence it may be a long time before their tables are completely furnished.

At some places these reformers, during my late tour had a festival at which I was present — & witnessed their performances. It was a novelty & it was not a little gratifying to witness the improvement of a few; an improvement so great, that at almost every place on this tour, I had the pleasure of sitting down with the master of the house at his own table, & eating with him — a pleasure not enjoyed before except at one or two places. My traveling companions had also become so civilized that they sat by the same table with me. And lest they should be destitute at some places, they took along with them, their own plates, dishes spoons knives & forks. Heretofore I have generally eaten by my table alone, while my traveling companions & host ate down on the floor. The females are slower in rising than the males.

The husband as yet eats alone by his table, the wife being back, is ashamed to get up so high, or prefers the old way. But wives are among those who have resolved to reform, & hereafter, it is to be hoped, they will be seen sitting by the table with their husbands. The children too will of course follow the example of their parents. What ~~an~~ a gratifying spectacle to see a whole family of Hawaiians sitting together by a table & eating after the manner of civilized countries. This is an object ~~who~~ to accomplish which I have ~~been~~ long been exerting my influence, & there is hope that success will attend my efforts. Here after I expect to see my field filled with tables & seats, & many of the people using them for the purposes for which they were designed. ~~A~~ And as ~~tables are~~ these articles of furniture multiply, better houses will necessarily be built & more care taken to keep them in order, & thus the work of civilization will go on.

Another evidence of progress. "The Hawaiian Messenger" is the native newspaper — a semi monthly publication, formerly existing under the title of "The Ant." It has been in circulation

for several years — when it was first issued there were perhaps 50 subscribers in my field, & these mostly teachers. I paid their subscription myself, in cash, as this article was a rare thing then among my people, & ~~they~~ received in return a few fowls or Kapa — or ~~some~~ nothing at all. The number of subscribers the last year had increased to 200, most of whom have paid for their own paper in cash. Probably all the cash avails here to fore received for Hawaiian News papers during the whole period of their circulation in my field would not equal the sum received in 1845. It should be recollected that the terms of "The Hawaiian Messenger" ~~is~~ are only 12½ cents per year for a common native. Yet as low as these terms are, these are those who aught to take it, but plead as an excuse for not taking it, their great poverty — they are unable to make or scrape a Lapanale (12½ cts) for such an object. Though they find no difficulty perhaps in paying for a broad cloth coat or a twenty dollar cow, or the government tax of a dollar each on dogs & cats

The churches. These constitute the most important & interesting part of the missionary report. Leave out the church, & all is barren & desolate. Leave out the church in my field & I should be almost, if not entirely destitute of materials for a report.

Do schools exist, all the teachers are connected with the church, & this connexion is the principle source of all that is cheering & encouraging about the schools. Do temperance societies exist, the church members compose them & give them their efficient & permanent character. It is a fact that all the members of this church & its branches belong not only to the temperance, but to the anti tobacco Society also, & of the adults these are but very few out of the church that are connected with or take any interest in these societies, & we or those out of the church are not drunkards, or moderate drinkers, or in any way concerned in intoxicating ~~as~~ liquors; & good reason why — the strong arm of the law prevents them as much from drinking, as from stealing. Hence

7/ It is no virtue in these to belong to a temperance Society. They can very easily ~~sign~~ sign the temperance pledge, where nothing but rum is concerned — but going into tobacco, & some other things, not connected with rum, & they stand aloof. — Such is the fact in my field. Hence it is the church that originates whatever is of interest & importance in our temperance societies. Does civilization progress? the progress is in the church — among the church members — they are the agents — the reformers in the mentality. What are the wicked in my field doing in the cause of civilization? what are the catholic priests & their followers doing? Disconnected with temperance societies they are ~~also~~ not likely to come in very close or useful contact with reformers, & indeed they seem to be insensible to the improvements in civilization & education that are going on around them, nor have they any disposition to unite with any society or effort that has for its aim the promotion of these objects. Hence it is the church the true church, that constitutes the civilizer & the civilizing portion of the community.

In addition to the above statements in relation to the

character of the churches in my field. I would make a few other remarks —

1. The number of the churches under my care, remains the same as heretofore mentioned, 16 in all.

During the year, a few have been added on examination a few on certificate, several have deceased, a number have been dismissed & united with other churches. Some have been suspended, & some excommunicated. Some former fallen ones, have, on their giving evidence of repentance been restored — I am not now prepared to give numbers — will defer that till some other time — i.e. till I get my church records in a better state. I suppose the whole number now in regular standing in my churches is not far from 2,000.

2. Church discipline. With regard to church matters, such as examining ~~candidates~~, & receiving candidates to the church — disciplining offenders, suspending, excommunicating, restoring, — it should be remembered that the weight of responsibility rests upon the pastor. The body of church members is not qualified for this business, & but few of the elders are capable of rendering any important aid.

And this is not strange. But a little while since & these church members, these elders, were sunk into the lowest depths of heathenism, & from these depths they are but just emerging, & before they reach the top layer, & are completely extricated, a long time must pass away. Not one generation nor two will accomplish the work.

The native mind is like an Egyptian mummy, ~~wrap~~ wrapped in a thousand bandages or envelopes. A thousand superstitions & a thousand errors are to be exposed & removed, which do not exist among those who from their infancy have enjoyed the gospel's pure & unmingled light, & whose ancestors enjoyed the same. So are more these superstitions & errors — & their long lingering influence is a laborious work, a work of time. They are gradually being removed & light is breaking it & increasing.

But the amount of light received is not sufficient to ~~enable~~ ~~the~~ enable the even the wisest & best of the church members under my care to act wisely discreetly or efficiently in the capacity of church officers. I might give facts illustrative of what I have said. But this is not necessary.

The missionary pastor then, has in reality, the whole management of ~~the~~ church matters in his own hands. He of course consults his elders & church members — & seems as it were to receive advice from them. & but still the final decision must rest with him.

the counsel of the elders can generally be determined or guessed at before sought. For instance, if a company should apply for admission to the church, if nothing grossly wicked appeared in their moral character, & they were in the habit of attending meeting once or twice on the sabbath, the advice of the elders would be, to receive them all into the church no matter ~~what~~ how they appeared in their examination on religious subjects & religious experience. Indeed during the examination, some of the elders or other church members might try to whisper in their ears what replies to give to the questions put to them. If these applicants were rejected, but still were present on some communion season, some of the elders would be just as likely to pass to them the sacramental bread & wine as to the church members, tho. they knew they had not been baptized — I heard the pastor say they were not qualified to come into the church. I have had 3 instances of this kind, the last year. The elders thus charged, I regard as very good men — pious men. Take another example. A church member is charged with the violation of the 7th commandment, is tried at court & condemned — he has confessed his guilt, perhaps, perhaps he ~~still~~ denies, altogether that he is guilty. He however

2) pays his fine. He appears afterwards before the church for ecclesiastical trial. He professes to be penitent but ~~stiu~~ not for the crime with which he is charged. ~~He~~ of that he declares his innocence. He has paid his fine + however, & wishes to remain in the church. He has no intention of apostatizing. Shall this individual be suspended; Ask the elders of the church, & they almost & altogether to a man, would say "no; why suspend him? he is penitent & has paid his fine; let him come to the communion table". Their advice would be just the same, if the individual ~~accused~~ had confessed himself guilty. Again, excommunicated church members, after living for a long time, even years, in the free indulgence of the crimes for which they were excommunicated, come before the church, as penitents & wish to be restored. So anxious are some of the elders to restore them at once, that they have advised me to allow them to return to the church, on a mere general profession of repentance, without making the inquiry whether they had repented of & forsaken the particular crime for which they were excommunicated, lest the mere putting of such a question should drive them back again to the world ~~again~~; & why? because they were still indulging in it, & intended to

~~protract the~~ to perpetuate the indulgence. But no matter for that, in the view of said elders, provided they conceal their intention. Shall such advice be followed? If not, must not the missionary pastor ~~to~~ reject it, & advise deferently, & act according to his own advice? Most certainly. The missionary pastor then, having the control of ecclesiastical affairs, the receiving to, & excluding from the church &c, in his own hands, ~~from necessity~~ not from choice, but from stern necessity, has it in his power to ~~exercise~~ see that equal treatment be exercised ~~from~~ towards all classes. Hence, if partiality has been exercised, or if a preference ~~of a~~ has been shown, of one class to another, of chiefs to common people, the blame lies as much & even more at the door of the pastor, than at that of the church or the elders. If chiefs have found their way into the church, where common people of like moral character & church qualifications would have been rejected, or if chiefs in the church have been suffered to remain there, while quietly of conduct that would exclude common people, the fault is not to be attributed to the slavish fear or affection of the plebian portion of the church. Of the truth of the charge that the lower classes

in the church cannot be made to ~~be~~ testify against the higher orders, I have found no evidence ~~in~~ my field. of instances ~~of~~ also of the exercise of partiality or preference, either by pastor or people. I am entirely ignorant.

3. The public & benevolent exertions of the church.

+. To some of these allusion has already been made. But some other things may be added,

1. Meeting houses. Three parishes have each erected at their own expense a commodious house for public worship, which houses being completed, & furnished with pulpits, & partially with seats, were on a recent tour, ~~d~~ formally dedicated to the service of the living God. These edifices, may be estimated at about 150 dol las each. Tho' commodious & neat in a native sense, yet being constructed of native materials & in native style, they present like all native houses, a dark, sombre, cheerless, ~~un~~ charmless interior. The dedicatory services were followed by a festival designed more especially for those who had aided in ~~the~~ building these houses, either by contribution or by labor.

2. Communion furniture. In this article there has been a cheering improvement. About every meeting house has a communion table furnished with ~~a~~ earthen plates, tumblers, a bowl ~~a~~ ~~good~~ large pitcher, and decent table cloth.

3. Ministerial support. In my last communication I informed you that the churches of my charge had made a beginning towards the support of their pastor. I am now able to report the amount that has been contributed for this purpose during the year 1840. This amount according to natural estimates is not far from 190 dollars. 140 dollars may perhaps be regarded as the cash value. Indeed the cash part ~~has~~ amounts to more than a hundred dollars. The churches on the whole, have done as much as could be expected, considering their ability. Some might have done more, & would have done more if the heart had been right. But so it is the world over.

4 Monthly concert contributions. These have amounted to about 40 dollars,

9) according to native reckoning, a considerable portion of which has been in cash.

4. Monthly Societies. Societies for aiding the advancement of Christ's Kingdom, by contributing ~~something~~ monthly some specified sum, have been formed in every parish in my field. Males can enter the society, by contributing monthly from 12½ to 50 cents, females by contributing from 6¼ to 12½ cents per month. Many numerous subscribers of both sexes have been obtained, embracing all the active members of the church. They are to contribute money if they can get it, if not, such things as they have, Kapa, cloth &c. — All the members of the church are to be invited to contribute monthly, any amount they please, from a cent upwards — but are not admitted to the society unless their contribution amounts to 6d per month on the part of women, & 12d on the part of men. The name in native is the same as in English. "Sosaiti" (Society) — a new title to them, & being English it is regarded as more honourable & attractive, than a purely native title. The natives are children still, excited by sound.

These Societies are placed under the direction of the superintending elder of the parish. He is to meet the members every month, for consultation, prayer &c. The success of these societies is as yet problematic. & hence will be mentioned in my next report.

Annual meeting of native helpers.

By native helpers I mean the superintending elders of the 16 parishes in my field & their assistants. The annual meeting of these helpers was held in Aug, at this place. It was on the whole a very good meeting. The exercises were of the same character that I have heretofore reported. native reports, speeches, consultation on different subjects - connected with the prosperity of schools - churches &c in this field. new appointments &c &c. — Two superintending elders have fallen - one of ~~which~~ whom has proved that he belonged rather to the synagogue of Satan, than to that of either Jews or Christians. Of his recovery there is probably no hope. The other fallen elder professes repentance, but will probably never be restored to his former office. The labors of the elders

or native helpers remain very much as last reported. They are so many native preachers, & are very usefully employed. I could not get along at all without their agency. Their labors are mostly gratuitous. When any of them will ~~use~~ be formally licensed to preach or constituted pastors of these churches, I am unable to ~~to~~ say. I keep this object in view & am designing to train some of them for that purpose. But whether they will ~~ever~~ ever obtain the requisite qualifications or not, remains to be ~~seen~~ determined.

Tours — To these allusion has already been made, & some of the results communicated. To what has been said I shall make but little addition. The number of ~~tours~~ complete tours thro' my field during the year has been three, occupying 3 or 4 weeks each. Of the character of these tours you are well acquainted. On one of these missionary expeditions I visited Wainmane one of the extremities of my field, where, on a previous visit, I had been most coldly & unchristianly received. Now things had assumed a different character. I was warmly received, & found

quite an interesting religious reformation, as far at least as externals were concerned, Wanderers had been reclaimed & several candidates offered themselves for admission to the church. I went there in a canoe from Waikio, but after spending the night there, I arose & looked out upon the ocean. Its dark & angry waves, & high rolling surf told me I must leave my canoe behind & ~~take~~ return by the mountainous route, a route which I had previously concluded to abandon on account of its tedious & exhausting character, but being thrown into the present dilemma, rather than wait on uncertainties for the ocean to calm her tumultuous bosom sufficiently to allow my canoe a passage on it, I ventured to receive the results of a trip over the falls. No apparently serious consequences followed.

On my last tour I visited the same place again — spent a very interesting day with the schools, temperance society & church. spent the night — arose very early & prepared to return. I & my travelling companions rigged our

10) canoe, & set sail, & I was dreaming of a safe landing at Waipio, but in this I was disappointed. In attempting to land the surf rolled over the canoe with tremendous force & threw us all into the ocean. ~~They~~ Being unable to swim, especially in this Oceanic & Niagara, I began immediately to sink, & while sinking & struggling beneath the roaring element, a hand grasped me & bore me above there seemingly relentless fury, but I had but just caught a breath of air, when another high rolling billow dashes against the canoe & turned it over. I was seperated from my former deliverer, & was cast ~~directly~~ directly under the canoe. It was a dark & dismal moment. I began to think ~~of~~ that perhaps there was now no hope of my escape. But soon the same hand that grasped me before, grasped me again & in a little while I was borne alive to the shore. Cold & shivering I reached my lodging place, had a fire made, changed my clothes, warmed myself & my companions, arriving safely — we all knelt down & praised God for this merciful & wonderful deliverance. After taking some refreshment, I resumed my labors.

I should say, that my deliverer, thro' God, was our school superintendent. There were several striking incidents attending this deliverance, that show a ~~particular~~ special, most wonderful interposition of divine providence. But I will not stop to relate them.

Popery. I might keep this subject in silence but you may wish to know what it is doing in my field, whether it progresses or retrogrades, &c, I shall be very brief in my report on this point. Popery has a name to live, but like some volcanoes, it is in a slumbering or rather in active state, preparing perhaps for a desolating eruption. We will leave that however with the Lord.

A new popish priest has come into this field within a year, & ~~been~~ taken up his residence in Glenwood. He seems to be a quiet man. The priest formerly located at Waimea, has concluded, I hear, to leave & take up his quarters in Kohala. The catholics have one school containing some 20 or 30 scholars — the only school that has existed permanently since the introduction of catholicism into this region. They have 3 or 400 followers.

Some occasionally leave them & join the protestants. But the majority of catholic disciples are immoveably fixed, not in popery, but in sin. Reckless apostates from the true church, there is but little hope of their ~~recov~~ recovery.

Slavery! But why introduce this subject? Having cast my eyes on a communication inserted in a certain missionary publication, I was a little startled at finding a paragraph that represented the Sandwich Islands as a nation of slaves. As such a ~~report~~ statement is in circulation, & believed doubtless by some, doubted by others, & by others still, wondered at, I thought of giving a few characteristics of Sandwich Island ~~slavery~~ Slavery.

1. Like Melchisedek, it is without father, or mother, or beginning of days.

2. Sandwich Island slaves have no masters, other than the rulers of the land, & hence they are allowed to do just as they please provided they do not violate the laws of the rulers.

3. Some of the slaves are made officers of government, governors, members of Parliament, without being freed at all from slavery —

4. Many of the slaves are made teachers of government schools, & paid out of the government treasury.

5. Slave parents ~~are~~ have their children educated at the expense of government, & if their children are numer

ous they are freed from government taxes & labor,
6 Old people among the slaves are also exempted from
labor & taxation —
7 As many of the slaves as choose, can purchase land, call
it their own, appropriate the avails to themselves, & be exempted
20 years from all land ~~taxes~~, & labor taxes. *
In a word slavery on the Sandwich Islands partakes very
much of the character of the slavery that exists in the
northern United States.

*8. If the slaves have any thing they regard as grievances
they can represent them to the government & find
redrs. +

But I have already spun out my
report to an enormous length, & here cease
I am joined by Mrs L. in offering Christian
& missionary affection to yourself & all your associates

Lorenzo Lyons

Rev. Lorenzo Lyons
Waimea, Hawaii, March 26 1847.
Recd. Jan. 1848
Annual Report
Recd. 25/60

Waimea Hawaii Mar. 6. 1848

To Rev Rufus Anderson D.D.
Sec^y of A.B.C.F.M.

Rev & dear Sir —

Another missionary year has past away, & the time has come for preparing another annual report. The Lord has exercised loving kindness & tender mercy towards myself & my family. We have all been preserved from sickness & from death. My thorn in the flesh (ophthalmia) however has remained, though I have oftene besought the Lord to remove it — yet he has not deemed it wise or benevolent to grant my petition. For most of the time however my eyes have been comfortable, & I have been enabled to pursue my missionary labors without much serious interruption. One trial we have been called to endure — a trial touching parental affection. My oldest son, after residing for 14 years under the paternal roof has been placed in the missionary school

at Punahou. The trial of giving him up, of sending him away from home perhaps never more to return, except on a short visit, was severe, but it has been a more severe trial to hear from time to time that he was unable to pursue his studies except in part, in consequence of sore eyes. We will leave that however with the Lord, who does all things well.

I shall touch briefly on several topics in the course of my report. I will begin with,

1 Education — Mrs L has devoted most of her time to the education of our own children, & of the native girls who reside in our family. Where the father is given up to other things, the mother finds it about as much as she can do to manage domestic affairs, especially where domestic education is concerned.

As to myself, the subject of native education lies near to my heart, & I have endeavored to give it some of the attention which it deserves. It is true, government have taken the schools, i.e. the common schools into their own hands They build school houses & pay teachers & super-

intendents out of their own funds. At the same time it is no less true, the missionary has much to do with the schools. He can, if he pleases, throw off all care, & responsibility, & commit the whole burden of intellectual culture to native agency. But then, what would be the consequence? why in a few years, he might look whose schools were, but would find them not. I have a little experimental knowledge on this point. During the past year I have stood aloof somewhat & have allowed the ~~school~~ native school superintendent, to have pretty much the whole management of school matters. But how do I find things at the present time? Why, I think if I should withhold my interference another year, the schools in my field would present a rather desolate aspect. So I am determined to renew my hold on schools - & give them all the assistance that lies in my power. I will give a few instances of deficiency in the native School superintendent. He made out his annual report, & sent it on to government. It was so faulty that it was returned to me to be corrected.

He has established several catholic schools, where as if he had exercised independence enough to act according to law, not a single catholic school supported by government would show its head in this field. But the catholic priests presented their candidates for school certificates, & by flattery, importunity &c — obtained their wishes. ~~so~~ although the candidates possessed none of the qualifications for teachers, recommended by law. The superintendent however should be commended for the general fidelity with which he has discharged the duties of his office. But the superintendent now in office, is not the same one that was in office when I last wrote; & the one now in office will soon pass out, & another take his place. Of course these are reasons for these frequent changes.

But I have not let schools alone altogether. For 2 or 3 months, as I could procure no native teacher I became teacher myself in the school at the station. It is a good thing for the missionary to devote a week or month or two to teaching a company of rude Hawaiian children the alphabet & the art of reading. It will serve to keep alive his sympathy

2) for those who are constantly engaged in this business.

My annual select examination deserves a little notice. It is my custom to have an annual examination of the teachers in my field & their ~~t~~ most advanced scholars, at which the ~~sch~~ trustees of the different schools are ~~to~~ invited to be present. The examination this year was held in the valley of Waipio. Teachers, pupils & trustees assembled according to previous appointment. The exercises consisted in examination, speeches, debates, & consultations, accompanied with a festival. A long table was spread, extending from one end of the meeting house to the other with commodious seats on each side. The furniture of the table bespoke a good degree of civilization. Cooks & stewards were appointed to prepare the food & set the table in true american style. At this table the teachers pupils & trustees took their meals during the time the examination & accompanying exercises continued. The guests were all well ~~cl~~ dressed, & their whole behavior was very becoming. Many spectators were present.

Since the last examination, 3 of the most talented teachers, had been removed by death, & ~~2~~ two have been removed in the same way since the present examination. Of the pupils present on these occasions seven have entered the Boarding school at Gilo, & a part of this number have been transferred to the Seminary at Sabanalana.

It is a fact worthy of notice, that all the protestant teachers in my field are professors of religion, & all the pupils from this field, now in the Seminaries at Gilo & Sabanalana are connected with the church.

I have given some attention to the examination of the common schools, but this was mostly ~~confined to the~~ bestowed at the annual festivities.

A portion of my time has been devoted to the building of a ~~de~~ model school house at the station at my own & the Board's expense. I superintended the building from beginning to end. I spent days with the work men from morning till night, employed none but natives to do the work; hence I was obliged to ~~be a~~ act ~~of a boy's carpenter~~ act in the capacity of boy's carpenter &c. It was perplexing & fatiguing business, but the

cheering prospect of having a good school house sometime or other, bore me up & carried me on till the work was completed, & my cup of joy filled. The house is floored, plastered, white washed, painted & furnished with seats & desks, & adorned with maps, & within a few days past a teacher has been procured, & the school opened under the most favorable auspices. The teacher is an excellent singer, & hence I hope to receive important aid from him in the department of music.

Perhaps it may not be amiss to give a few particulars in reference to the common schools & the support they receive from government. There are in this field ~~33~~ 24 government schools & 33 teachers, & 1,000 pupils. The number of protestant schools is 19, teachers 28, pupils 930. Catholic schools 5, teachers 5, pupils 70.

The wages of teachers are from 25 cents downwards per day, 3 cents per day is perhaps the lowest. The whole amount of the wages for 1847 is 1,096 dollars, about one dollar to a child. Of this sum only 18 dollars are cash. Work, cloth, cattle & c constitute the principal part. But this is not all the compensation teachers receive. They enjoy many

privileges, they are allowed to cultivate ~~any~~ without charge any unoccupied government lands, are exempted, they & their wives & children, from all taxes, such as poll tax, labor tax, land tax, cat & dog tax, & all cattle taxes. The labor tax is 6 days work per month. The cat & dog tax, one dollar each per year. You will perceive from this that teachers are well paid by government. Each school is provided with one trustee. Their principal business is to see that the children attend school. To accomplish this object they are obliged to go after the children pretty often. They however attend to other work appropriate to such an office. Their compensation ~~is~~ consists in an exemption of themselves & families from all the above taxes.

Government has done something towards erecting school houses the last year in this field. The whole amount expended on these, for 1847 is $284,00 about as much ~~as~~ or rather a little more than I have expended on my school house. But then the government ~~is~~ are deserving of high commendation for what they have done, & are doing for the interests of education on these islands.

So much for schools.

3) 2 Religion It is my privilege to give a some what favorable account of the state & progress of religion. The past has been a year of spiritual blessings. The Spirit has descended, not as in former times, like a mighty rushing wind, breaking down all before it, but in the still small voice, & in the gentle shower. Of the 16 churches under my care I have enjoyed seperk ing revivals - & all have received some precious mercy drops. My tour in June & July, was ~~a most~~ another Jubilee - another pentecostal season. — In Waimea the Lord has done great & unexpected things. I had given up a portion of Waimea — an apostate portion. I had often visited it since its apostacy, & warned & entreated, & prayed - but all seemingly to no purpose. Their hearts were adamant — their necks iron, & their brows brass, & the feeling of my heart was, "they are joined to their idols, let them ~~alone~~ alone". Then again my bowels yearned ~~over~~ over them, & I felt like exclaiming, "how can I give thee up"! I came from a far distant land to seek & to save you. I sought

you out, warned you with tears & your hearts relented, you fled prospectedly to the saviour — I baptized you — received you into the fold of Jesus, sat down with you at the table of the Lord — ~~& often have~~ you became my spiritual children, & often as such we took sweet counsel together. Must we be separated forever? Must you be given up & made like Rebecca? forbid it Lord."

But in the saddest darkest hour, when despair was gathering upon my brow — The Lord appeared in the power of his spirit — hearts of stone melted, necks of iron bowed, the slumbering conscience of the apostate aroused — a change took place — a marked reformation — wonderful! I did not even dream of witnessing such a reformation in such a seeming Sodom — How true, that with God nothing is impossible. I will give ~~to some~~ some of the results of these revivals. Upwards of 300, three hundred ~~apos~~ hardened apostates have been reclaimed. They are now sitting at the feet of Jesus, and apparently clothed in their right minds. Fifty three new candidates have been received to the church on the profession of their faith in Jesus, & some

40 still remain as candidates for reception to the church at some future time. Of those received & those received to the church on examination some were catholics. It will be remembered that the number of adults in this field who have never been connected with the church, is very small — the number now does not much exceed 200. Hence the unconverted are principally among the apostates & children.

The past year has also been a year of unusual tranquility in the churches. On the 16 churches of more than 2000 members only 56 have been suspended & only 18 excommunicated.

I am now able to ~~make~~ give correct church statistics. The whole number received to this church on examination since its first organization in Feb. 1832. is 5,859, received on certificate, 289. total received, 6,148. Of this number 1850 have died — viz. 1200 in connection with the church, & 650. in a state of suspension or excommunication. 800 have been transferred to other churches.

Of the 6,148 only 2,900 now remain in this field. The present number of church members in regular standing, is 2,182.

3. Benevolence. In my report last year I informed you of the then recent establishment of monthly benevolent Societies, the conditions of membership being the payment of from 6 cents to 50 ~~cents~~ cents per month. What success would attend this new form of benevolent operations I could not then predict. It was an experiment. I am now able to give you the results of a one years trial. And truly the results transcend all previous expectations. The 16 Societies have contributed 552 dollars reckoning articles received at native prices. A small portion of this amount has been money — but the greater part ~~has~~ consists in cloth, articles of clothing, goats, fowls &c — & cloth here is ~~reckoned~~ reckoned at 3 yards per dollar — goats one dollar per head, fowls at 25 ~~cts~~ cents each. I did not dream of receiving such a large amount. At the close of the year, ~~many~~ of the first anniversary of these benevolent societies was held one in each parish ~~monthly~~

4) except in two instances, where two parishes are united. This anniversary was in connection ~~w~~ with other anniversaries — The members of the societies met together, ~~in~~ one society at one time, & another society at another time. This arrangement was devised in order to give ~~the~~ pastor an opportunity of being present. The members appeared with their badges, a star on the right shoulder or breast — & speeches were made — the names of the members called — & ~~what~~ the amount contributed by each during the year, read off — & also the amount that was still unpaid, that was declared — & in case any one had contributed nothing, that was made known. This plan had a good effect. Many who had not contributed, or lent in past, came forward & handed over their subscription on the spot. In some instances members, rather than be numbered among the non contributors, or the deficient contributors, or be excluded from the Society for non payment of their subscription, gave in their jackets, shirts, coats, hats &c — one fellow stript off his jacket in meeting &

presented that, while another man offered his only shirt. Of course these were not taken, but opportunity allowed to seek substitutes hereafter. Doubtless many gave the only pio of cloth (3 yds) they had in the house; but there they seemed to do it cheerfully. With this an unnecessary festival was connected.

But what disposition has been made of this 552 dollars? — About one half of it has been appropriated to the support of the native superintendents, i.e. the superintendents of the 15 native churches, myself acting as the superintendent of the 16th. These superintendents may be regarded as subpastors, & also agents of the benevolent Societies. It was my own proposition to appropriate this amount towards their support. It did not proceed from them. The other half, whatever its real cash value may be, will in due season be forwarded to the Board for the cause of Foreign Missions. The amount received last year has already been forwarded by the agents of the Mission, 52 dollars

if I mistake not. How much principle is connected with this large contribution is not for me to determine. Doubtless there is not so much as there should be, and this may be said of many contributions at home. The Lord make the contributions & the principles from which they proceed both here & elsewhere what they should be, in respect to extent & purity.

4. Native superintending elders, or sub pastors. Their number is now 13. of their support I have spoken above. They are for the most part good substantial men. have retained their office, most of them at least for many years; & have discharged their duties with zeal & fidelity. They do not seem to grow weary of their work. But they have been advanced as far probably as they should be. They it can be pronounced with a good degree of certainty that they will never become sufficiently qualified to be elevated to the solemn & responsible rank of sole pastors. As helpers they are valuable, & their services could not be dispensed with, but far distant be the time & the

necessity of committing to such unskilful hands the sole case of a church.

The annual meeting of these sub pastors & their deacons was held in September. It was a good & profitable meeting, as such meetings have always been. The elders learn how things should be done. Their reports show some advance. They meet with their pastor — ~~consult~~ listen to reports from their respective parishes, consult & pray & partake of the Lord's supper together, & return with better feelings, warmer hearts, increased light, new views & plans, & renewed resolutions to labor on in the cause of their master, till summoned to give up their account.

I think of arranging the time of this meeting hereafter so as to correspond with the time of the Boards Annual meeting. Much good may result from such an arrangement. —

5 Temperance. The cause of temperance is in a flourishing state. The sixteen Temperance Societies embrace all the ~~church~~ members of the church, & the children of the protestant schools, ~~The~~ in all about 3000 members. The catholics both children & adults stand aloof. They cannot be persuaded to enlist in this cause. One great reason for their obstinacy is they do not choose to give up the use of tobacco. They regard that as a good creature of God, & hence doubtless should be used with thanksgiving. But our temperance Societies exclude tobacco, & every thing of like character. The whole population with the exception of foreigners might well be denominated a temperance Society for intoxicating drinks are prohibited by law, & the law is very strictly observed. Our temperance meetings & festivals this year were characterized with their usual interest. ~~The~~ In our meetings speeches are made, in reference to the evils of tobacco; & the benefits arising from its

entire disuse, the evils of intemperance where it exists on these islands & in other lands, & the formation & achievements of temperance Societies throughout the world. Prayer is also offered that in temperance in all its forms may be driven from the abodes of men — & the cause of temperance shed its cheering & benign influence over every portion of the habitable earth. In these meetings also, enquiries are made, whether any have violated their pledge or whether any new ones wish to come forward & ~~join~~ join the society. It is a cheering fact that during the past year, the number of violated pledges has been exceedingly small — I hardly found a child even, that had returned to his pipe.

The temperance processions & marches, display much splendour — & the waving banners & ribboned Kahilis, borne by each member, showed that an interest had been felt & a preparation made for the annual celebration.

6. Civilization. I wrote at length on this subject last year. A beginning has been made, & the subject has now assumed an organized form. Civilization Societies have been established in every parish. These Societies held their ~~first~~ first

anniversary in connection with that of the Temperance & Benevolent Societies. They embrace some 200 members. They have pledged themselves, to give up heathenish practices, & the present manner of living, improve their houses, eat on tables, clothe their persons decently, &c &c. Some have gone to work in earnest to fulfil their pledges. Their houses already appear in an improved state, Tables, seats, & now & then an American chair - chime progress. I took pains to ascertain the number of tables which made their appearance at the festivals, & found it to be 183. furnished for the most part with plates, Knives, forks, bowls, spoons &c &c. Many have yet to learn how a civilized man should conduct at a table. Their progress in the habits of civilized life must necessarily be slow. But the war of extermination has commenced, & will not close, till the last relic of heathenish manners & ~~customs~~ habits is banished from the Hawaiian race.

7. News papers. There is but one news paper in the Hawaiian language - & this is about as large as the Day Spring. It is filled up principally with native productions. Some of the mission

aries occasionally furnish an article. The price of this publication is only 12½ cents per annum for the common people. The whole number of subscribers in my field, ie in a population of 4000, is about 170. The amount received the last year for this paper is about 20 dollars - mostly in cash. The subscribers generally pay for their paper, tho' not often without being frequently "dunned".

It is to be regretted that this paper is not more extensively taken, but as civilization advances the number of subscribers will doubtless increase.

8 A Specimen of existing heathenism. A man residing some 14 miles distant called on me the other day. I accidentally inquired of him his errand at Waimea nei; he replied that he had come hither to inform a certain man & his wife that a certain sorcerer in Kohala was praying them to death. But whence did you get this information? why a Hawaiian doctor at his place had made it known to him. Said doctor ~~says~~, affirms that a sorcerer in Kohala has obtained a bit of Kapa from this man & wife, had had it 2 months, 2 thirds had been burned to ashes & the ashes thrown away - ie one third each month,

61 & it only remained to burn the other third which would take place on the 3° month (accompanied like the other burnings with heathenish prayers & ceremonies) after which they would die unless presented by the intercession of a some doctor, or priest. But whose did this doctor get all his information? oh, from a supernatural source. no mortal had communicated it to him, he had not seen the bit of Rapa, nor the ~~son~~ operations of the Sorcerer — but it was supernaturally (mesmerically?) revealed to him.

This man had come this distance to ascertain whether a piece of the Rapa of said man & wife was missing & on entering their house & examining their Rapas. he found, true enough that a piece had been torn from the corner of one of them; whereupon he gave them the above information in order that they might apply to some native doctor or rather priest to be delivered from the consequences of the sorcerer's magic, & for said deliverance a certain sum must be paid. And I have but little doubt that such an application has been made on the part of said man & wife. The people are still afraid of

the pule ana ana. the arts of the sorcerer. This is not strange. How our childish fears of ghosts & hobgoblins cleave to us, even in manhood; —

9 Popery. I might pass this subject over in silence. but it may be well to say a word or two respecting it. What wonderful achievements popery is destined to make hereafter in this field, I cannot predict. It has been very quiet the past year — It is true five government schools have come into existence, embracing some 40 pupils, but this is not the fault of popery, but of the school superintendent, for had he performed his duty not a single school for catholics supported by government would now exist — And these struts are doomed to fall.

There have been some 200 or more conversions to popery ~~the p~~ since my last communication, making their whole number, men, women & children in this field, not far from 400. About as many ~~as~~ have left them the past year as have joined them. I say conversions to popery, perhaps I ought to say, conversions to tobacco, or to the church that allows the use of tobacco. Let it be proclaimed that all smokers can come into Waimea protestant church, tobacco pipes & all, & ~~pro~~

there would be a sudden desertion of the catholic ranks, & poor papacy, sighing over her desolations would be lead to exclaim like Micah of old, "ye have taken away my gods, (my converts) which I have made & what have I more?"

Most of the native catholics dont think there is any good in catholicism, or any salvation there, ~~Do~~ Talk with them, & they will allow that they are going to perdition — urge them to repent of their sins & obey the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, & they will say, "bye & bye perhaps — I am not yet ready to give up my pipe!"

What course, the new bishop, or a former priest who has been away to get bishoped, & has just returned, with Pesme, we can tell better hereafter — Perhaps he will give a new impulse to the catholic cause. But the Lord reigns, & truth, & the true religion must ~~go~~ & will prevail.

I remain your faithful & devoted missionary — friend — brother & fellow laborer —

Lorenzo Lyons

Rev. Lorenzo Lyons

Waimea, March 6, 1848

Rec'd Jan. 23, 1849.

~~(Refut)~~

Ord. Feb 20.

ABC 19.1 v.16

Lyons, Lorenzo

184. A.L. to R. Anderson; 20 April 1849
185. A.L. to R. Anderson; 8 Mar. 1850
186. A.L. to R. Anderson; 20 Feb. 1851
187. A.L. to R. Anderson; 26 Jan. 1852
188. A.L. to R. Anderson; 11 Jan. 1853

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Waimea Hawaii. April 2° 1849.

To Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D.
Sec. of A.B.C.

Dear Sir — I am rather behind hand in making out my annual report. As an apology I can only offer the various interruptions to which missionaries in common with others in this world are liable.

The year has been distinguished for events of a peculiarly interrupting character.

The attendance of the general meeting in May & June occupied several weeks. On our return the sickness of a child & a rheumatic complaint in one of my limbs produced the postponement of an appointed tour. These obstacles were however removed & the tour performed, & other missionary work put in the way of accomplishment.

But while things were moving on as we would have them, & prosperity smiled as we advanced — a storm was gathering — a little cloud appeared in the horizon — no larger, at first, than a man's hand — it ascended, & in its ascent enlarged — higher still it ascended, & spread wider & wider — till at length ~~the~~ it covered the whole heavens — & darkness followed — a darkness that might be felt — the storm descended, & continued to descend for several months, threatening a universal deluge.

Schools were deserted – houses of worship left desolate, dwellings, houses filled with ~~the~~ scenes of the most touching character. ~~God~~ The great God, clothed, as it were, in garments of vengeance, with vials of wrath in his hand came down to perform a part of his strange work, the work of destruction. The measles appeared in October, prostrating the whole population – it was the first introduction of this epidemic – diarrhea – dysentery, whooping cough & influenza followed in rapid succession. The work of death commenced – & for many weeks the quiet of Waimea was disturbed & the ears of its dying population filled with the solemn peals of the funeral bell. My time was all occupied in attending to the sick, the dying & the dead. Applications for medicine ~~were~~ came pouring in from all quarters, and, ~~but~~ fearing lest my supplies should fail, I kept my orders for additional quantities flying in all directions which being promptly answered, enabled me to comply with every application. In no case was I obliged to say ~~my~~ medicine is exhausted – I can render you no medical assistance – But tho' medicine tho' the blessing of God saved some, yea many, yet many died. The decree that they should be cut off had gone forth, & must be accomplished. Funerals thickened – graves multiplied – husbands & wives were buried together ~~at the~~ in the same grave –

the air rang with the wailings of mourners — Oh what heart rending spectacles! — a husband dies to day & the wife to morrow — sister follows sister in rapid succession — Graves are but half dug for want of ~~strength~~ strength in the grave digger — a grave is dug by the door of the dwelling house — because the relatives — all sick themselves — can crawl no farther to dig it. A Solitary sister digs with her own hand, the grave of a brother & with no one to help wraps the lifeless body in its winding sheet & commits it to the tomb — alone she weeps & wails — but is unheeded, save by him who is omnipresent.

~~The~~ The King of terrors made no distinction — the righteous & the wicked fell together; & the tomb showed no partiality, but drew them both to its dark & ~~ill~~ desolate ~~prison~~ vaults. Some whole families have been cut off & their houses left empty & desolate — the habitations of owls & satyrs — & any dolefull creature the land contains.

The epidemics have carried off ~~as~~ about 1/8 of the whole population of this field — ie. 550. among whom are many church members — some faithful helpers — men of prayer — men of God. faithful unto death — the pastor's joy & crown of rejoicing & is to be hoped in the world of Glory.

But the little ones — you ask, who knew not their right hand from their left, were they not spared? No, the relentless epidemic would not let them go. of the 113 births in 1848 only 39 survive — & most

of the infants of 1849 have fallen a prey to the sword of the destroying angel.
The pestilence came into my family & raged with considerable severity - & even seemed determined to bear away one of my children as a victim of its cruelty, the struggle was long & severe - & more than once we gave up all hope of recovery - but the Lord interposed & brought deliverance.
But there is a nother side to the picture.
Mercy has been mingled with judgment. With one hand God has visited this people in wrath, with the other, in loving kindness - while, had his wrath been executed to the uttermost, he might, in justice have swept the whole population away. His eye pitied, & his arm was stretched out to save.
Temporal blessings & deliverances have been great, but those of a spiritual character have been greater. When the angel of death had performed his appointed work, & sheathed his sword for a season, then the angel, having the everlasting gospel, followed, & blowing his silver trumpet summoned the people to a somewhat different contest.
Yes, in the midst of wrath, God remembered mercy. While Zion was drooping, her walls giving away, her sons & her daughters falling on the right hand & on the left, & her watchmen ~~were~~

2) weeping over her desolations, the Spirit was hovering over the ruins, & preparing other materials to fill the ~~pla~~ vacancies made by the angel of death. Soon after God's avenging hand seemed to be removed, & circumstances seemed favorable, I commenced a tour thro' my field. The Lord had gone before me with his Spirit to prepare the way & accompanied me in all my labors. The tour extended thro' 5 weeks — & embraced every parish in the field. It was a time of God's power — the Spirit exerted his resistless energy. In every place impenitent sinners trembled, hardened souls, made ten fold harder by resistance thro' successive revivals, melted & bowed down — confessed — repented, believed in Jesus Christ, & resolved to become his followers.—

Apostates, who had for years presented their brazen fronts, & bid defiance to all the efforts used to reclaim them who laughed to scorn the good people of God who sought to ~~reclaim~~ reclaim their wandering steps, & prided themselves on their successful obstinacy — came out of their fortified holds, & threw down their former weapons of defence, exclaiming "It is of no use, we have fought against God long enough, & long enough trampled under foot the blood of the son of God — we will hold out no longer — we confess our ~~guilt~~ great guilt, & repent, &

beg to be allowed to return to the fold of Christ."

Among the reclaimed apostates were some stiff necked catholics, leading members in the catholic community —

It has been a wonderful time — another Pentecost another Jubilee — Satan's captives broke their chains burst the doors of their prison — & rushing out breathed the pure atmosphere of gospel liberty — joined the company of the ~~Sons~~ Sons of God & set their faces towards their ~~home of~~ celestial home. All praise to Him whose thots are not as our thoughts & whose ways are not as our ways, whose love is higher than heaven & deeper than hell.

This last revival has reduced the impenitent adults to a small handfull — has so thinned the ranks of the apostates now in my field, that with few exceptions few can be found save the seemingly hopeless remnant of catholics. Yet of this remnant we should not despair. With God nothing is impossible. They may yet be reclaimed & saved.

The following are the results of the revivals above described.

About 300 ~~fell~~ apostates & fallen ~~chr~~ church members have been reclaimed & restored to the privileges of the church.

104 individuals have been received to the christian communion on examination —

And 100 more perhaps may be considered as candidates ~~for chr~~

for admission to the church at some future time - shown the evidence of their conversion prove satisfactory.

I will now say a word respecting the Benevolent Spirit of the churches. And here I wish I was able to give you some cheering & thrilling statistics. But this I cannot do. Such facts as I have I shall communicate. Long have I been laboring to make the churches feel their obligations to do something systematically for the Lord. I have tried various plans & not without some success. But excitement & novelty soon pass away. & every thing becomes stagnant. Benevolent Societies have been established & agents appointed to carry them forward - to keep the wheels of benevolence in motion. The agents soon become discouraged & cease to act. They are afraid of making enemies of the people they are frequently appealing to their benevolent feelings.

The agents last year had done almost nothing at all with one exception in collecting funds for benevolent purposes. But little was done till I went round myself thro' the field. My personal appeals produced a little effect - but not an effect that led me to regard the churches as prepared to do any thing that could be depended upon as in the cause of benevolence. They are not sufficiently enlightened to take hold of the

great work of sustaining Christians institutions at home or abroad. They are not accustomed to think on any subject — their minds have had no thorough training — They are for the most part mere blanks, or rather mere receptacles for any and all kinds of floating thoughts. They never sit down to deliberate or calculate — they do things from the spur of the moment — Solidity, fixedness, principle, disinterestedness — desire to benefit others — are qualities but little known among Hawaiian Christians. They have an existence — but the cases where it is manifest are rare. But I will not enlarge on this point lest I should seem to be very uncharitable — yet I am far from being uncharitable — but few missionary brethren have more charity for native christians than myself — but few have as much. I think there are a great many christians in the churches — I think multitudes are kept out of the church who should be in it. Many of the brethren are too slow — too faithless I fear. But still, tho' christians, they are heathen christians, & always will be till they reach heaven. They are not Anglo Saxon christians & never will be in this world —

3) But then the Hawaiian Churches do something
The churches under my care have done something the
past year — & I will now proceed to state what that
something is. They have contributed for religious
purposes 35 y dollars. Of this amount 35 dollars
is cash. The remainder is in cloth goats, Kapa,
sheep, cattle &c &c — Cloth is reckoned at 3 yds
per dollar. How have I disposed of these contributions?
I have taken none to myself. The 35 dolls cash
I shall send to some Benevolent Society in America
yes I will send it now to the ~~Ass~~ A. B. C.
F. M. — to be applied towards the liquidation of their
debt. Have the kindness to inform Mr Hill that
he may place this amt. to my account & deduct it
from the funds appropriated to this mission.
As to the trade part of the 35 y dolls — I have
distributed the greater part of it among the
12 subpastors & native helpers in my field.
The part that remains unappropriated whenever
it is sold, will be disposed of in a similar man
ner with the 35 dolls cash.
Mr Hill will see by letters I have sent to
him. how I have disposed of the avails of the
native contributions for 1847.

Mr. Hill

Mr. Hill

As most of the contributions are received thro' my agency, by appeals to church members individually. I do not think it best to appropriate any part of the ~~so~~ sum received, to my own support. I can plead for others with a better grace & a better face than I can for myself. I shall be ~~that~~ regarded as selfish & secular — seeking my own & not a nothers welfare — seeking the people's property & not their souls. I tried it one year & gave it up — could not make it go. You will allow me therefore to receive my support from the treasury of the Board as long as I remain in Wadmea — or in any post of this field.

I will get all I can from the churches — out of what I thus obtain I will support the native agency employed by me in superintending the 15 churches under my care — the surplus shall be appropriated to ~~such~~ benevolent objects ~~abroad~~ at home & abroad.

I have read the last general letter of the Board with deep interest — & coincide with many of the views & suggestions there expressed.

I have written my ~~to~~ views of the letter at length, & am about sending them (a dozen

mentof 6 sheet) down to General meeting which is to open day after to morrow (Apl 4) I do not go my self — but send my thots instead of my self —
It will be a very important meeting — ~~It~~ some of the results I can anticipate — Several of the brethren will break away from the Board either in whole or in part. While others will hold on awhile longer — Leaders as long as they remain in their present fields —
The Mission will not be divided into 4 parts — nor solitary families unite. I have written at lenght on these 2 points — These are so many difficulties in the way that it will not be considered desirable nor practicable to comply with your suggestions on these points. Yet we all thank you most heartily for the kindness that prompted them, & for the deep interest you take in our Social, intellectual & spiritual ~~welfare~~ welfare.
Your views with regard to our children I most cordially approve —

I have nothing new to add with regard to schools, Temperance & Civilization Societies — &c — they are all as prosperous as could be expected — & some advance is perceptible. But do not think there is any very perceptible approximation to Anglo Saxon ~~civilization~~ civilization. It is a ~~civil~~ civilization of which the natives are susceptible.

The greatest improvements noticeable are in the roads. Palis have been leveled, valleys excavated, rough places made ~~smooth~~ ~~straight, & some of~~ smooth, & some of the crooked places made straight, while others have been made still more crooked in order to render them more passable. The difficulty & fatigue formerly experienced in going up & down the Pali of Waipio is now relieved by a good road. Horses & cattle can now ~~travel up~~ descend & ascend the Pali ~~& the~~ bearing the burdens which natives formerly carried on their backs. But there is room for much greater improvements in road making.

4)

Popery deserves a passing notice. It has gained a few converts the last year while others have left it. The priests have been very active. They have gone from house to house. Those especially at the time when the epidemics were prevailing & the people dying. They offered salvation to all who would consent to be baptized. On the verge of the grave. a man will give anything to be secured. so some few. in hope of salvation either temporal or eternal allowed the priest to baptize them, some of whom died, & others recovered. some who recovered doubted the validity of their baptism in such circumstances, & so rejected it & remain Protestants.

The catholics have 2 schools containing some 30, or 40. pupils. while the Protestant Schools number some 800 pupils.

Another revival or two will pretty much destroy that part of the Popish Babylon that has been erected in this field.

Statistics ~~for 18~~

Whole no, received to this church — 6,000

Rec'd the past year on examination — 104

" " " " " certificate — 40

Excommunicated the past year none,

Suspended " " " — 51

Restored " " " — 290

Deceased " " " — 264

Whole no, deceased — 1464

Whole no, dismissed to other churches. 812

Whole no, now in regular standing 2,318

Yours most cordially

Lorenzo Lyons —

P.S. I have written to Mr Hill for some books. ~~Your~~ Will you be kind enough to add to that list the following. Barnes on James, Peter, John & Jude — & on Revelation if that has come out. If that order has been forwarded. see this teaches — this book can

be sent separately — any way that you think best —
any complying with the above you will much
obliged —

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D
Secretary of the
A. B. C. F. M.
Missionary House
33, Pemberton Square.
Boston. Mass. U.S.A.

Rev. Rufus Anderson
Wilmington Apr. 2. 1849
Rec'd Mar. 8. 1850.
ad. Feb. 11.

Waimea Hawaii March 8. 1850

To The Rev R. Anderson D.D.
Secretary of the A.B.C.F.M.

Rev & Dear Sir.

My report for 1848 was forwarded in Ap. 1849. You doubtless have received it ere this. Should you not have received it. It should be stated that it contained a contribution of 35 dollars from this chh, which was to be added to the fund for liquidating the debt of the Board. The year embraced in the present report has been a year of mercies tho' not altogether unalloyed with judgments. I have been permitted to resume my accustomed labors with little interruptions. Tho' I am not able to report a release from my long continued infirmity. yet it has troubled me less than in former years.

My missionary year had nearly expired. But 2 days remained & my closing up tour was completed. But man cannot boast of to-morrow. he knows not what a day may bring forth. I was bounding over the Pali between Waimanu & Waipio. I had reached the foot of the last precipice & my heart felt light & joyful in view of the goodness of the Lord in returning me safely to the valley. A letter was placed in my hands, from home. It contained a summons to return as a daughter was very sick. This was

something new. In all my tours & absences from home, during nearly 18 years, this was the first instance of my being summoned to return to my family before my work was completed. I returned & had as much as I could do in taking care of the sick for 3 weeks. Nor was it to one child only that the sickness was confined; it extended to all the children, & last of all attacked the mother, with great severity. But the Lord was good & health returned. During the sickness, I sent to our physician, at Hilo, for medicines & medical advise, & received returns in just 2 weeks!

In my present report I shall allude to several topics, but shall be brief.

1 Population. The census lately taken, shows a population of 4,600, of which 1,100 are children, 240, catholics, 25 foreigners. The natives are gradually dwindling away. In 5 years there has been a diminution of 600. There seems to be no hope that the diminution will be arrested. The decree has passed, never to be revoked, that this nation must soon perish.

2. Division of the field. This field is divided into 14 ~~par~~ districts or parishes, 2 of which, Waimea & Waipio, consist each of a population of about 700, the other 12 parishes, have an average population of a little over 200. Over each parish is a luna, an officer of the church

who acts as subpastor.

3. Schools. 1, Our domestic school. To this I have often alluded, & we had hopes that the results would be cheering. But we have been disappointed. After a ten years experiment we have been obliged to dismiss our native girls. We found it impossible to keep them out of sin. The sin so prevalent on the Islands. It was a sad & heart aching moment when we told them to pack up & return to the homes of their parents.

So the only domestic school we now have is composed of our own children.

2, Station school. This has been left the last year without a proper teacher. The former teacher demanded higher wages, & not receiving them, he left. Had his wages been increased he could not have remained, for he soon became diseased & has been unable to do any thing for several months. Efforts were made to procure a substitute but all in vain. Waimea has no charms, even for natives, but much that is repugnant & repulsive.

As the children were running wild, & likely to run into all manner of mischief, I took the school myself, & taught it for 5 months. It was once a flourishing school — i.e. for to numbers — but it has become very much reduced. Most of the large boys have left it & find more pleasure in taking care of goats, cattle & horses, than in the pursuit of knowledge

(3, Teachers school. As the teachers seemed to be coming rusty, & likely to lose what knowledge they had once obtained — I proposed to collect them together for the purpose of reviving their fading knowledge & making some additions to the former stock. But where shall we meet? where is a proper place for such a school? It had always been at Waimea. But Waimea was now destitute of accommodations — There is scarcely any one here who has a house fit to entertain strangers.
After examining the different places — Waipio was selected as the most convenient. So packing up a few books & other conveniencies I made my way down into the valley at the appointed time & opened my school. I was of course obliged to keep bachelor's hall while I ~~stayed~~ remained in the valley. Hence I looked about for a cook, found an old woman who knew something about the business — but a dirtier creature you never saw — & there the cook house — but I kept pretty clear from that. Nor could I allow myself to think of it. In a few days the cook's filthy rags disappeared & she ~~a~~ presented herself in a white dress — & the food became more palatable. She doubtless however, looked out well for herself.
The school went on finely; but my bachelor's hall began to lose its charms — & my confinement in that prison of a valley — ~~the~~ became not so very pleasant — notwithstanding the beauty & ~~grandeur~~ grandeur of the place.

I held on however long enough to review with the teachers all the Arithmetics in the language & Woodbridge. I have Geography – Mayland's Moral Philosophy – & several Chapters in Algebra. We also read Revelation with McDonald's explanations ——— Some of the teachers are capable of making progress. Others have advanced about as far as they can.

Singing schools. I could once report quite a number of schools of this character. But they are pretty much all defunct at present. We were making quite cheering progress at Waisia in congregational singing when the measles & other epidemics came in & broke us all off – & we have not been able to do any thing since at this business. Perhaps something new or some new teacher will come along by & by & give us another start.

A duet school in Moral Philosophy – A school of this description was opened at Waisia some time ago – & was doing very well – but it was broken up by bad weather & the prevailing epidemics. It may be revived in time. But removals, disease & death have made such havoc among the more intelligent adults that there are scarcely enough left to warrant the attempt to revive ~~such~~ a school of this or any other character.

Sabbath schools - These are continued very much as in years past. The children have their school in the different parishes in sabbath morning & the adults at noon - Books used in the schools are the Bible - Aiokala catechism & hymnbook ____ Except at the station sabbath schools are very inefficient. Teachers lack the necessary qualifications & the school lacks the capitivating library. A sabbath school cannot prosper without books. There are no sabbath school reading books in the native language - & there is no prospect there ever will be any.

Public schools. Of these there are 21 protestant schools - & 1 catholic, the former embracing 780 pupils & the latter 25. ~~Now~~ - But what can I say about these schools. That has not been repeated a hundred times? Tho' supported by government yet they are kept in being by the efforts of the missionary. Let the missionary withdraw his agency & in a little while you might look for the schools, but would not find them. And even now with all the missionary can do I fear the schools in my field will go down. Indeed they are already down. That is, they are suspended. Still school houses can be repaired & so furnished as to render them more suitable than they have heretofore been for the objects for which they were designed. One house is on the way & nearly completed. It has a board floor, something

new in the line of school houses on Hawaii. Probably the only instance of the kind except at our station & the boarding school at Hilo. But if we wait till the school houses are in order before schools are reopened, I fear there are some districts that will never enjoy another school. But then I shall do what I can – & will try to get power to do more than I am now able to do. Our minister of Public Instruction – has so many demands on his time & thoughts – that schools must depend very much on the efforts of others for their prosperity.

I might relate a doleful story about Hawaiian children & the common school system, but you have had it all over & over again.

One thing is certain the children are rapidly decreasing. Births are becoming less & less. Only 67 births in my field last year – & more children die in their infancy than formerly.

Bright & promising children are becoming very rare. I fear I shall never find any more suitable candidates for Hilo boarding school or Lahainaluna. It is painful to think on these dark & discouraging items & it is painful to commit them to paper. But the half is not told you – nor can it be told. If you could only see it with your own eyes then you would feel it. For the darkness as it respects the schools & the children is so dense that it can be felt.

Churches. The whole number who have been received to the church in my field is 6362. Of this number 2453 have died & about 1700 are residing permanently in other fields, leaving only 2209 now on the ground.

There has been no general revival the last year. Partial revivals have been enjoyed in Wairoa & Wairarapa, & some other districts. As the fruits of these revivals some 90 have been received to the chh on examination & some 60 wanderers have been restored. Cases of discipline have been few. 146 chh members have deceased the past year. Some of these were under censure.

There remain now connected with this church & in regular standing 2182 members - some 400 of whom reside in different parts of the Islands but have not as yet been regularly dismissed.

I have heretofore given you the character of chh members. I have nothing new to add.

Contributions. You are naturally expecting to hear that the benevolence of the chh. has increased. Would that your expectations could be realized. But no. I am able to report no progress except it be in the article of money. I have received more money from the

N.K. last year for benevolent purposes than in any previous year. The whole amount of cash received from the different churches in my field for the year embraced in this report is 140 dollars. Articles of trade have been rec^d to the amount of 60 dollars. Total 200 dollars. This is all I am able to report. This is all I have been able to obtain. I shall write to Mr Gill with regard to the disposal of a part of the above sum. 30 dollars have been sent to the French Protestant Missionary society. The reason why more money has been contributed than usual in these parts has been for more money in circulation than heretofore. The influence of California has reached even Waimea & Kawaihae. The destitution of breadstuffs in California has produced a great demand for them in this region. Vessel after vessel has touched at Kawaihae in search of potatoes &c. The whole country has been scoured & every thing in the shape of a potatoe sweet or Irish has been taken away, till there is nothing left for the residents but ~~Kalo~~ Kalo, & that a dozen miles distant. If that could be shipped for California there would be nothing at all left — but there has been no famine. Natives look at the dollars & think they are well off if they have enough of them, whether they have any thing to eat or not.

Irish potatoes have sold at 5¼ dolls per bbl.
Sweet potatoes 2 dolls. Large fields of Irish potatoes

that no body knew any thing about have been brought to light & disposed of. They had been growing in a wild uncultivated state for many years & would have continued on growing ~~in that~~ & increasing in that state till the end of the world for aught I know had not these Californian demands lead to their discovery. Some of the natives have ~~have~~ made quite a little fortune out of their potatoes. But I fear the effect will not be good. An increase of money does not produce a corresponding increase of Religion & benevolence. Most of the money will be expended for that which perisheth not & but little will be given to the Lord, or be usefully employed.

In 1845 I proposed to the churches under my care to ~~begin~~ make a beginning towards supporting their pastor. A beginning was made but it ~~is~~ was so small & the prospect of an increase so discouraging that I gave it up, but still did all I could to arouse the church to acts of benevolence. Since 1845 I have applied none of the church contributions towards my support. They have been sent off to other lands. But I intend to make an other effort this year, 1850. Contributions are to be of 2 kinds, for foreign & domestic purposes. Whatever is received from my church towards my support I will inform you in my next report, if I am permitted ~~to~~ to report again, & that shall be deducted from my salary. I am not yet

prepared to take my dismission from the Board. When I see my way clear thro' the present impending darkness, I will send in my application. In the mean time I intend to get out of the people all I can. & what I apply to myself shall be correctly accounted for, & serve to diminish the sum received from abroad.

Catholicism. You will perceive from what has already been said that catholicism is expiring. Only one school left — & this is just ready to perish. I reported 2 schools last year. ~~One~~ The teacher of one of them, himself a catholic made his appearance in my teachers' school. "What, you come to a protestant school for instruction? I shall have much to say against popery in this school, you will not be able to endure it. Besides I dont wish to instruct any one who is leading the children astray, teaching them to pray to Mary, Peter &c — Your priest too, will be very angry with you, should he hear you are in a protestant school." Oh, he replied, na pay, na pay, I shall have nothing more to do with the catholics — I wish to become wise, to seek Knowledge". He remained in the school & afterwards became teacher of a protestant school, & in the course of a few months united with our chh.

Some other leading catholics have deserted the catholic ranks & become protestants. Many others have become weary of the catholic

manner of praying, & have deserted their meet-
ings. Their places of worship are reduced to a few
pew. There is no resident priest in my field.

Tours. I have nothing new to say on this
subject — Tours have been performed as usual
& in the usual way — My last tour continued
4 weeks — Schools there examined — Temperance
& anti tobacco societies held their celebrations —
Chs had their communion seasons &c —

Temperance — The whole native population is one
great temperance Society. I have heard of but one
instance of intoxication this year — A native found
access to a vinegar barrel & made himself drunk
It is reported on vinegar. Foreigners too have kept
themselves pretty free from intoxicating drinks
Tobacco is still used by some — but the anti tobac-
co societies & celebrations are doing much to root
out the evil.

Sickness & mortality — The Lord seems to
be angry with the People. ~~Scarcely~~ One epidem-
ic has so scarcely passed away before another follows
on — or another attack of the same succeeds.
Most of the natives for the last three months
have been prostrated with Ague & fever In-
fluenza &c — And there have been many cases
of very great severity. While many survived

others have been swept away, some in two or three days from the first attack.
This last epidemic leaves the people in a very feeble state. Their systems cannot endure many more such shocks. These ~~fo~~ oft repeated attacks of influenza &c - must eventually wear them out.
Wind & storm. I seldom speak of the weather in my reports. But such a wind & storm as has lately passed over us, deserves a little notice. In all my residence here, I never witnessed such a time. The wind began to blow in the night & continued 2 days - increasing in violence till it became a complete hurricane.
Many houses were blown down in my field - among ~~oth~~ which were 4 school houses & 4 ~~meet~~ meeting houses the very best in my field, except the meeting house at Ware, & that was so badly injured that we have been unable to meet in it for ~~several ye~~ most of the time since. Our own houses were also somewhat injured - But Mr Bond my neighbor, will have a sadder story to relate than I have. His beautiful meeting house is a heap of ruins, & his dwelling house came near sharing the same fate. But let him tell his own story. He feels exceedingly sad, & almost refuses to be comforted.

Some weeks after the wind came the storm accompanied with such vivid flashes of lightning & such heavy peals of thunder that for a time it seemed as if the end of the world had come — the end of Wairnea at least — rain came down in torrents — Wairnea was soon one vast sea of water — people were driven from their houses — being unable to stay in them in consequence of the flood that ~~seemed~~ came rushing thro' them. They sought shelter in a dwelling more elevated ~~than~~ than their own — But the Lord remembered his promises & Wairnea was not destroyed.
Oh that men would remember their obligations to the Lord.

I might say something ~~with~~ in regard to our circumstances — prospects of support &c &c — It is becoming more & more difficult to live at Wairnea. It is almost impossible to procure the help we need. There are but few working men remaining, & they demand such exorbitant wages that we have but little to do with them. So difficult to get ~~our~~ a job of work done any way. Prices too of eatables &c are increasing. Indeed vegetables except Kalo are not to be had at any price. The natives have learned the value of money & prefer that to articles of trade. Indeed the time seems to be approaching when the missionary will be obliged to pay out money altogether for work — & every

thing he procures of the natives. But then we have always been provided for. We have never yet suffered for the want of the necessaries of life. And if we remain in the land & do good — we may be assured that ~~the Lord~~ will not leave us — that he will be round about us — ever ready to supply all our wants.

It is our purpose to hold on, as long as there is as much to do as at present. This station must be sustained — The chs, the schools, the people cannot be given up. We hope to labor for their good till called to the rest wh remaineth for the people of God.

Yours with sentiments of the highest esteem —

Lorenzo Lyons.

Rev. Rufus Anderson DD
Secretary of the A. B. C. F. M.
Missionary House,
33. Pemberton Square
Boston
Mass: U. S. A.

Mr. Clemens Ayres
Hamna Jam, Thule Greenland
Aug. 1, 1862
Recd. Jan. 5

186

Waimea Hawaii, Feb. 20, 1851

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D. Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.
Rev. & dear Sir.

In making out my annual report, I shall touch briefly on such points as possess any thing of special interest to you.

1. The goodness of the Lord. This has been manifested in the preservation of life & health. Though I have not been exempt from infirmities, yet I have been permitted to pursue my accustomed labors without much interruption. At one time however I supposed my earthly course was nearly finished, & that my departure was at hand. Hence my thots naturally turned towards the necessary preparation. But the Lord interposed, & the expected event was postponed for a season.

The members of my family have also enjoyed a good measure of health, with the exception of my eldest son. The state of his health was such that it was judged expedient that he leave the Seminary for a season, & engage in surveying. He is now employed by the Government as one of their surveyors. With the expectation however of returning to the Seminary in the course of a year, & of eventually embarking for the land of his fathers to complete his education there.

The people also among whom I dwell have

Rev. Rufus Anderson DD
Secretary of the A. B. C. F. M.
Missionary House,
33. Pemberton Square
Boston.

Miss: W. F. A.

Mr. Jos. S.

Hanover Street, March 8 1852

Mr. Jos. S.

Mr. Jos. S.

186

Waimea Hawaii, Feb. 20, 1851

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D. Sec.y of A.B.C.F.M.
Rev.d dear Sir.

In making out my annual report, I shall touch briefly on such points as possess any thing of special interest to you.

1. The goodness of the Lord. This has been manifested in the preservation of life & health. Though I have not been exempt from infirmities, yet I have been permitted to pursue my accustomed labors without much interruption. At one time however I supposed my earthly course was nearly finished, & that my departure was at hand. Hence my thots naturally turned towards the necessary preparation. But the Lord interposed, & the expected event was postponed for a season.

The members of my family have also enjoyed a good measure of health, with the exception of my eldest son. The state of his health was such that it was judged expedient that he leave the Seminary for a season, & engage in surveying. He is now employed by the Government as one of their surveyors. With the expectation however of returning to the Seminary in the course of a year, & of eventually embarking for the land of his fathers to complete his education there.

The people also among whom I dwell, have

been visited with less sickness than in several of the previous years. Yet my statistical table shows that there has been something of a mortality. While the number of deaths has been 250, that of births has been only 76. Deaths continue to exceed births. Though I have been long waiting for the turning of the tides, there seems to be no prospect that such an event will ever take place. For some time we have been living in fear of the breaking out of the Cholera among us, especially as it has approached within 12 days of the Islands. But as yet, that awful scourge of nations, has not made its appearance on these Isles of the sea. Should it come, it would doubtless make fearful havoc. The good Lord prevent its coming. Yet his will be done.

2. Schools. In my last report, my account of schools was rather unfavorable. During the past year there has been something of a change. The school houses that had been prostrated by the wind, have been rebuilt. Every school district has now its school house, & each school house has a teacher. In former reports, I could give no flattering account of the state of school houses. I am now able to report a change for the better. Seats, tables, desks &c are making their appearance, & teachers & pupils are getting up out of the dirt, & assuming the aspect of civilization. The most remote & the most inaccessable

school district in my field, can boast of a nice ~~schoo~~ lankala school house, well furnished with seats & Tables, with a lock & key on the door. This has been accomplished by the perseverance of the teacher. Lumber must be brot from the distant mountain on the back to the shore, & thence on a canoe over an exceedingly rough part of the ocean. A carpenter must be ~~procured~~ procured to do what the teacher could not do. But these obstacles were all surmounted by perseverance.

One school house, received a premium from the Minister of Public Instruction in consequence of its superiority over the other school houses.

New school laws. By the last Legislature several new laws were enacted in reference to schools. One is that certain government lands shall be set apart, & when leased or sold, the avails shall be appropriated to the benefit of the public schools. This ~~Another law has reference to fines for delin~~ is to be added to the present school fund arising from a tax of two dollars per annum on each taxable male subject of his magesty's Kingdom.

Another law has reference to fines in case of delinquency on the part of pupils. Where a child absents himself from school, & the fault is his own, he is liable to a fine of one dollar for each absence. If the fault is chargeable upon the father, he subjects himself to a fine not exceeding five dollars.

Trials for delinquency are to take place before the district magistrate. The law, you perceive, is strong. The effect is to be seen.

Death of teachers. During the year two teachers have been removed by death. They were of the number of the patriarchs, of whom I wrote, in a previous report. They had been teachers for 20 years or more, though they had not ~~taue~~ spent all that time in teaching. An interval of a few years should be substituted. They were some of my most energetic teachers at the time they were attacked with a sickness that resulted in their death. Besides ~~being~~ the office of teachers they had for a long time held that of native assistants or sub-pastors, & one had just been appointed treasurer of the School fund. In their death, the schools, the churches, & the missionary, have sustained a great loss. But our loss is doubtless their gain.

Singing schools. A new singing master has given a new impulse to singing schools in my field. There have been numerous teachers in music ~~but~~ & ~~they~~ have accomplished something. But the present teacher is evidently better qualified for his business than any of his predecessors. Under his skillful & energetic management singing is undergoing quite a revolution. Old worn out tunes are disappearing, & new ones taking their places. He is particularly fond of chanting, & has introduced it in the congregation whose he is teaching.

His choir in Waipio ~~is~~ very large, & its performances are deserving of high commendations. He was chorister for some time in the Seminary at Lahainaluna, & has taught music some months on Oahu. As the government is so benevolent as to pay singing masters, he will be devoted to this branch for some time to come, till perhaps all the parishes in my field are supplied with decent & commendable singing choirs.

The new code of laws. The new code, or rather that department of the law that embraces the criminal code has at lenght made its appearance. It has long been looked for. It consists of 92 sections. Its penal enactments are very numerous, & many of its penalties are very severe. But the depravity of the times called for a multiplicity of laws & terrific penalities. But still the reading of the laws in other lands may convey a wrong impression. You may be led to regard the people of these Islands as far more depraved than they really are. There is doubtless much wicked ness in the city of Honolulu, though even there, barefaced & heaven daring crime is much less than in some cities in America.

But take the Islands generally, the number

of criminal cases is comparatively small. There exists something ~~under the~~ under the name of Jails, but they are mere apologies for such institutions. Their inmates are very few, & they enjoy almost unbounded liberty. There is nothing on this Island that deserves the name of prison. Though there are culprits, called prisoners, yet their prison is the public road, on which they are working out their fines. You will some times fall in with these characters as they are going to & from their work without any one to guard them. They are so unassuming that there is little fear of their running away. They are guarded however while at work & at night, unless they are off on a visit or after food.

<u>The Church</u>.. The church, or rather the churches under my care, have enjoyed tranquility & prosperity during the year. The rod of discipline has been applied in some 27 cases only. Of former apostates, & fallen members, some 66 have professed repentance, & ~~been~~ have been restored to church privileges. The Spirit of the Lord has descended gently on nearly all the parishes, & as the result of his operations, some hundred have professed to be converted, 82 of whom have been received to the church. Most of these are children & youth.

The church has also received an addition of 32 ~~by~~ members by certificate. The number dismissed to other churches is 93. The number of church members deceased the past year is 134. Whole number now in the church is 2114.

Contributions. At the beginning of the year it was proposed that the contributions of the people have reference to two objects, the support of the gospel at home, & the extension of the gospel to other parts of the world. Systematic contributions had been tried before, & it was resolved to try them again. Contributions for foreign objects ~~to~~ were to be monthly. Contributions for the support of the ~~ma~~ missionary were to be by subscription, & paid in at the close of the year, or rather during the last tour for 1850. But I very soon found this system, tho' it might accomplish something, would not accomplish all that was desirable. The people were not disposed to contribute monthly, it was too frequent. So I changed my plan somewhat, or rather dropped all plans except that there be a ~~to~~ contribution whenever there was a communion season. The number of communion seasons in Waimea has been ~~4~~ four 3 in each of the other parishes, three

Hence in Waimea, there have been ~~4~~ 4 contributions, 3 for foreign objects, & one for the support of the pastor. In each of the other parishes there have been three contributions, two for foreign purposes, & one for the minister's support. In 1846 ~~we~~ I proposed to the churches to do something towards supporting their pastor. An effort was attempted, but with so little success, that nothing further was done in the succeeding years, in this line. All that was given was appropriated to native assistants & foreign objects. The time had not fully come. But precious little money was in circulation. The discovery of California gold mines has been the means of increasing the wealth of this people. As their wealth has increased, their disposition to give, has also increased. This will be very distinctly seen when I tell you that the whole amount given for benevolent purposes for 1850, is 701 dollars in cash, of which 334$ are for foreign lands, & 364$ for the pastor's support. This magnificent sum, has far exceeded my most sanguine expectations. I will ~~let~~ thank God, take courage & go on.

But I must tell you something about the course I pursued ~~in~~ with respect

to the contribution for the minister's support.
On my tour in October, after receiving what the people were disposed to give for other lands I informed them, that on my next tour, which would be in ~~a~~ three months, they would be expected to contribute something for the support of their pastor, according to the proposition made at the commencement of the year. You will then have an opportunity of showing your aloha to your Kumu. ~~And~~ in this aloha I wish all, both men, women & children to participate. None will be excluded. That you may have some definite sum in view which may be within your reach to obtain, I propose, that children give from six to twenty five cents, women from twenty five cents to one dollar, & men from one dollar upwards to any amount ~~within~~ not over twenty dollars.
The time for the appointed tour arrived, & operations were commenced. It has been my practice for several years to have, during the last tour in the year, something like an exhibition in each parish, consisting of recitations of portions of Scripture, dialogues, speeches on temperance, knowledge, benevolence &c &c, accompanied with a festival. In these exercises men women & children all take an active part. It was during the exhibition, at the close of speeches on

benevolence that contributions for the missionary were received. Taking a hat in my hand, I went around among the people, ~~offering it~~ presenting it to every man, woman & child for the offering each might make. Then a scene followed that was quite amusing as well as gratifying. Many of the donors had their gift tied up very carefully in one corner of a handkerchief or shawl or ~~dress~~. The untying of the knot & the getting at the precious offering often required some time on the part of the giver, & ~~some~~ not a little patience on the part of the receiver & of some of the impatient spectators. Little children might be seen, some not old enough to know their right hand from their left, pressing forward thro' the crowd, or held up by their parents, with their shining half dimes, dimes &c in their tiny hands, looking wonderfully pleased, as they threw them into the hat. Some who came without any offering would beg something of ~~his~~ their more provident neighbors. Some who were unable to raise money presented, a shirt, jacket, coat &c. One man was about taking off his shoes to give as his contribution, but I told him he had better wait a little. It was not long before he appeared with a quarter of a dollar. One man gave a cow which he valued at 20 dollars. Another man gave a peice of cloth valued at 10 dollars. The largest amount of money given by one in

dividual was 12 dollars, the smallest amount, one cent!

A very good beginning has been made, & I hope I shall be able to report progress from this time onward. Of this however, there is no certainty. Contributions for ministerial support are to be quarterly. The current year.

Of the 335 dollars for foreign objects, 323 dollars have already been transmitted in drafts, ~~one~~ to Mr Gill, to be appropriated as follows,

~~203 " to the A. B. C. F. M.~~

$203,00	to the	American	Board of	Missions.
20,00	"	"	"	Sunday School Union
10,00	"	"	"	Tract Society
10,00	"	"	"	Home Miss. Society
10,00	"	"	"	Seamen's Friend's Society
10,00	"	"	"	Peace Society
10,00	"	"	"	Bible Society
10,00	"	"	"	Education Society.
30,00	"	"	"	Foreign & Christian Union.
10,00	"	"		Mass. Sab. School Society.

As we have concerts of prayer for these different Societies, it is regarded not only as a duty as well as a privilege to pray for their prosperity, but to give also something, though it be but a mite, for the promotion of their several benevolent objects.

The 354 dollars for my support will be sent to our agents at the Depository, to be deducted from my salary.
Besides the above contributions the people have rebuilt two of the meeting houses blown down by the wind, commenced on others, & repaired 2 or 3 that the wind had much injured.

Mormons. Two mormons ~~priests~~, an elder & a prophet from the Salt Lake, have made their appearance on this Island. They belong to a company of 10, who are scattered by couples over the Islands. Their object is to convert the inhabitants, natives & foreigners, missionaries & all, to mormonism. How it is on the other Islands I know not, but on this Island they have met with no success whatever. The elder & the prophet took up their abode at Waimea. As they could accomplish nothing here, they visited other places, but with no better fortune. The prophet became discouraged & has disappeared. The elder still holds on, hoping to make converts ere long. Vain hope! in all probability. The foreigners are ~~too~~ too wise for them; & the natives are satisfied with the religions they already have. They can all get into the church. If the protest. church is too strict for them, they can apply to the catholic church that will give them no denial. What more do they desire?

Progress. Kawaihae has become a

4) port of entrance, & is visited by many California vessels for supplies of vegitables &c.

Stores are multiplying, & pedlers may be found in every nook & corner of the land. The ~~poor~~ people without ~~di~~ wisdom & without discrimination lavish their hard earned money on costly dresses, shawls, combs, beads, ribbons &c, run in debt & get out as they can. Some however more economical than others, save their money in order to purchase lands. Many are now waiting with money in hand to buy farms, small & large, as soon as government will attend to their applications. Foreigners of different trades & occupations are coming in & buying up or leasing large tracts of land, & here after the physical & moral aspect of things may be greatly changed. The Lord grant the change may be such as to promote ~~th~~ his glory & the interests of his Kingdom.

Yours humble & obedient
missionary. L Lyons

Ra... Sun. Hawaiian P...
March 29, 1851

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D.
Secretary of the A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary House, 33 Pemberton Sqa
Boston

Waimea Hawaii Jan 26 1852

Rev Rufus Anderson D.D. Sec of A.B.C.F.M.

Rev & dear Sir.

The year has come round & I must make a report. But what shall I report? You are already pretty well acquainted with my field. As physical, domestic, civil literary, moral & religious character, & with my modum operandi. I fell the year should not pass away without furnishing some thing for an annual report. I must look about me & see what materials there are out of which a passable report can be formed. A chaotic mass I know exists. Perhaps I can reduce it to some shape or form out of it a system that will present some prominent & pleasing aspects.

1 The year 1851 has been a most remarkable year. The weather has been remarkably pleasant. No long & dreary storms, no cold & weeping winds. Waimea has been almost entirely divested of its former rough & repugnant character. But doubtless it is thinking of resuming its ancient garb.

The year has been remarkably healthy. I have never known a year so free from sickness & from death.

Tho' there has not been an entire freedom.

the Sabbath & attends church. What then is it that keeps the natives sober? It is religion - their sense of religious obligations. The religious principle in almost any Hawaiian community is strong. The present King once said. where others were expecting & hoping that he would suppress christianity. "Strong is the pono" i.e. strong is the religious principle —

5. Tho' Satan has used his efforts to ensnare & destroy souls, yet the Lord has been mighty, the Spirit of the Lord has lifted up a standard against him. Some of the churches in my field have been revived converts have been multiplied - 82 of whom have been received to the church - & some 40 stand proposed for admission at some future time — Some 50 backsliders & apostates have been reclaimed. Praise the Lord for remembering Zion - for reviving his work in the midst of this people. for continuing to bless the labors of this least of all his servants.

Twenty years ago (it is nearly that) I came to Waimea. It was then a wilderness. The people were but a little elevated above savages.

There were schools, but Knowledge was in its infancy. There was clothing but nearly all of Hawaiian manufacturing. But here & there a foreign article was to be seen. The inhabitants were half naked. Many a child strolled the fields entirely naked. ~~The co-operation to the support & help of a ...~~ Men almost invariably cultivated their taro patches, with nothing on but a strip of Kapa 4 inches wide.

There was a code of laws, but the most simple imaginable, being contained in a pamphlet of 15 pages. There were land holders, but they were all confined to chiefs & their favorites. Men there were, but they were not their own, they were the property of the chiefs. The feudal system was in full force. ~~These~~ Children were subject to taxation, & that too even before their birth.

A church existed, consisting of but 19 members scattered over Waimea, Hamakua & Kohala. But no system of benevolence had been introduced. Such a thing as a contribution for charitable purposes was not known. There was nothing to contribute except Kapa & vegitables, & manual labor. There was no money in circulation. There was temperance, but no such thing as a temperance Society.

How is it now after the lapse of 20 years? The wilderness is become a fruitfull field, budding & blossoming as the rose. The half savage inhabitants are moving about in the costume of civilization. Education has reached the stage of manhood. Schools are flourishing under the patronage of the native government. A code of laws exists consisting of 3 volumes & several hundred pages. Feudalism has banished, the common people have become owners of land, they can call themselves their own masters. They can choose their own representatives & send them to the National Legislatures to advocate their rights.

Children under 15 years of age are freed from all taxation. The Church Records show a catalogue of 6500 members, exclusive of 2000 belonging to Rohala which was then a part of this field.

Benevolence has assumed a somewhat systematic form. The missionary is sustained in part by the contributions of his churches & the various societies for enlightening & saving the world share in the sympathies prayers & charities of this once heathen but now Christian ~~people~~ community.

Temperance has stood up & summoned

the whole population to form one con-
solidated Temperance Society, & the
Summons has been responded to. the
Society has been formed & almost every
individual throughout this field is enrolled
among its members.
I might enlarge on the results of 20
years labor. But this will suffice. The
Lord has done great things. to Him
be all the glory!

My health is very good. my eyes still
trouble me — but they are more
comfortable than in former years.
Mrs L is encompassed with infirmities
but she resumes her accustomed labors.
The children are in good health.
My oldest son Castis is still en-
gaged in surveying. & in this way obtain-
ing means for pursuing his edu-
cation. He will probably go to America
in the course of one or two years to
complete his collegiate & professional edu-
cation. Allow me to ask a question.
Will the Board consent to pay his ~~ex~~
passage to America, leaving him after
he has reached there, to take care of himself?
I am not able to help him. I have not a
foot of land, nor a cent laid up in store.

with the greatest economy. I cannot manage it
Rech out of debt.
with kind regards to yourself & Board
I remain Yours obedient Brethren
one of the

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D.
Secretary of A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary House
33 Pemberton Square
Boston. Mass.

Olin E. Stone
Roxbury Jan. 26, 1852.
Recd. Feb. 2d
Ans. June 15/52

187

Mr. Lyons: Feb. 20.

In 1846 I proposed to the churches to do something towards supporting their pastor. An effort was made; but with so little success that nothing further in this line was done in the succeeding years. All that was given, was appropriated to native assistants and foreign objects. The time had not fully come.

But the discovery of the California gold mines has been the means of increasing the wealth of this people; and as their wealth has increased, their disposition to give has also increased. This will be very distinctly seen, when I tell you that the whole amount given for benevolent purposes in 1850, is seven hundred and one dollars; of which three hundred and thirty-seven dollars are for foreign lands, and three hundred and sixty-four dollars for the pastor's support. This sum has far exceeded my most sanguine expectations. I will thank God, take courage, and go on.

Of the sum collected for foreign objects, Mr. Lyons says that three hundred and twenty-three dollars have already been transmitted to this country. To the American and Foreign Christian Union thirty dollars have been sent; to the American Sunday School Union, twenty dollars; to the American Home Missionary Society, the American Tract Society, the American Seamen's Friend Society, the American Peace Society, the American Bible Society, the American Education Society, and the Massachusetts Sabbath School Society, ten dollars each; and the balance has been paid to the Treasurer of the American Board.

203

Waimea Hawaii Jan 11 1853.

Rev R. Anderson D.D.
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.

Rev. & Dear Sir.

The year 1852 has expired & I hasten to make out some kind of a Report of its transactions & proceedings as far as my field is concerned.

During the first six months, actions were postponed & scenes witnessed, which I would fain pass over in silence. But it should be known what the character of churches ~~are~~ is, that have just emerged from heathenism. It is not to be expected that they will have the stability & maturity of churches in the long enlightened & the long tried Republic of America. Their knowledge is very imperfect. Their understanding is childish - they see as thro' a glass darkly; their faith is obscure - spiritual things seem to be a far off, & have but a slight hold of the affections. The things of sense occupy a large share of the thots & the conversation. Old superstitions are not forgotten. They ~~have~~ are fresh in the minds of the old reclaimed idolaters, & have been transmitted from them to their children. The pleasures of heathenism, like the flesh pots, garlics & melons of Egypt are remembered on certain occasions, & a wish to return to them may

be secretly lurking within their bosoms; a wish which, in an unguarded or too strongly tempted hour, is allowed to be gratified.
This people but a short time since were wallowing in the slough of intemperance. The smoke of a thousand little distilleries proclaimed that the means of drunkenness were abundant. A drunken revelry - accompanied with the song & the dance of old heathenism, was the great delight of both sexes & all ages.
The gospel had been introduced, a change had been wrought - intemperance with its obscene songs & dances, had disappeared; & their porpor potasies, had been ~~for~~ transformed into members of the Christian church. Many had not forgotten how former pleasures tasted, others would like to know something of their character. The Devil & all his legions of evil spirits, had been filled with wrath against the gospel & Missionaries, & all who had forsaken their ranks & received the pure religion. As a favorable opportunity offered, they resolved to make a furious attempt to regain their former possessions. They had active agents on the Islands. Some of these found their way to Rarotonga, where were already existing secret agents ready to join them in a clandestine attack on the cit-

adel of the Saints. Fiery spirits with old King Alcohol at their head were employed as seducers. The old leaven that had not been purged out, was put in a ferment. The secret bettin of pleasures once enjoyed, & the wish to taste their nature. The devil now ~~employed with serious success on~~ in made a successful weapon to turn multitudes from their stability & plunge them back into the slough of intemperance & the abyss of heathenism from which they had escaped. From the hills & the vales the smoke of the tie root ovens ascended; pots & kettles & calabashes & barrels were called into use. Day & night saw the seduced people busily at work in manufacturing the intoxicating beverage. in holding drunken festivals ~~with~~ accompanied with old heathenish songs & dances. There was law. There were magistrates. But the devil had drawn them over on to his side. Things went so far that even the Sanctuaries of God were polluted. Men, women & children, even on God's sacred day, & in God's own house were seen staggering & falling & rolling in the filth of intemperance. But my soul sickens as I detail facts that I would gladly conceal. The work

of intemperance went on — spreading farther & farther. & threatening to desolate the whole field & lay the churches in ruins. But a waking up of a part of the magistracy & a change in another part, together with the prayers of the saints that remained firm, & help from on high, stayed, at length, the desolating tide & restored order & tranquility. The church in Waimea was in ruins, & I was obliged to go to work to reconstruct it. For some time after this great "kaunaell" there seemed to be silence in heaven. The fires of the ti root ovens had gone out; their smoke was no longer seen. drunkenness & drunken revelries had ceased; But the Spirit of the Lord was not among the people except in a small degree. But few repented of their abominations. But prayer was unceasingly offered — & efforts constantly made to reclaim the wanderers. In November a series of protracted meetings were held. The silence in heaven was broken;

2/

the Spirit came down. There was a waking up among those who had disgraced their profession, & among those who had never come out on the Lord's side. Confessions were made. The desolations of Zion were repaired. The Sabbath congregation increased. The church arose & put on her beautiful garments - & resumed her former character. Additions were made from the world. But not all the fallen ones have yet repented. Satan seems determined to hold on to some.

In the mean time the work of the Lord was spreading to the out stations. In November & December I made a long tour thro' my field. It was a very precious time - Meetings at all places were well attended - The churches for the most part presented an encouraging appearance - The cause of temperance was again flourishing; temperance celebrations passed off well; in some parishes revivals were in progress; the spirit of benevolence was cheering - A planned meeting house had been erected & mostly paid for in one place - Schools wore their general aspect, tho' some of them were not so promising as they once were. On the whole, I felt that there was praising to bless God, take courage & go on. To show that the Lord has ~~smiles~~ smiled as well as frowned upon us, I would state that ninety nine

individuals have been received to the church on examination; & some 60 or 70 stand proposed as candidates for admission hereafter if found worthy. A great number of wanderers have been reclaimed & restored — among ~~are catholics~~ whom are some catholics & old apostates.

2. Benevolence. In March a Juvenile Missionary Society was instituted in Waimea designed for boys & girls. The Society meets monthly for work. The girls are employed in sewing, making shirts, bed quilts &c. The boys collect wood &c. The avails of their labors are sent to the Micronesian Mission.

An adult Missionary Society has also been set in motion with its President, Vice Presidents, Secretary, Treasurer, & Executive Committee &c, designed to aid the Micronesian Mission, & promote other objects of benevolence. About 90 dollars have been sent, the past year, to the Missionary Society of Honolulu to for the benefit of the Micronesian Missionaries; & we have now in the treasuries some 140 dollars more, to be appropriated probably in the same way. We have done but little yet as missionary societies, but hope to do more hereafter, the Lord aiding us on.

Besides what has been done for other lands, the people have contributed during the year some 320 dollars towards the support of their pastor.

3. Your kind communication of June 15. 52 was duly received - Accept my warmest thanks for the trust you have taken, & please tender the same to the Presidential Committee for their benevolent decision in reference to my son Curtis. An abscess of long duration has interrupted his plans. He has recovered, but will not be able to leave for the States for some months to come.

Our united & best respects to you & yours - & all your associates -

Your long tried friend

L Lyons

mC

ABC 19.1 v.16

Lyons, Lorenzo

189. A.L. to R. Anderson; 20 Oct. 1853
190. A.L. to R. Anderson; 24 Jan. 1854
191. A.L. Financial request; 25 May 1854
192. A.L. Application to Committee on Salaries; 1854

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Waimea Hawaii Oct 20-53

To Rev. R. Anderson D.D. Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.

Revd dear Sir

If I mistake not it is just 22 years ago to day since I was ordained as a Missionary to the Sandwich Islands — Eventful years! How little I then knew about missionary life; or about missionary qualifications! Perhaps it was well I knew so little. Had I known more it ~~had~~ might have prevented me from being a missionary, tho' I do not regret that I chose such a high & responsible station.

My only regret is that I was not better qualified for the work I was then undertaking — & that I have not better performed the duties of my office. The Lord forgive my presumption — & my unfaithfulness.

It is with peculiar & unwonted feeling I now address you — The fountain of parental affection is about to be disturbed — its agitation has already begun — But I will try to keep calm — That power that bore me up when leaving all behind for a missionary life on Hawaii will doubtless be exerted to sustain me in the trying hour that is now approaching. Curtis Lerre, the son of my youthful missionary life — whose sainted mother long

since entered heaven is now about to leave us - for the land of his fathers - & some how it seems almost certain that I shall never see him more in this life. If the college to be established at Punahou or some where on Oahu was only in operation he would probably pursue his collegiate course here - But there is no College here - & not likely to be very soon - So he must either go to America to pursue his college studies - or let them go. He wishes to become a scholar & I want to have him - My wish is that he not only become a scholar - but a missionary not to these Islands but to some Asiatic country. China is a large & inviting field - But he has not much of a missionary spirit now - He has been too long engaged in surveying to have much of any spirit but that of earth.
He is a professor of religion & I hope he will yet shine as a Christian He will visit Bros Aton & call on Capt Anderson - I shall be extremely obliged for any attentions you may pay to him while with you - I trust you will give him much good counsel, & endeavor to infuse a missionary spirit into him. That he should have, whether he becomes a missionary or not -
He is not yet prepared to enter college - will need to study a year perhaps before he attains the requisite qualifications - to that Academy

or what College he will enter is not yet determined. Perhaps he will choose Montrose where I have brothers residing, as the place for completing his preparatory course. Perhaps you can advise him both as to respective Academy & College. Wherever he may go — it will be extremely gratifying to me to have you communicate occasionally with him. He will need much counselling —

He goes out ~~as~~ depending entirely on his own resources. Had he no resources of his own — I dont know what he would do, for I am unable to help him. You are aware that I do not believe in a Minister's laying up any thing for his children or old age — / at least such is my practice, whatever my theory maybe.

Mr Beth referred to that Resolution kindly passed sometime ago, by the Prudential Committee in reference to paying Custis's passage home — if that is still available it will be a great help to him — & the Committee shall have both his & my warmest thanks.

But I shall not urge the matter, but leave it entirely to the wisdom & benevolence of the Committee. Custis intended to have gone to the States last year but a long sickness prevented. He now goes in company with several of the boys of our Missionaries —

I commend him to your kind attentions & fatherly counsels as you have time & opportu

Rev L. Lyons

Waimea Hawaii Oct. 20/53

Recd. May 8/54

Ack'd. Jy 5/57.

Lyons arrived May 6 at Boston, sailed May 9th.

Truly & tenderly thine
Yours
Most sincerely
L L Lyons

Waimea Hawaii Jan 24 1854.

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.
Sec. of A. B. C. F. M.

Rev. & Dear Sir.

The year 1853 has past away & I must transmit some kind of a report of its labors, events, peculiarities, statistics, scenes, joyous & grievous.

I might in the first place speak of my self of the infirmities of the body, of the weeks that saw me not at my accustomed toils, in consequence of the flesh that could not obey the willing of the Spirit. I might also speak of the frailties of my better half & of the infirmities that have prevented her from accomplishing much that ought to have been done. But this would serve only to show that the outer man is perishing & the period approaching when we must put off this tabernacle of flesh, & appear before Him whom we serve to render up our accounts.

When I closed my last report, the moral & religious aspect was on the whole cheering. When a few months afterwards I made a tour thro' my field, cheering tokens still continued. The Spirit of the Lord seemed to be in every place. Tho' torrents of rain

were almost constantly descending & seem
ed determined to block up the way & stop all
progress. yet children flocked to the school house;
& houses of worship presented waiting congregations.
Among adults & children, but mostly among the
latter (for most of the adults are already in the church)
there was a spirit of inquiry. or rather that spirit
formerly awakened, was still displaying itself. Many
interesting groups of professed converts came for-
ward for examination. Accessions were made to al-
most every church. The pastor returned full of joy
& hope. He had labored arduously & was laden ap-
parently with golden sheaves. My tour finished it
was time to leave for the General meeting of the Mission
at Honolulu. The whole family started off. some on
foot, some on horseback & some on an ox cart.
that carried the baggage — Those who took to the cart
got a terrible jolting for the road was very stony. Ha-
ving reached Kamaihae we set our whitewashed
mud walled house in as good & comfortable order
as could be, at best very uncomfortable, & there we
waited three whole weeks for a vessel to take
us to Oahu. I myself had a hard time of it.
had ~~six~~ several attacks of sickness & left with a
fever on me, from which I did not recover
till sometime after general meeting was over.
However we had the pleasure of intercourse
with the civilized & christianized & missionary
world, a privilege denied us at Waimea.
The most heartfelt pleasure was derived from
attending the great missionary meeting held ~~in~~

the stone church. It was a great congregation. The house was crowded to overflowing, above & below. What had called this great crowd together? Eight Hawaiians were to be consecrated to the missionary work, receive their instructions, & in a few days depart for their destined place, the dark, yet waiting Isle of Fatuhiva. It was a new & most thrilling scene. These, in the midst of the listening crowd, I sat & blessed God for the privilege of witnessing a spectacle that doubtless filled all heaven with joy unutterable. I contrasted the present with the past. Twenty one years ago, I was worshiping God in a house near the present one, that was made of poles, strings & grass, & ~~more~~ resembling anything else than a church, & with a congregation clothed mostly in Kapa. Now I was seated in a house built by the same congregation, & might be in almost any house of worship in an American city. Then the people were receiving missionaries; & the time seemed far distant when ~~they~~ it would be otherwise. Now the people are sending out missionaries from among their own race to other Islands. What has God wrought! I will now return satisfied that a great work has ~~been~~ been done on the last recently ~~idola~~ dark & idolatrous Isles of Hawaii. I will thank God, take courage & go on.

A few days after this meeting, I saw this devoted band of Hawaiian Missionaries bid farewell to friends & kindred & native land amid tears & prayers that were heard sending & amid the prayers of a great multitude that God would go with them & crown their enterprise with glorious success.

But we will not be too sanguine in refer
ence to this new mission. While we rejoice we
still do it with trembling. It is an experi
ment.

Before we reached Honolulu the small pox was
there, & when we left it was raging most
fearfully. On our return to Kaiwaihae to
our found it had made its appearance there &
several had fallen victims to it. Soon after reach
ing home, I made another tour thro' my field.
The appearance of the small pox had produced
a great panic among the people. Many had deserted
their homes, & fled to the woods for security. In ~~many~~ all
of the parishes protracted meeting for prayer &
exhortation had been held, & in some places still con
tinued. Schools were given up, & work abandoned, & these
meetings were resorted to, to protect them from the
ravages of the pestilence. It was a work com
menced & pressed by themselves, without any direction
from me. They seemed to think they must either
pray or die. Multitudes were dying in Honolulu
doubtless, they thought, in consequence of their worldl
iness & impiety. Peradventure they may es
cape by renouncing the world & engaging in re
ligious exercises. Hence wherever I went meet
ings were numerously attended. Nearly the whole
population came ~~o~~ out, from the least to the great
est. A part of my work was to vaccinate & give
directions with regard to the small-pox. Many

2) had been previously vaccinated; but multitudes still remained. Hence I had a plenty of work. The epidemic had broken out in four places. The greatest alarm existed. The people were almost frightened out of their senses. While some controlled their fears & conducted in a manner worthy of human beings, nobly venturing to take care of the sick the dying & the dead, others, & these the majority, seemed divested of every particle of humanity. To preserve themselves from the attacks of the awful hepera, (leprosy as they called it) was their chief concern. Hence the nearest relatives, when attacked, were left to suffer & starve & die, & lie unburied, for all them. One man however, thought he would show his fearless nes. A stranger passed thro' the place, all broken out with the small ~~pox~~ pox. He slept in a cave near the residence of the above fearless bravado. The latter entered the said cave after the stranger had passed on. "Now I will see whether there is any truth in the report, that the small pox ~~had~~ can be taken, by sleeping where one infected with it has slept." So he laid himself down & rolled all over the cave. In a few days he was called to pay dear for his temerity. He took the disease, & died, & was left unburied some days. & when he was buried it was so shallowly done, that it was reported the dogs devoured his body. His wife soon followed. A helpless child was left. ~~That~~ There was no other one in the house.

A pet pig was its only companion. No one dared to take it, or see that it was provided for. It had the small pox but was recovering. Deserted by every one, but its pet pig. It of course literally starved to death. Then the house was burned down over it & its faithful pet. It is a heart rending story; & I think the remembrance of it does not sit very comfortably on the consciences of the beholders. I regret to say some of my own countrymen were witnesses & doubtless ought to have rescued the lone child. But such is depraved human nature, afraid of death, or rather afraid of hell.

As I visited the infected districts, as well as others, the people in some places began to be afraid of me, lest I should give them the kepera. Indeed, in one parish the people had serious thots of driving me away, tho' I was their teacher, & was also a health commissioner, going about among them to vaccinate & propose measures for their safety.

I finished that tour & got most of the natives vaccinated, & proposed such other measures as I thot best to protect the people from the pestilence.

The disease did not prevail very extensively in my field. The four parishes above alluded to were the only ones that were infected. Waimea was one of the four. There was but one solitary case.

Kawaihae was the greatest sufferer. I could not refrain from weeping, when I entered the church there.

to administer the Lord's supper. It was a sad & desolate scene. In April one hundred communicants were present ~~Was~~ many of them in the bloom of life - Now there were but twenty four, & not a youth among them. Of the others, many were dead - some recovering, some still sick, & some had fled. But the Lord appeased in mercy & stayed the progress of the disease. But 70 in my whole field have fallen victims to this awful scourge, sent by the Almighty to purify the Islands. It disappeared long ago, & the Lord grant there may be no ~~ce~~ necessity for a future return.

My third & last tour was in Nov & Dec. On this tour I held meetings of various description, anniversaries of Temperance & Missionary Societies, & the annual convention of subpastors & elders. While the general aspect of things was encouraging, there were some things calculated to produce grief & sadness. Intemperance & idolatry had spread desolation over one parish, broke up the school & meetings & threatened utter destruction. But most of the offenders repented of their sins, & promised to do better. The subpastor stood firmly, & dared to expose the wickedness of his parish.

In two other parishes, Mormonism had made its appearance, & had succeeded in drawing some 50 or 60 men, women & children into its snares. None however of any influence. The Mormons, seem determined to get a footing here-

Sometime in November a gang of these deceivers & emissaries of the devil came down upon us from Salt Lake & Maui, composed of foreigners, half casts & natives. Some of the natives were once connected with Lahainaluna Seminary, were once church members but had apostatized & became exceedingly bitter against the church & the missionaries. This company of Mormons are laboring most assiduously & insidiously to convert the natives to their belief. But their success so far is confined principally to Waipio. The Lord blast their hopes & plans & turn their devices upside down & drive them from the Islands.

I will close with a few statistics — for 1853

Received to the church the last year on examination 137
Apostates reclaimed & restored 98
Births 96. Deaths 215. Marriages 93 couples
Whole population 3800. Catholics 153. Mormons 64
Church members in regular standing 600.
Pastor's support $528.00. For foreign tends $250.

Rev. Lorenzo Lyons

My son C. I. Lyons will probably reach Boston about the time this letter does. I have written to you by him. For any kindness you may do him you shall have my warmest thanks. If he is embarrassed in pecuniary matters, please help him & I will see that every thing is made square. He has money enough on the Islands to meet all ordinary expenses. I leave it with him to say whether the Board shall pay his passage home to the States.

Mrs L unites in kind regards to yourself & family & all your associates.

Yours most sincerely

Lorenzo Lyons

Le. Lyons Application to the Committee on Salaries for meeting the expenses of 1854 A. Salary of ($878.-) Eight hundred & seventy eight Dollars will be necessary — the sum to be appropriated as follows.

For	Repairs on dwelling	$175.	00
"	Fuel & Oil	30.	00
"	Vegetables & Fruit	54	00
"	Animal food	35.	00
" 3	Bbls. flour	50.	00
"	Tea Sugar Cheese Saleratus & Rice	30.	00
"	Clothing for 5 persons including shoes, hats, bonnets, &c	175.	00
"	Crockery $10.- Hard ware $10.- Tin ware $5.- Iron ware $5.- Wooden ware $6.-	36.	00
"	Transportation freight carrying baggage on tours	80.	00
"	Postage &c	10.	00
"	Books & Publications	40.	00
"	Domestic labor Milking & taking care of Cattle	163.	00
		$878.	00
	To be paid by the People	528.	00
	To be paid by the Committee	350.	00
The sum for which application is made for 1855 to be drawn from the Committee is		450.	00
To be obtained from the People		450.	00

Respectfully Submitted
L. Lyons

Honolulu May 25th 1854.

No. L. Lyons Report.
Honolulu May 25, 1854.
Recd Report 15.
Ackd. June 13. 55.
Registered
Copied
Filed.

Dr. Lyons Application to the Committee on Salaries for meeting the expenses of 1854 & A. Salary of $878.— Eight hundred & seventy eight Dollars will be necessary — the sum to be appropriated as follows.

For	Repairs on dwelling	$ 175.	00
"	Fuel & Oil	30.	00
"	Vegetables & Fruit	54	00
"	Animal food	35	00
" 3	Bbls. flour	50	00
"	Tea Sugar Cheese Saleratus & Rice	30.	00
"	Clothing for 5 persons including shoes, hats, bonnets, &c	175.	00
"	Crockery $10.— Hand ware $10.— Tin ware $5.— Iron ware $5.— Wooden ware $6.—	36.	00
"	Transportation freight carrying baggage on tours	80.	00
"	Postage &c	10	00
"	Books & Publications	40	00
"	Domestic labor Milking & taking Care	163.	00
		$ 878.	00
	To be paid by the People	528.	00
	To be paid by the Committee	350.	00

The sum for which application is made for 1855 to be drawn from the Committee is 450.00

To be obtained from the People 450.00

Honolulu 1854 Respectfully Submitted

A. Lyons

Mr. Lyon's Report

[illegible]

"	[illegible]	1,[illegible]
"	[illegible]	[illegible]
"	[illegible]	[illegible]
"	[illegible]	[

ABC 19.1 v.16

Lyons, Lorenzo

193. A.L. to R. Anderson; 24 Jan. 1855
194. A.L. to R. Anderson; 16 Jan. 1856
195. A.L. to R. Anderson; 28 Feb. 1854
196. A.L. to R. Anderson; 18 Jan. 1858
197. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1 Feb. 1859

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Waimea Hawaii Jan. 24, 1855

To Rev R. Anderson D.D. or some of the Secretaries of the A.B.C.F.M.

Rev. & Dear Sir —

I would introduce my annual report by expressing my thanks to the Lord of Missions for the unspeakable privilege of laboring another year in his blessed cause. Every sabbath with a exception has found me in the house of God. I love to preach, & I have endeavored to preach faithfully. No other minister than myself has occupied my pulpit during the year. It would be a privilege to invite a brother clergymen to exchange or to come & help occasionally. But this is not practicable on this Island. We live too far off. The roads are rough & not very passable, & each one's circumstances are so peculiar & labors so multifarious & pressing that it is difficult to leave home, except to labor in one's own field. In May we all went down to Honolulu to attend the Hawaiian Evangelical Association & the Anniversaries of various Benevolent Societies. We were absent six weeks, during which time I had one sabbath of rest. It seemed rather strange to go to meeting a whole sabbath as a hearer not as a preacher. To be in Honolulu in Missionary, Bible & Tract meetings made me feel as if I was rather out of place, & far removed

from missionary ground. One might rather imagine himself in Boston than on the ~~Hawa~~ Hawaiian Islands. A very pleasant change however.

In taking a survey of my field ~~for~~ work for the last year, I may not find much of a novel or interesting character to report. Yet some things may be noticed that will show progress.

Schools have been taught as usual, I have attended three general examinations. It is not exactly my province to examine schools, yet as I am treasurer of the School fund & hence pay the teachers, I wish to ~~bee~~ keep up an acquaintance with the condition of the schools, progress of the scholars &c — in order to regulate the ~~f~~ wages of the teachers.

The schools are not what they should be, but what they must & will be under native ~~teachers~~ instructors. They accomplish something, perhaps all that should be expected.

The Hawaiian Legislature, during its session last year, made provision for the establishment of native English Schools — that is, schools for instructing the natives in the English language. Under this Legislative act schools of this description have gone into operation in several districts on the Islands. We have not yet succeeded in getting up such a school in this quarter. The parents find it difficult to raise the requisite amount of funds to entitle them-

to call on the government for help. If the people will ~~raise~~ build a suitable school house & furnish one half of the teacher's salary - the government will furnish the other half. But perhaps I am not sufficiently enthusiastic on the subject of teaching the natives the English language. The results are yet in the future. I have my doubts, & yet I hardly dare express them, as but few sympathize with my views. I am seeking light & wishing to know what duty requires.

That the English language should be taught in our Seminaries at Hilo & Lahainaluna I firmly & unhesitatingly believe; & I have scholars in those Institutions who are pursuing this study. I hope they will be more useful & efficient & influential in consequence. ~~But~~

That progress in reference to schools can be reported will appear when I state that 37 new pupils have been received - 87 new readers have been made - & 60 writers, & 65 new pupils in arithmetic - 600 pupils in all - out of whom I could find but 15 smokers. About 300 dollars have been subscribed towards an English school. While on the subject of children, I would say that the number of births has exceeded by 30 the number of deaths. I have never before been able to report an excess of births. This looks encouraging. But we will not pronounce positively on the encouraging side. Another year may darken

this brightening appearance.

In reference to the church, I am permitted to report favorably. While some of the old members have gone to mormonism, others ~~who went out~~ formerly have returned. With the exception of the apostacy of some 50 or 60 to this false religion, I have had but little discipline to dispose. Doubtless there is much sin in the church; but little of it has come to light. The various duties required of professing christians have been discharged with more or less fidelity. A good degree of harmony has existed in families & in districts. Quarrels, of course have broken out occasionally, some rather fierce & of long continuance, but they are generally soon over, ~~& the parties reconciled~~ & all goes on quietly again. Hawaiians are all children, & hence have childish freaks. The pastor has need of much ~~patience~~ & forbearance, & charity. Great allowances must be made for the defects of Hawaiian christians. They are at best but babes in christ, & must be fed with milk, & hence they will be weak & liable to stumble & fall. But the grace of God can & does sustain them.

2) If they are not what they should be, they are nevertheless something in the Kingdom of Christ, even greater than John the Baptist. What troubles me, is the fear ~~or the reality~~ that the Am. Board & Christians at home have too exalted ideas of Hawaiian churches & expect too much from them. Disappointment may follow with all its attendant evils & reaction.

While there has been but little excinding from the church, there have been some accessions. Some former wanderers have felt that they were only wandering in darkness & like wandering stars about to plunge into the blackness of darkness for ever & hence, awaking to a sense of their awful situation, they have returned to the Lord & asked for forgiveness & permission to be taken back into ~~to the~~ his fold; which permission ~~we trust~~ has been granted, as far, at least, as the visible fold is concerned. Among the remnant of the wicked, there has also been some religious interest, some making up, some turning unto the Lord. Of extensive & powerful revivals it is not my privilege to speak. You are already aware that most of the adults & the larger children in my field are members of the church. As strangers come in & the smaller children grow up, the ~~gospel~~ truth to which they listen, is accompanied with

with the Spirit & conversions follow. On my last tour I had (~~some precious, some soul~~ melting, some soul refreshing seasons. To converse with the ~~awakened~~ & enquiring sinner especially with those on whose countenances smiles the bloom of childhood & youth; to witness their good profession & unwavering resolution before God & angels & men, to take up the cross & follow Jesus, & to welcome them, in the name of the Saviour, to the ordinances of the church, is always an unspeakable privilege to me, & fills my soul with ~~ex~~ inexpressible joy. Of some the goodly number of professed converts that presented themselves ~~on this tour~~ for admission ~~to be received~~ to the church, 43 were selected as worthy to be received & were consequently permitted to take on them the name of Christ, & to unite with his people in the commemoration of his dying love. Other candidates were put over for further trial. Whole number ~~see~~ received to the church on profession during the year is 53. The whole number of church members in regular standing is some over 2000. That so many members have become Mormons is not surprizing. It is more surprizing that the number is so small. But I do not predict a long reign for Mormonism. It is not

very popular. The foreigners generally, even the most bigoted & irreligious oppose & scorn it. This has great weight with the natives. I expect most of its converts & professors will in a short time be making their way back to their former religion. The Lord hasten their return.

With regard to the practical, the benevolent ~~aspect~~ effort of the ~~church~~ my people, an encouraging account ~~might~~ may be given. At the commencement of the year. I presume all the money in the church would not have exceeded a hundred dollars. Perhaps there were not 50 members that had as much as shilling in hand. All the rest had nothing ~~in the shape of money~~. With few exceptions, they had no stated or certain incomes. Where they rose to get money they knew not. But they have tilled, have grown produce, & cattle & horses, have traded, & begged, & somehow ~~how or other~~ they have contrived to ~~get money~~ obtain enough to pay their taxes, clothe themselves, & give something for benevolent purposes. They have paid given £ six hundred dollars for the support of their pastor, & some two hundred & fifty dollars for Micronesia, Ponape, & the Gilbert boarding school.

They have also done considerably towards repairing & rebuilding meeting houses. But they are still exceedingly ignorant on the ~~sub~~ subject of benevolence. They need line upon line & precept upon precept.

They need more enlightened piety.

I have made three tours through my field during the year, the labors of which have not been materially different from those of former tours. Yet there was a circumstance attending the last tour that distinguished it from all others. I had reached the last parish & the last day of my labors. No heavenly messenger had intimated that there was to be any thing peculiar that day. According to previous arrangements, all the subpastors in my field, some 16 in number, with an elder or two each, had assembled ~~at this place~~ for their annual meeting. ~~The morn~~ Reports had been read ~~on the day previous~~, & other business transacted. On ~~this~~ the last day we had assembled at the appointed hour. Prayer had been offered, & the minutes of the previous meeting were read, when a messenger came & whispered in my ear, "The King is dead." I announced the melancholy tidings to the meeting, & called on a subpastor to pray. We were all filled with sorrow - & hung our heads in mourning & poured out our silent tears over the loss of our beloved sovereign. There was no wailing. It was not so poignantly. Such tidings under any previous reign would have produced the wildest extravagance, & filled the air with the most doleful sounds, wailings. All was quiet, silent & solemn - I ~~was~~ myself was most deeply affected. After prayer, I endeavored to restrain the deep swelling emotions

of my sorrowing soul, so as to be able to make a few appropriate remarks. As my missionary life had been commensurate with the reign of the King, my mind immediately reverted to the past, to the time when I first bowed before his late majesty & received permission to dwell in his Kingdom & labor for the good of his subjects. What was this missionary field then? what is it now? There was a little light, the dawn of civilization, the twilight of christianity. A single church existed of 19 members, 2 schools of the simplest kind had been established. But every thing around proclaimed that I was on heathen ground. Now how changed! The assembly before me ~~was~~ showed it. There is an association of subpastors & elders, the representatives of 16 churches, ~~all in my field~~, & 2 000 church members. Their appearance in all respects would not suffer in comparison with that of any similar association in America.

The day closed with the ~~admirable~~ celebration of the Lord's supper. It was a most solemn season.

On my return home I found letters from ~~head quarters~~ Honolulu, one was from the Minister of Public Instruction, written by the order of the new King, Kamehameha IV, specifying the day on which the funeral obsequies of the late King would be celebrated, & requesting me to hold religious exercises on that day in our house of worship. I was glad to receive such a request. It showed that the new King had a regard for religion. I one con-

siderable preparation was made for the occasion. On the appointed day, all Hawaiians, natives & foreigners, congregated in a ~~before mentioned~~ specified enclosure, & forming a procession, marched with mournful & solemn step, to the house of God, which was filled to overflowing. A sermon was preached in both the English & native languages from these words: "Know ye not that a prince & a great man has fallen?" All listened with deepest attention, & the utmost order prevailed throughout the exercises. I endeavored to show in what respects Kamehameha III was a great man. This was not a difficult matter. When he commenced his reign, what was the condition of his kingdom? ~~what the civil & political aspect?~~ The reign of law, it is true, had commenced, & a code of laws, ~~in~~ filling 2 pages, had been published. But there was no constitution. The people had no defined rights. The husband could claim his wife, & the wife her husband; that was about all. The rights of parents to their children was not ~~so clear~~ clear. Children could be begged & almost taken away by violence; & there was no help. Those who occupied houses, knew not how soon they might be ejected; & those who cultivated fields, knew not how soon they might be deprived of their products. In a word, feudalism held the people in its iron grasp. They were mere vassals. In government matters they had no participation. The voice of the chiefs was the law ~~of the people~~. During the reign of his late majesty, what

wonderful changes have been effected! A constitution has been given to the nation, declaring that the people, as well as the chiefs, have certain equal rights &c. England obtained her Magna Charta under John; not however till she had enjoyed the light of civilization & christianity for ~~more than a thousand years~~ a long period. Hawaii received her Magna Charta under Kamehameha III, ~~based~~ after having enjoyed the blessings of the gospel for only twenty years! Under this constitution, given in 1840, the people may be said to have commenced their civil & political existence. Thousands of blessings of all kinds have been showered upon both natives & foreigners. To these & when was there a sign more distinguished than that of ~~Hawaii Pono~~, Kamehameha III? But I must not enlarge. The nation has great reason to be clothed in mourning. It has lost a friend, a father; ~~one that took a deep interest in their welfare.~~ And none have greater reasons to be afflicted & mourn than the Missionaries ~~in this Kingdom~~. Tho' the King did not himself become a christian, yet he did much to aid the Missionaries in their work. This is known the world over. I rejoice to hear that the new King has commenced well. The cabinet remains unchanged. Strenuous efforts were made to get out some obnoxious members but without success. Long live the King — & may his reign be a prosperous one.

I might mention some improvements on the Islands. We now have a steam communication between Kawaihae & Honolulu, & also a weekly overland mail between Hilo & Kawaihae, supported by the government. This is a great convenience. We hope ~~these~~ these will soon be a mail communication all around this Island — The Legislature passed an act to this effect during their last session.

I was intending to say something on the subject of Native Pastors, but must defer my remarks. I suppose it to say we are all ready to increase the number of such pastors as soon as we can find men of suitable qualifications. Of these I have none in my field.

Kind regards to all your associates — in Christ Jesus —

I remain yours most respectfully

Lorenzo Lyons —

Rec'd. Lyons, Lorenzo. Hawaiian Is. Rec'd. Jan. 24. '55. Rec'd. Apr. 9.

Rec'd June 13.

Waimea Hawaii Jan 16 1856

To the Rev R. Anderson DD Sec of A B C F M
Boston

Through the continued goodness of the Lord I have been permitted to labor another year for the good of this people. In preparing my annual report I shall endeavor to place before you those points that may seem to be the most important. And yet it is difficult to determine what things are most important. Things regarded of little consequence to me, may to you be quite interesting; while things important in my estimation, may to you appear very insignificant. You are by this time pretty well acquainted with the extent & character of my field, & the general routine of my labors. There is such a similarity, or monotony in the missionary life, that our annual reports must be expected to partake of the same character. And yet there is sufficient variety to impart interest if it can only be made available.

Rev. Dwight Baldwin
Rev. Daniel Dole
Rev. Lorrin Andrews
Rev. Lorrin Andrews
Rev. Lorrin Andrews

them acquainted with the scriptures. This is the only book printed ~~for~~ in 1855 for the benefit of the Hawaiian nation. I should have said this with the Hawaiian hymn book which was revised & enlarged by me in 1854, consisting of 311 hymns. With no greater issues from the press the people can not be expected to make any ~~very~~ great progress in knowledge. However they have the bible, the New Testament, Pilgrim's Progress, Hymn book & Ai o Kala. That will do very well. We can't make books without money, & without time. And the Missionaries have no time for preparing books, their time being occupied in pecuniary matters in order to get a support independent of the Board. This is a praise worthy motive. But extremes should be avoided. I do not think the Board wish us to neglect the people in order to take care of ourselves. I am a Board's man & a people's man. As long as I am a missionary or a Hawaiian clergyman I intend to be devoted to my appropriate work as far as can be.

Some incidents during the first quarter. A change of rulers, governor, judges &c ——— Ruth, sister of the King was appointed governess of Hawaii & Mr Austin, a good christian man, her secretary or Dep^n Governor, He does pretty much all the business. Doct Wight an Englishman was appointed our local circuit judge instead of Andrew Johnstone designa an ex missionary whom you knew. Foreigners have taken the places of the native district justices of Waimea & Hamakua. ~~Yes~~ All these judges are men of integrity, & give good satisfaction. A gr

blessing to have good justices, a blessing we have not enjoyed these past years.

Second quarter. That was a very busy term. I made the tour of my feild — visited all the churches & schools, found that the wind had blown down school houses & meeting houses. A new framed meeting house was unroofed & ruined. Half of one parish had gone to the mormons. The other parishes appeared very well. Some additions were made to the churches. Contributions were somewhat liberal.

After touring I was busy in making preparations for a visit to Honolulu. To attend the Evangelical Association & the Anniversaries of the Hawaiian Benevolent Societies. This visit was made in May. While many things were exceedingly interesting, others were very painful. It was interesting to attend the Hawaiian Missionary meeting, both in English & Native. The Natives certainly took the palm. They had a meeting in the great Stone church some 3 hours long. Many addresses were made by the Hawaiian Representatives, (Legislature being in Session at the time), some were quite eloquent. About a thousand dollars were subscribed for our Missionary ship, all by natives. One most interesting ~~incident~~ scene in the English Missionary meeting was ~~the~~ as follows. A young Hawaiian of modest & intelligent appearance stood up before a crowded & refined congregation to make a missionary speech. He was about to leave his native country & all he held dear on earth & with his wife & child embark with Dr Peisson for some dark

la ia mea i puupuu e poha ana i na maihehe maluna o kanaka, a maluna o na holoholona.

No ke aha keia hoopai ana? Owai kekahi mau kanaka i pilikia i ka maihehe? Iob. 2; 7. Luk. 16; 20. He mau kanaka aha laua? No ke aha ko laua pilikia; Heaha ka wanana ma Kan. 28; 27? Nowai ia? Pehea hoi Hoike. 16; 2? Nowai ia?

Satude, 10. Aole i hiki i na magoi ke ku imua o Mose, no na maihehe, no ka mea, maluna no o ka poe Magoi ua maihehe la, a maluna no o ko Aigupita a pau.

Pehea na magoi? Ua pakele anei lakou i ka maihehe? Pehea ka hoopunipuni, a alakai hewa i na kanaka? E poino ana lakou me ka poe a lakou i alakai hewa ai. Pehea. ka poe paio kue i ke Akua? Isa 45; 9.

Sabati, 11. Hoopaakiki mai la o Iehova i ka naau o Parao, a hoolohe ole mai la oia ia laua, e like me ka Iehova i olelo mai ai ia Mose.

Ka hoopaakiki ehia keia o Parao? E aha ana ka poe e hana ana pela; Rom. 2; 5.

8,8,6.

1 HAALELE, e ka hawawa,
I kau mau hana, kau aia,
E huli koke mai:
Kokoke mai ka make ou;
I keia la, e hoomanao,
Ano, o make e.

2 Pehea la kou uhane mau—
Kou hewa lehulehu no,
Ua kiekie e;
Auhea kou waiwai oia mau,
A komo i ka hale po,
Kou kino make nei;

merian Isle. His address was interspersed & produced no small effect. Then the ~~old~~ Governor of Oahu whose hoary hairs gave him a venerable appearance arose & gave a most solemn charge to the young Hawaiian Missionaries, & made some appropriate remarks to the congregation. The effect was most happy. I hope to hear a good report from those Missionaries.

The meetings of the Association were very pleasant & the brethren seemed to be more spiritual than usual. We seemed to breathe in a heavenly atmosphere. But the meetings of the trustees of Oahu College & the results cast a deep gloom over my mind & here it still hangs. I take no pleasure in looking towards the once loved Punahou. A good & godly man — a man who earnestly wished to be a missionary in the field adjoining ~~[illegible]~~ mine — but yielded to the urgent requests of the brethren to be a teacher at Punahou & labored long & hard to build up that institution & has sent out pupils that ~~have~~ are now taking the highest stands in American Colleges. A man who ~~has~~ by a heavenly ~~life~~ & a praying life drew down the richest of spiritual blessings on our sons & daughters ~~also~~ compelled by circumstances to resign. He will be blest — but will the institution be blest? will those be blest who brought about the resignation? The Lord bring them to repentance. I hope the Board will have a special regard for Br Dole. There is no better man among us. He was a good teacher — should never have been compelled as it were to leave Punahou. Farewell to serious reflections after I fear I speak my mind plainly to Dr Anderson.

2) Third quarter. Made another tour. found some waking up — some turning to the Lord. Some preparations for building churches. The mormons were peirce for leaving their homes for Lanai. Hawaii was soon to be destroyed. Lanai was the only Island that would escape. Hence the native mormons were selling off their lands & houses &c & fleeing ~~from~~ to Lanai for safety. It was of no use to remonstrate with them. They were as obstinate & stiff necked as ever the Israelites were. The better way seemed to be to urge them to go. After touring was over I had a teachers & school — collected all the teachers ~~together~~ in my field together, & gave them 2 solid weeks of instruction in the New Arithmetic. & then sent them home to resume teaching. The schools are all protestant. The poor catholics are reduced to too small a number to have schools. The Mormons have no need of schools. At least they make no attempts to get them up.

Fourth quarter. Well I seem to have nothing new this quarter. In October we all went over to Kohala to attend the dedication of Mr Bond's meeting house. Mr Bond & his people had been laboring several years to replace their fallen church. It was a great work. It was all completed & ready for dedication & I was invited to preach the sermon. I suppose Mrs B has given you all the particulars. But I must say that I was exceedingly gratified. The people of Kohala have built them a house of worship that ~~will~~ would do honor to any American village. It eclipses the stone church at Honolulu. It is a most beautiful building.

Every thing about it, the ships, the carpeted aisles, the windows, the doors, the pulpit is all in good taste. The house was crowded on dedication day, but the most perfect order was observed. On Sabbath afternoon was the celebration of the Lord's supper. The house was filled with communicants, about 800 in all. A degree of solemnity rested on the great congregation that evinced the presence of a higher power than mans. It was good to be there. It indeed seemed the house of God & the gate of heaven. That ~~will~~ day will long be remembered by me. I take a great interest in Kohala. That was once a part of my field. Many who aided in building that house were my spiritual children. Such evidence of their piety is to me very cheering. But to God belongs all the glory.

Another tour was made by me that quarter. This occupied a solid month & more. On this tour I found the church members had been very active. They had been obliged to put all their wits & energies to work to get money to pay their taxes. Some new regulations in the system of taxation, put suddenly into force made it rather hard for the poor natives. Some 2500 $ must be raised some how in a few weeks, or attachments & auctions would follow. They went to work in earnest, Yankee like, & the sum was raised. I have heard of no auctions. But the people had not only been active in raising money, but in building chapels. Three new chapels had been put up, thatched & ready to enter. 2 of these were planned buildings. The people

worked with an energy & perseverance that completely astonished me. The church building spirit is still in operation. One parish has resolved to have a church like Mr Bond's. They are toiling hard. It will be a great work for them. We will see whether they will accomplish it.
I found Mormonism on the decline. The deluded people had been to Lanai & got as much as they wanted of Mormonism. They found that pretended Zion to be a hoax — Instead of a land flowing with milk & honey they found starvation & made their escape as speedily as possible. Some have returned here, & others ashamed to return are wandering about on other Islands. The Lanai bubble has exploded, & the Mormon prophets will have to get up something else to support their tottering system.
At the close of the term, the annual meeting of the subpastors was held in Waipio. "Reports were read, some of which were quite long & interesting. One was 3 & three feet long, 8 inches wide & had 12 heads. I should like to send it to you, just as it is. The penmanship is finely executed. One of the reports last year was about 6 feet long. This is quite a business meeting, & highly esteemed by the natives." But while I have subpastors, who do a good service, & are valuable ~~as~~ helps — I am not prepared to recommend any of them to be whole pastors. They are not qualified to assume the responsibilities of the pastoral office. The Hawaiians are not Romans or Grecians. Or Scythians.

or Armenians or Nestorians. Their habits, & the intellects are purely Hawaiian. There is one in awhile an exception, but some how or other the exceptions dont seem to get into my field. That there any in other fields I certainly believe & rejoice in it. I pray some may be discovered there.

I should mention as belonging to this quarter the visit of our young King Kamehameha IV to this Island in company with others. His object was to see that part of his Kingdom, & address his subjects in different places on their various duties. Like his predecessor, he was not afraid or ashamed to speak on religious topics. In some districts he addressed large congregations on the Sabbath, & urged the people with all his eloquence to be righteous, to love & serve God. He intended to be present at the dedication of Mr Bond's meeting house, but thro' some misunderstanding on his part, he failed. It was doubtless to him a great disappointment — I free Mr Bond from all blame. It was his & my desire with that he should be present. Had he been present he would have been highly gratified. He was in Kohala at the time, only a mile distant from the church. But Kings stand in slippery places, & there must be much prayer on the part of christians to keep them from falling.

I have alluded to the benevolent efforts of the people. They have done well in some respects

While they have not done so much for their pastor's support or for foreign missions as last year they have done more in the church building line. Money has been very scarce. It is very hard to be got. I shall be obliged to look to the Board as heretofore for the balance of my support. Whether the time will ever come when I shall cease to call on you for help I cannot predict. The time is short — & I must work while it lasts. I shall soon rest from earthly labors & then I shall not need assistance, but my family may. But the Lord is our shepherd, we shall never want.

The following is the amount of contributions in my field for 1855.

For Pastor's support	$ 504,00
In Foreign Missions	200,00
In Churches in cash, work &c.	1,556,00
Total	$ 2,260,00

I am obliged to report again an excess of deaths over births. The poor Hawaiian race seems destined to a speedy extinction.

I remain yours most obediently,

L. Lyons.

Mrs L unites in kind regards to yourself & family & all your associates.

Waimea Hawaii Feb. 28. 1857

To the Rev Rufus Anderson D.D
Sec^y of A.B.C.F.M.

Rev^d & Dear Sir

Two months of the year are gone & I have but just found time to set about my annual report. The past year which is the 25th of my missionary life has been one of both physical & mental toil. During the first quarter I was employed in preparing the Ai o Ka La for the press, in making a tour thro' my field, in forming agricultural societies a work devolved on me by the King who takes a deep interest in this department. Quite an interest was excited on the subject for awhile & promised good results. But other objects soon interfered & diverted the attention & the agricultural spirit in some districts sadly declined. It was during this quarter that we felt the deepest anxiety for Hilo. The dense volcanic smoke that enveloped Waimea & the frequent reports from Hilo & from eye witnesses of the terrific flow of the volcanic fires towards that harbor, filled us with alarm. The destruction of Hilo was supposed to be inevitable. But about the first of April the volcanic stream took a different direction & returning hope somewhat quelled our fears. Soon after this, we were threatened with a destruction nearer home. In October I attended the dedication of Kokala meetinghouse, & thought how pleasant it would be to have such a nice house of worship at Waimea. But it did not come into my mind that the thing

was possible. We had a substantial stone building that had just been rethatched, & that answered well our purpose, why think of having any other? But man's thots are not God's thots. As I was walking out one day I discovered that the roof of our church was inclining towards the sea. On further examination ~~found~~ the appearance so threatening that it was not safe to worship longer in the building, so long consecrated to religious services. Hence we abandoned it & resolved on making preparations for building another. But the old house was still standing, & might stand for months to come. Hence it gave me but little feeling of sadness that we had deserted it. In a few days after its desertion, we left for Oahu, to attend our annual meeting, & while there tidings came that Imiola (the name of our church) was in ruins. The roof had fallen in. The news was unexpected & produced quite a sensation. But ~~for~~ overwhelmed, as I was there with business, I had but little time to think of the ruins of Imiola. I did what I could in the begging line for a new church, & procured some materials for it. On our return to Waimea I hastened to the spot where our temple stood, & beheld its ruins, & poured over them a flood of tears. I thot of the past, of the many years of toil spent in raising & completing that house, of the many sermons preached there, the many Pentecostal seasons enjoyed there, & the joy that angels had doubtless felt in witnessing the repentance of sinners there. My feelings were such as none but a pastor

in similar circumstances can understand. My sorrow however was not of the hopeless kind. God had wise designs in this catastrophe. He designed to get a better house ~~by it.~~ And as soon as the weather would allow we commenced a series of labors ~~that~~ aimed at the accomplishment of this design. The church members as many as had a willing mind, were called out to clear away the ruins of the old house — and such a mass of ruins! The house was 125 ft long & 50 wide, & contained a great amount of timber & the roof had been thatched & so thatched with lauhala & grass till it had become very heavy. Day after day we toiled, ~~& in~~ pulling out the shrubbish, & the timbers & tearing down the old walls & in preparing to lay the foundations for a new church. I spent my time with the people, & in getting materials, carpenters, money &c till it called to make another tour. On my return ~~from this~~ tour on Aug 26th the people assembled to witness the laying of the corner stone of Imiola 4th. The exercises were intensely interesting. As the ruins of the old church were all around us — even one of its doors had not yet been unlocked. There was of course weeping as well as rejoicing. I selected the latter part of the 3d Chap of Ezra as the subject of remark. Under the corner stone was ~~place~~ deposited a box containing a Hawaiian bible & many other publications. The foundation was laid & the superstructure commenced, & the work went on. My great ~~work~~ business was, besides ~~the~~ working with my own hands, to collect funds & materials. We wished to have

a ~~nice~~ good house. This would cost something of a sum, some 2 or 3000 dollars. How shall it be obtained? The church members promised to do what they could, but they were very poor, & could not be expected to bear all the burden ~~of the cost~~. ~~Hence~~ I made known our wants to all on the Islands, & natives & foreigners, & church members & non church members, & the Lord opened the hearts & the purses of many. & funds have been coming in so far, as we wanted them. In December I made another tour & while on that tour the old bell that had called the people to meeting from the completion of Old Iniola, to its fall, was taken from its humble house & hung up in the tower of the new church. This produced quite an excitement among the people. On my return from this tour, the outside of the church was completed, except the painting & this was soon done. The inside work has been going on ~~up to this time~~, & is nearly finished. The illness of the carpenter occasions a delay just now, & we have not quite materials enough to finish it. But ~~then~~ it is so near done & so nearly paid for, that the great burden of the work ~~is~~ seems to be removed. It has given me great pleasure to build this house of God. My heart & head & hands have been in it, & I hope soon to have the privilege of proclaiming within ~~its~~ sacred walls, the words of eternal life.

The house when finished will compare well with some village churches in America. Its outside appearance is quite inviting. At any rate it is little above any thing else in Waimea.
But this church is not the only one that has occupied my attention. There are several others in my field depending on me as general superintendent. I have been endeavoring to stir up the people to build ~~them~~ decent houses of worship. On my last tour much enthusiasm was manifested on the subject. The men promised to build the houses, the women to furnish the bells, & the children, in some places, a melodeon. The church at Eleio has made ~~some~~ considerable progress. It is a stone building, well put up. It is to have a shingled roof, a tower & bell. & be finished ~~off~~ like Waimea church. There is a prospect it will be done. The people are quite energetic & united. There is no doubt but the women will do their part, & the children theirs. That parish has a good choir of singers. The leader is a graduate of Lahainaluna & understands playing on the melodeon. The pastor is a very ~~to~~ excellent man. He is rather aged, but yet very active. & knows how to do business. Every thing is done as it should be. Would there were many more like him. ~~His name is Nehemia Kean.~~
The churches of Hanaula & Paauhau have distinguished themselves by their un

wanted energy in church building. They have put up framed edifices & thatched them for the time being, hoping to shingle & board them hereafter, with towers. So when I made my tour in August, much of the timber of these churches was still growing. On my tour in December, we held meetings in them. A foreign carpenter framed & put them up. One was thatched in a week, men & women working clear by moon light. But I fear it will be a long time before these edifices are finished. Churches are in progress at Waipio, Hanamalii Kaohe, Kaala, Puako, Kawaihae, Makela & Kaalaea, & Kapulena. I intend to keep the people to work on them, till they get them in church shape, & each furnished with a bell. There is nothing that tends more to exert a more civilizing effect on the people, than a decent meeting house. When the several parishes in my field are furnished with decent houses of worship, the next thing will be to have them supplied with native pastors. But this will not be very soon. The Lahainaluna system has done well so far, & as long as that answers all purposes, let it remain. The great question is how to raise up native pastors. We need a Theological Seminary & must have one somehow. How are we to furnish missionaries for Micronesia without such a Seminary? A female Seminary is also needed to furnish wives for pastors &

& Missionaries. These are several men in my field that might answer for Pastors & Missionaries, but their wives are not at all suitable.
Another thing we need is a church extension fund. Had I ten thousand dollars at my disposal I could manage to get the above churches built. The people are very poor, & need help. Without help from abroad I could never have built Waimea church. I shall call for help from other parts of the Islands. But who, or what church or churches in America will come to our help? Perhaps some of the churches in Boston or its vicinity will lend us a helping hand.
If it is necessary these churches be built we shall get help from some quarter. The Lord has an exhaustless bank. By faith we shall be enabled to draw from it, whatever we may need. But let our wants be published & then any who are disposed to help can do it, thro' the A. B. C. F. M. You perceive I have a great work before me — even now on my hands — The people make me their treasurer — I must take care of their money, make purchases, send for windows, nails, paint, lumber &c — & help them procure carpenters, ~~&c~~ lawyers — &c, This requires much writing, that, &c — But then my work is but a trifle compared with that of Dr. Anderson & Mr Gordon — The Lord sustain you under your overwhelming burdens — Surely all our strength must come from Him. But there is a rest in prospect

for the people of God, a glorious sect too.
While some progress has been made in externals — some may also be reported ~~as~~ in reference to the internal state. On every tour I have been permitted to receive some to the church ~~on~~ examination. I find, on referring to my books — that the whole number received on examination the past year is ~~upwards of~~ more than one hundred. I received 27 at one time to one church. The Lord be praised for the manifestation of his Spirit in convincing & converting sinners. ~~The~~ Cases of discipline have been comparatively few.

Mormonism & Catholicism have showed but little life. They are ~~so~~ ~~however~~ not entirely dead. The contributions of the churches for the support of their pastor & for foreign missions have not been materially affected by the contribution ~~tions~~ for building houses of worship." Theory & practice ~~is~~ are that they should go on together. That one should not interfere with or hinder the other — or that contributions for one object should not be an excuse for neglecting others. But the people are very poor & likely to be — & may never be able to assume the entire support of their pastor, though all desirable efforts are made to secure this object. We look with much interest for the arrival of "The Morning Star". I pray it may prove of great service to the cause of Missions in the Pacific.

Yours most respectfully
Lorenzo Lyons

Rev. Lorenzo Lyons
Waimea Hawaii
Mar. 8. 1859
Rec'd Honolulu

Waimea Hawaii, Jan. 18th 1858.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

My dear Sir,

The year 57 has passed away & it is incumbent on me to give a report of some of my labors & their results during its fleeting months!

The great work on my hands at the commencement of the year was the superintendence of the completion of our church edifice. Nor was it a bear superintendence. My own hands were busily employed from morning till night from Jan. till it was time for my first tour, with the exception of an hour a day devoted to the instruction of one of my children. And never did I take more pleasure than when hard at work on the house of the Lord. It is a work that ministers at home have but little to do with. But Missionaries some of them at least, if they would have a decent house of worship must labor hard for it.

At the appointed time I made my first tour. Meetings were well attended & some additions were made to the churches. & contributions were liberal. I found a little working of the old leaven in one or two parishes. Satan after letting the people alone for awhile & encouraging them to believe that he had altogether withdrawn, comes back upon them in an unguarded hour, with a resistless force. & seems determined to get them under his dominion again. But the Spirit of God & the power of truth are too

strong for him. The little outbreak of iniquity was soon after quelled, & Satan made off with himself to wait doubtless at no great distance, for an opportunity to renew his attacks.

What was particularly cheering on this tour was the zeal & energy of the females in preparing & making bedquilts for the Micronesian & Sandwich Missionaries. The females of Waipio had made four of these articles in three weeks. They were exhibited at a great Missionary meeting held at that time in their valley. The same females had also distinguished themselves for their contributions towards a bell for their new church when completed. Soon after this tour, we all left home for a few weeks to attend the annual gathering, always pleasant, interesting & profitable especially to those who are Kuaainas, ie dwellers in the country. We found a good state of things in the Metropolis - the Lord was there in the midst of the natives & the foreigners. Sinners were making out of their dwellers & fleeing from the wrath to come. One thing we regretted that we were not in season to see "the Morning Star". But we saw some of the passengers, Mr & Mrs Bingham, a very promising couple. Mr B will doubtless make as good a pioneer as his father did. The first native church of Honolulu of which the father was the first pastor, did all in their power to detain the son. They must have him for their pastor - the father had consecrated him to them. Petition after petition was sent to him & the tears of the old friends of the father were used as

arguments. & the uplifted hands of the great congregation with the loud unanimous, & full souled shout. ae, ae, the son of Binamu. (Bingham) is our teacher was the very climax of eloquence how can he resist? But to hear the voice of duty soared above the voice of this loving & moving eloquence.

While at Honolulu I rec'd Doct. Anderson's letter for which I feel very grateful —

On our return to Waimea. I again applied myself to the work on the meeting house. painting &c & kept steady at it till the house was completed & dedicated on the 16th of July last 25 years from the day I reached Waimea. What a wide contrast! what great & wonderful changes! I took occasion to dwell a little on them in the course of the dedicatory exercises. As the congregation was composed of both natives & foreigners the exercises were in native & English. The order of exercises were as follows —

1. Invocation. 2. Reading of scripture. 3 singing an original hymn in native, accompanied with the Melodeon. 4th Dedicatory prayer — 5th Music. 6th Dedicatory sermon by Res E Bond of Kohala. from Acts. 7; 49. 7th An address in English. 8th singing in English with the Melodeon — 9. Benediction. It was a delightful day — & the house was crowded — Perhaps to show we are advancing in civilization & a brief description of the church will not be out of the way. It is a wooden building enclosed with clapboards — has a shingled roof. It has 4 large windows on each side with imitation arches. & 2 green arched imitation windows in front. It has one large ~~door~~ double sliding door between these windows.

set off in plain ornamental work & entered by a flight of steps. The roof projects in front & on the sides & beneath the projections are ~~sets of~~ rows of dentils. On the front end is a tower for the bell with its ~~two~~ arched windows & green blinds. white battlements. There are five imitation pillars on each side of the house. The whole outside is painted white except the window blinds & arches &c — It makes a fine appearance at a distance.
Now for the interior: it is floored ceiled all round & over head with Koa boards. The ceiling over head is divided into nine panneds which are surrounded with ~~rows~~ rows of dentils. Over the windows are ornamented ~~Acan~~ obtuse triangles. The windows are furnished with a double set of curtains white & red resting on large gilded Knobs, or curtain holders. The pews or slips are all uniform. The backs are painted the ends are panelled the outside painted a light blue. the inside ~~it~~ i.e the panneld is varnished. The seats are all cushioned & they are all free. The floor is painted yellow. the sides are white & overhead is a very light blue — or rather white with a little blue in it. The pulpit is a sui generis. It is carpeted. its desk has a cushion covered with a dark red silk with ~~an~~ fringe &c. There are six pillars on the front & ends — all varnished. Back of the pulpit is a pleated curtain ending at the top in a triangle from the apex of which ~~as~~ hang 2 ~~ex~~ dark red tapers. The curtain is on a varnished ground work. In front of the pulpit is a platform which is also carpeted & has a table covered with a red & white cloth — & this is designed for communion seasons &c. There are three large arch arm chairs in the pulpit & three on the platform. All the aisles are covered with red & white chinese matting. So much for the building.
It has a substantial stone enclosure entered by a large arched gate painted green —
We all call the house very neat & beautiful —

2)

Let me further say, as evidence of advance among the natives, all the inside work ~~was~~ except the painting, was done by a native carpenter, not the planning, but the carpenter's work. The building also is all paid for. I have estimated the whole expense including the lumber of the old building, the enclosure & voluntary labor at 4000.$

Since getting into this house, we seem to be in a new world. Where we emerged from the gloom & dirt & cobwebs of a native meeting house, enclosed & floored with grass, where we long worshipped into the late stone church with small windows, a board floor, ceiled sides & overhead, rude seats & a rude pulpit, yet unpainted & without ornament, we felt that we were getting into the outskirts of civilization, where for 14 or 15 years we remained quite contented & happy, & might been there still but for the happy accident that befell our house, & hence disturbed our rest. Now, when we enter this new place of worship we feel as if we had got into the very centre of civilization. We are filled with joy & many of the people participate in the joy. They are highly elated with their new Lua Kini (church). "Nani loa o Imiola hoi!" "Exceedingly beautiful is new Imiola". Imiola, (a place for seeking salvation) was the name given ~~to the fan~~ by Mr Bingham to the first meeting house in Waimea, & has descended to its successor, this is Imiola IV.th You may wonder where funds were obtained to build such a house in so short a time. Well, the natives were very benevolent & the foreign residents were very generous in their

contributions. & passing strangers gave us a lift & the native churches & foreigners abroad listened to our petitions & kindly lent us a helping hand, & so it went on till I was obliged to say, stop: we have enough. The Lord be praised & the Lord abundantly reward all who have helped us in this time of need.

The time for my second tour came on soon after dedication. My appointments had all been given out, & a commencement to fulfil them was made, but on the second day I was obliged to desist & turn my attention to other work. The Influenza in its severest form had come in our midst. One after another was being attacked & there was a great call for medicines. On the third day I was attacked - but kept on giving out medicine as long as it was possible or called for - for soon all were sick & none left to come for medicine. The sabbath came & the stillness of death reigned throughout the neighborhood. No sound of sabbath bell disturbed the stillness - not a foot save that of the pastor was seen wending its way towards the house of God. Another sabbath came & the same silence continued. I had a relapse that threatened to be fatal. But the good Lord ordered it otherwise. My work was not done. The Epidemic was general, all over the Island never severer yet it was by no means so fatal as it has sometimes been.

When myself & the people were sufficiently recovered I proceeded on my tour. As the people had not kept out of their houses - not much was to be ex

pected any way. Yet the meetings were all very well attended, & contributions encouraging. But I presume I have not made a tour since the great revival when so few were see to the church. Only one solitary admission in my whole field! So the epidemic had not frightened the wicked into even pretended repentance. Some progress had been made since my last tour on the score of meeting houses. One house was completed & I had the pleasure of dedicating it. It is a wooden house painted or rather whitewashed outside. It has a shingled roof a belfry & bell. The inside is finished off quite decently, tho' the slips are not yet all made. It has quite a becoming pulpit. The whole cost was not far from 600 dollars & it is about all paid & mostly by the people, natives & foreigners of the district. The next step is to find a pastor. There is a sub pastor there, but he is not a suitable man for the office. Another church had advanced so far as to show its glass windows & part of a board floor. Materials had been procured for the erection of a third church, & windows obtained for a 4th & a 5th chh. & lumber for a 6th & 7th chh. On this tour I devoted much time to the examination of the schools for being treasurer of the school funds. It is desirable that I should know something about the schools in order to know how to pay the teachers & the inspectors. Indeed I have just as much to do with the schools as I ever had. On this subject I can report nothing new. I might make the passing remark that the schools are as prosperous as they have been for years past. There was an English school for natives in Wainea for

eight months — but it is now defunct. I have no great zeal in such schools — & ~~has~~ predict an eventual failure. On my return from my second tour I devoted a couple of weeks to a teachers school, for the teachers need to be taught, they are forgetful & some things they never knew — They require a school once in awhile to refresh their memories & increase their knowledge. After this school closed I had a little breathing spell a little time for reading & teaching my son Albert. But this resting spell soon expired for I was off again on my third ~~year~~ tour, the last & the best in the year. For some season I had anticipated a good time. It commenced Dec 1st & ended Jan 1st. The first sabbath is was a joyful day in Waimea & the new Jubilee was sounded. The Lord's supper was administered & five ~~see~~ sat down by his table for the first time — three of whom were my own dear children. Hence all my children are now numbered with God's people. It was a very solemn time. The native church never appeared better. This was the beginning of good things. From Waimea I proceeded westward — visited the four parishes the spirit of the Lord was in every place — more especially among the children. Additions were made to each of the 4 churches. I had the privilege of laying the corner stones of two meeting houses. Returning to Waimea & spending a day I past on to Hanapepe eastward — visited the nine parishes there & had a most cheering time — converts were multiplied. There is a time to plant & a time to reap. I had planted on previous tours on this I gathered the spirit the Lord had given — Additions were made to all the churches — The largest number received to any one church was 18. whole number received 97. These were mostly children & youth.

3)

Let God be praised for reviving his work once more in my field. Quite a number of fallen church members, mormons & catholics were restored, & all the churches were in a tranquil state. cases of discipline exceedingly few — not one in most of the churches.

Contributions exceeded my expectations. for as this was the time for the people to pay their taxes I supposed they would have but little left for their ministry, & I attributed. But I found they had ways for obtaining money which I had not heard off. So that the contributions exceeded those of the last tour. At the close of this ~~year~~ tour there was a great temperance festival in Waipio with appropriate exercises. The number present could not have been far from 2000. This was followed by the annual meeting of the Subpastors, always a pleasant & profitable season. Reports were read — addresses made, discussions held — & various resolutions passed in reference to future proceedings. More work was probably done in one day & 2 evenings than is sometimes done in a week in some conventions. Returning to Waimea I rested a day & then came on the teachers' pay day, annual meeting & festival closing with a brilliant exhibition on New Years, consisting of music, addresses, dialogues, presentation of ~~&~~ premiums to the best teachers & prayer.

Thus I have gone briefly thro' the year — much more might be written but I will close by a hearty reference to my family. I have written

Rev. L. Lyons
Wainiea Kauai, Jan. 18. 1858.
Rec'd. April 14.

the above in solitude. My house seems as desolate as the tomb. Mrs Lyons has gone to Oahu to accompany our three children to Oahu College to see them comfortably located & return. Hence the domestic circle is broken up & domestic joy like all others here below are fleeting away. & the parents with all their children away from them must feel that old age is advancing & the grave cannot be far distant. & what remains to be done must be done quickly.

Thus you will perceive that the patronage Panahou & if we ask or require more of a salary hereafter it will be because ~~we~~ our Children are in Oahu College. I hope they will all become missionaries. You are doubtless aware that Curtis has the missionary work in view. Albert has a manifest very similar to his. The Lord permitting I hope he will get thro' college some how. The Lord opens the way for Curtis. He may for Albert.

All our children are the Lord's they are consecrated to his work.

I feel very sad & desolate just now but hope to get over it ere long. At such times the ~~com~~ support of religion are necessary & accepted.

With the greatest esteem & Christian affection I subscribe myself your humble & obedient

Missionary

Lorenzo Lyons

Waimea Hawaii February 1 1859

To the Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.

My dear sir.

I perceive from your last general letter in the list of acknowledgements that my last annual report had not been received. This first instance of a failure in all my correspondence with you extending thro' 26 years. I regret that my report miscarried. It contained some cheering items, & some of a different character. The year 1857 was distinguished for the following particulars —

1. The completion & dedication of two meeting houses, the one at Waimea & the other at Naohe in Hamakua. The cost of the former was, including voluntary labor, enclosure &c. 4000.$ that of the latter 600.$

2. The Influenza in its most severe form — prostrating nearly the whole population in my field — preventing us from holding meetings &c for 2 or 3 weeks —

3. The searching influences of the Spirit towards the close of the year that resulted in the addition of about 100 converts to the church. Among whom were my own three children. Thus bringing all my children into the visible church.

I now proceed to my report for 1858. How wonderful that each successive year has something to distinguish it from its predecessor! The year opened as usual. The domestic circle was unbroken, though the ~~sound~~ sound of a coming change was already heard, and preparations made for it. The month had not closed ere the dreaded approaching change came. The family circle was broken – a great charm was left. Was it the work of death? I am happy to say no, but it was the work of the Oahu College – Oh cruel monster, to tear those (3) of our children from us, leaving us entirely alone. But such things must be submitted to. You wrote to me that I must retain Oahu College tho' Mr Dole had been removed, against my wishes. Hence you see I have begun in earnest to comply with your advise. My those children have now been there a year. It has been a happy year to them, a year of progress. I trust they will all if spared become missionaries. The great problem is whence the means for giving them a liberal education; Doubtless they will be furnished on from some quarter.

The labors of the year have not materially varied from those of previous years ——

As most of the people in my field are in the

church my great work is to train them to be active christians, to build decent churches, support their pastor, & do what they can towards sending the gospel abroad. Allow me to lay before you our plans of operation. At the close of the year we have a meeting of all the subpastors 14 in all, & some of the deacons & elders. After the subpastors have read their annual reports, there is a meeting for business. Committees are appointed to report on different subjects. The subject of giving is referred to one committee. This comprises three divisions. Giving for church building, support of pastor, & for foreign missions. The committee bring in their report, which for this year is as follows —

1 Contributions shall be made three times a year — corresponding with the tours of the pastor.

2 For building of churches —

1	Subpastors & their assistants (deputies)	one dollar	each third of the year
2	Deacons & elders	50 cts.	" " "
3	Other able bodied adult members including the women	25 cts	" " "
4	Children church members	12½ cts	" "
5	School teachers & sick church members	one dollar	" "

3. For the ~~support~~ support of the pastor —
The plan for giving the same as the above —
4. For foreign missions —
Each adult male member 25 cts per third of the year —
" " female " — 12½ " " " " —
" child " 6¼ " " " —
For Waignea charity the amounts asked are increased.
Who are the agents for collecting these asked sums?
The subpastors aided by the trustees & the pastor.
Thirteen of the churches have an incorporated body of trustees, ~~some~~ most of the charters have been just been obtained.
This plan if carried out would abundantly support the pastor & in due time furnish the people with good substantial & civilized meeting houses & bring in quite a fund for spreading the gospel abroad.
But it must be recollected that at the beginning of the year the greater part of the church members have not a cent of money in the world. Indeed the married part is so small that it might as well be left out.
Hence they are to go to work & raise money as best they can, & the means for raising it are far from being abundant or easy. Most of them have to work hard to get a dollar. They must support their families some how, & yet they are not half supported. Most of their houses ~~do not~~ hardly deserve the name of house. Neither chair

2) nor table. are among the articles of furniture.
Nor a window to cheer the sombre interior.
It is difficult to convey to you a correct idea of the Hawaiian way of living. The great & the almost only difference between the present & the former style of living is; the body is better dressed. The people will have clothes & the very best they can get. That seems to be the height of their wishes. The houses & the food of the majority are just what they were 40 years ago. They have not the means for improving them, nor the disposition, had they the means. Well ~~to~~ the time comes for making the first contribution. — Some are prepared to give their appointed sum — & in ~~giving~~ giving it, give their last cent. Others are able to give but a part of this sum — & a great many can give nothing at all — simply because they have nothing to give. Perhaps they will be able to give something next time — perhaps not — Every possible effort is made to get each ~~eth~~ member to give something. After the subpastor & others have done what they could — the pastor takes up the work of collecting. Here let me say, that thus far, almost all the contributions for my support have been obtained by my own personal exertions. Gladly would I cease from calling on the Am. Board for any part of my support. But this

I cannot do till the amount given by the peo
ple is sufficient to support me.
The prospects of receiving an entire support
from my church I must confess are darkening, not
from spiritual but physical causes. It is
distressing to look over my field, & count so
few able bodied men. The contemplation
of the numbers on the sick list is fills one
with sadness. For multitudes of the sick
there is no hope of recovery. They are diseased
to the very bone & marrow, & the number of the
incurably diseased is constantly increasing.
Long & loud has it been reiterated the Ha-
waiian race is a doomed race. But I do
not allow myself to dwell upon the dark side.
The contributions ~~f~~ of the people for the last
year have exceeded my hopes. Hence I for
one, am able to meet the curtailment in
the salaries of those dependent on the Board
i.e. my portion. But others will be greatly
embarrassed —

A new meeting house has been completed
at Kamaihae, & was dedicated on the 13th
of ~~Jan~~ January, 59 in the midst of festivities
& great rejoicings. It cost about 800 dollars.
It is a stone building well finished off out

side & inside. It has a ~~bell for~~ belfry & will ere long have a bell. Hence three of the thirteen churches in my field are completed in American style. Ten more remain; work enough for some time to come, for myself & the churches.

I am not able to report a revival in my field during the year. Yet additions have been made to ~~most of~~ all the churches from professed converts amounting in all to 107 members.

Though this report is designed for 1858 only yet I cannot close without mentioning a wonderful volcanic eruption.

On Sabbath eve. the 23d of January we were called to gaze upon the most terrific & sublime volcanic exhibition we had ever seen. We had heard by the ear, we had seen the smoke, the reflection & some of the fire of volcanic eruptions but now we had the reality, a full & vivid view of the whole scene. The eruption took place on the North side of Mauna Loa so near the top as to be in the region of the snow. It being in the evening we could not determine the exact position. But the mountain top seemed to be in a blaze, & a flood of liquid fire poured out of the opening crater & rolled down the mountain's side in a North West direction lighting up the whole heavens. The light shone directly into our windows & made our rooms as light

as the rays of a full moon would make them.
The succeeding day was cloudy. we could not see much of the volcano but it was perceptible at night & we could discern that considerable progress had been made. The fiery stream rolled on increasing in length & presenting at night an exceeding grand yet awful spectacle. The progress seemed to be 5 or 6 miles per day. Till the whole ~~[illegible]~~ distance from the crater to a hill that intercepted our vision became one long river of fire. On monday morning a little over a week from the time of the eruption the fiery stream reached the sea at Waimanalii in the borders of Kona about 2 miles from the boundary of my field & some 18 or 20 miles from our house. The whole stream cannot be far from 40 miles. more if any thing Waimanalii has a small village — but its houses & their ~~x~~ legitimate fish ponds & salt beds are now a sea of fire. The inhabitants doubtless fled ere the fire reached them. About 3 miles inland from this place there seems to be a new eruption from an old extinct crater — but I want further information.
Feb 3. The inhabitants of the destroyed village & of the extensive region above it but barely made their escape the flowing lava came so suddenly upon them. They saved what they could & contended with the all consuming fluid for the rest as long as they could & fled. The fire flowed some distance into the sea destroying the previously good landing place for vessels & canoes.
The last eruption of volcanic fires in that place is not within the memory of any now living.
We live over & mothered fires & know not when they may break forth to alarm & destroy. But our trust is in God, & hence we need not fear.
Mrs L has quite poor health — she unites with me in kind regards to yourself & family. Yours very respectfully L. Lyons

Rev. L. Lyons
Hainea Feb. 1855
Rec'd Mar. 1855
No. 1.

Q3. The volcanic eruption has much abated —